

MEMORIALS OF THE HOLLES FAMILY

1493-1656

BY

GERVASE HOLLES

EDITED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS AT LONGLEAT AND
WELBECK

BY

A. C. WOOD, B.LITT., M.A., D.PHIL., F.R.HIST.S.

CAMDEN THIRD SERIES

VOLUME LV

LONDON

OFFICES OF THE SOCIETY

96 CHEYNE WALK, S.W.10

1937

CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii-xiv
MEMORIALS OF THE HOLLES FAMILY	i-236
NOTES TO THE AUTHORS' CHAPTERS	237-266
INDEX	267-286

INTRODUCTION

GERVASE HOLLES (1607-75), the author of this family chronicle, was one of the foremost antiquaries of his own times,¹ and the vast collection of evidences which he amassed for his projected history of Lincolnshire has assured for him a grateful remembrance among later scholars. But that he was no mere parchment historian or dry-as-dust recluse is sufficiently proved in the pages of this text which all bear the imprint of a very warm, vigorous and true-hearted personality. Indeed, the whole story of his life amply confirms that his studies, instead of isolating him from the world, only added new intensity and purpose to the fervour with which he exchanged the pen for the sword when the call to action came in 1642.

The history of his early years is narrated in the autobiographical fragment which forms the two closing chapters of this work. After the death of his first wife, Dorothy Kingston, he returned to the Middle Temple (at Michaelmas, 1635), and for the next four years he seems to have spent his time between Grimsby and London. He was Mayor of Grimsby in 1636 and again in 1638. In 1637 he married his second wife, Elizabeth Molesworth, at St. Andrew's Church, Holborn. She was then eighteen years old and was the daughter of William Molesworth of Grimsby and Jane his wife, daughter of Sir Francis Palmes of Ashwell, Rutland.² On May 24, 1639, Gervase was called to the Utter Bar and shortly afterwards he and his wife (having already buried their first child, a son, William, in December, 1638) appear to have settled in Newark-on-Trent. That his links with his native town Grimsby were not broken by this change of residence was shown by his election as

¹ Sir William Dugdale wrote of him as "that judicious Antiquary (my worthy friend) Gervase Holles of Grimsby"; and Thoroton describes him as "a great lover of Antiquities."

² The Molesworth family claimed descent from a Sir Walter Mowlesworth living in Edward I's reign. The pedigree is in Lansdown MS. 207 C, fol. 409-10.

one of the burgesses of that Corporation to the Short Parliament of April, 1640, and to the more momentous assembly which met on November 3 of that year. Probably he lived at Newark, as he had done at Mansfield in 1634, because he found Grimsby ("seated in an extreme nooke of the Kingdome") too remote and inconvenient for his necessary visits to London. He was certainly established there in 1640 when his name appears among those who paid the subsidy in that town; in 1641 he became a Justice of the Peace for the County of Nottinghamshire; and on June 8, 1642, his son Frescheville,¹ to whom he dedicated his family history, was born at Newark.

In parliament, meanwhile, he had given such offence by a speech which he made on April 26, 1641, attacking the propositions advanced by the Scots for a treaty, that he was called to the Bar and suspended.² Hardly had he been restored to his place on December 2 than he was in trouble again over his clash with Thomas Ogle.³ By April 18, 1642, he had ceased to attend the House of Commons⁴ and in August he was busy raising levies for the King in the Newark area. On the 13th of that month he was commissioned by the Earl of Lindsey, the royalist commander-in-chief, as captain of a company in Sir Lewis Dives's regiment. He brought 117 men into Nottingham when the Standard was raised there and, on September 16, was promoted to be sergeant-major of his regiment.

After serving at the battle of Edgehill, the capture of Banbury and the attack on Brentford he was given a royal commission on December 7, 1642, to raise a regiment of 1,200 foot under his own command, and he then withdrew from Oxford to Newark to recruit his men in that district. While there he participated in the seizure of Belvoir Castle for the King (January 28, 1643) and in the repelling of an attack on Newark by the Lincolnshire roundheads under Lord Willoughby of Parham. Then he was moved up to Yorkshire, where he fought under the Earl of Newcastle at the battle of Adwalton Moor and at the capture of Bradford which followed. During that winter (1643-4) he attended the parliament which the King assembled at Oxford.⁵ Apart from his presence at one of

¹ His life is in the *D.N.B.*

² Nalson, J., *Impartial Collection*, I, pp. 804-6; *House of Commons Journals*, II, p. 128.

³ See note 3 to cap. 22.

⁴ *House of Commons Journals*, II, p. 533.

⁵ He was disabled from sitting at Westminster on August 22, 1642, and his place was filled by the election of William Wray, October 21, 1645.

the battles of Newbury (which one is not known) his later military service is uncertain. In December, 1645, when he tried to compound, he stated that he had voluntarily laid down his commission two years earlier and had surrendered to the Earl of Manchester; but he either could not or would not pay the fine of £738 imposed on him, and after trying in vain to take service under the Republic of Venice against the Turks, he crossed the Channel in 1646 to command an English infantry company which was fighting with the French armies against Spain in the Low Countries. He was back in England in time to take part in the second Civil War in 1648. Being among the prisoners taken in Colchester he was kept in custody for some time, but eventually he was released and in December, 1649, withdrew once more to the Continent to await in exile, like so many of his fellow royalists, the return of happier times.

In May, 1651, he was at Rotterdam; the following February in Calais; and at Gertruydenberg by July, 1653.¹ Four years later (by June, 1657) he had moved to the house of the widow, Mrs. Kilvert, at Rotterdam and there he seems to have remained until the Restoration in December, 1649.² To reward his services and ease his exile he had been granted by the new King, Charles II, an addition to his arms, and he was also provided with a blank patent for a baronetcy which he could sell, but efforts in 1652 to secure him some employment about the Duke of York proved abortive. The following year (October, 1653) he again endeavoured to compound for his estates. His fine was fixed at £860. For some unknown reason he failed to take advantage of this opportunity and his lands remained under sequestration. His wife, who had not accompanied him in his exile, was paid the fifth of their proceeds, which parliament allowed for the maintenance of delinquents' dependants.³

During his sojourn abroad Gervase kept in touch with Sir Edward Hyde (who addressed him as "My good frende" and "Honest Gervase") and with Sir Edward Nicholas, and when Cromwell died in 1658 he was eager for action. Hot-blooded like

¹ See the letter of Henry Hexham to him at Rotterdam, May 15, 1651, in Lansdowne MS. 207 F, fol. 35, and the correspondence addressed to him at Calais and Gertruydenberg in *H.M.C.*, Marquess of Bath, II, pp. 103-4, 110.

² The Longleat MS. is dated from The Hague, 1658, but the letters to Gervase Holles printed in *H.M.C.*, Marquess of Bath, II, pp. 120-7, show that he was at Rotterdam throughout that year save possibly for brief intervals.

³ *H.M.C.*, 7th Report, p, 117.

all his race he had little patience with Hyde's waiting policy or his conviction that time would divide the rebels in England and open the way for the King's return.

We sleep and appeare not [he wrote to Nicholas in 1659] expecting that God Almighty shall performe our partes for us without us . . . We expect the thieves will fall out and then we shall have our owne with the lesse hazard. Believe it, Sir, this is a faint expectation. . . . If we keep our swordes in the sheath you will hardly heare that they cut their owne throats.¹

He had already offered to return to England in order to organize a royalist revolt in Lincolnshire, and Hyde, in conveying to him the King's approval of the project, suggested that he might seize the town of Boston if opportunity offered.² He was supplied with commissions for raising horse and foot, and it was probably now that he drew up the list of Lincolnshire gentry who could be counted upon to support the King which is preserved in Egerton MS. 2541, fol. 362.

But poverty, which stopped him from leaving Rotterdam because he could not pay his landlady what he owed her, and the suppression of Sir George Booth's rising in England, checked his mission. In March, 1660, Hyde wrote urging him to hasten to London and use his influence with his relative, the Earl of Clare, Colonel Edward Rossiter the prominent Lincolnshire presbyterian, and others, to dispose them to the King's service; but again he would not go and leave his debt to his landlady unredeemed, and Hyde agreed that it would be dishonourable to do so. He eventually crossed in a packet boat in May when the Restoration of the Monarchy had been achieved, bringing with him "His Majesty's pleasure . . . touching the manner of his reception and the town he will come to."³

His unflinching loyalty now received a modest reward. In June, 1660, he was sworn as a Master of Requests and the following January an annuity of £100 for life was bestowed on him for his faithful services.⁴ That same year (1661) he was returned to the Cavalier Parliament as one of the burgesses for Grimsby, of which Corporation he was once more Mayor in 1663. Unhappily this return of fortune was clouded by the death of his wife at Chelsea, March 21, 1661/2. About the closing years of his life we know

¹ *Nicholas Papers*, IV, pp. 141-2.

² *H.M.C.*, Marquess of Bath, II, pp. 120-38.

³ *H.M.C.*, 5th Report, p. 184. ⁴ *H.M.C.*, Buccleuch, I, p. 540.

practically nothing, save that he survived a dangerous illness in 1666. Of the four sons whom his second wife bore him only Frescheville lived beyond childhood, and it must have been a sad blow to the old man when his heir was slain fighting against the Dutch in the battle of Solebay (1672). Gervase himself died in London in February, 1675, and was buried at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, by the side of his first wife on March 13. Sir William Dugdale is said to have composed an epitaph for him,¹ but no monument now survives.²

The history of his family, which is printed here in full for the first time, was written by him during his years of exile. As I have explained in the *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*,³ there are two MSS., both in his own hand. One, preserved at Welbeck Abbey, is a thin crown octavo ($7\frac{1}{2} \times 5\frac{1}{2}$ inches). The other, which is at Longleat, is a quarto ($12\frac{1}{2} \times 9$ inches). The latter is dated 1658, but the account which it contains of George Holles, son of Colonel Thomas Holles, proves that part at least was written before March, 1655, when the young ensign died. The Welbeck MS. only carries the story down to the youth of Sir John Holles, first Earl of Clare (1597), and it omits numerous sections which appear in the Longleat copy. It does not contain, for example, the long dedication to his son, Frescheville Holles, or most of the account of the first Sir William Holles given in Chapter 2 of the larger MS. Otherwise the two narratives run parallel apart from minor differences of phraseology.

The text printed here is that of the Longleat MS., save for certain wills, elegies, final concords and other documents set out in full in the original, which it has been necessary to omit or summarize from considerations of space. The pagination of the original is noted throughout, and apart from a few abbreviations, (mainly in Latin,) which have been enlarged to avoid obscurity, and some co-ordination of capitals, the author's orthography has been left in order to preserve the essential characteristics of the MS. The foot-notes, labelled alphabetically on each page, are also his. My own notes on the text, numbered consecutively through each chapter, appear at the end of the work. In the original the various genealogical

¹ Sir Wm. Dugdale, *Life, Diary and Correspondence*, p. 40.

² For fuller biographies of Gervase Holles see the *D.N.B.*; *Transactions of the Thoroton Society*, 1922, pp. 36-70; and the Introduction to his *Lincolnshire Church Notes* published by the Lincoln Record Society, 1911.

³ 4th Series, Vol. XIX, 1936.

tables are in Latin. For the sake of clarity I have translated and slightly simplified them by omitting various dates which only repeat information already given in the text. I am also responsible for some of the divisions into chapters. Owing probably to the gap of thirty pages which follows page 87 in the Longleat MS., and which he no doubt expected to fill later, Holles did not carry his enumeration of chapters beyond cap. 13. I have therefore cut up the remainder of the narrative into what appear to be its obvious divisions and have continued the sequence of chapter numbers.

The provenance of the MS. presents no difficulties. On Gervase's death it passed to his daughter Elizabeth, the offspring of his first marriage and the only one of his children who survived him. She was twice married. By her first husband Edward Berkeley (who died before her father) she had one son named Gervase, but he did not live to attain manhood. Some time after her father's death she married Nicholas Courtney of Oakingham, Berkshire. He survived her, and as a very old man he wrote in 1713 to William Wenman, agent of the Duchess of Newcastle (widow of John, fourth Earl of Clare and first Duke of Newcastle, who was the last male representative of the Holles family), offering to let her have the family chronicle which Gervase had written and which was then in his possession.¹

After the death of my wife [he wrote] I found a history of his late Grace's noble ffamily, and memorials of matters contemporary to his Ancestors composed and collected by Colonell Holles who was a learned Antiquary, interleaved not only with collaterall matches of the ffamily, but with very memorable things concurrent, with directions to have y^e same transcribed in a book of vellom which hee had left prepared for that purpose to be kept as a perpetuity in the ffamily, itt was compiled by him when in banishment beyond the seas, but his name is expired, and I not thinking itt becoming me to tender the same to any other, I desired her Grace (if shee should soe think fitt) to send some person to view the same att my chamber to report his opinion thereof, and whether hee should think itt worthy her Grace's having itt transcribed.²

The Duke and Duchess of Newcastle had had one daughter, Henrietta, who was married on October 31, 1713, to Edward Harley, son of the then Lord Treasurer Robert Harley, first Earl of Oxford and Mortimer, and it was probably at the Duchess's suggestion that Courtney in the following year (1714) lodged the family history

¹ *Transactions of the Thoroton Society*, 1922, p. 67.

² I am indebted to F. Needham, Esq., Librarian and Curator at Welbeck Abbey, for providing me with a transcript of this letter.

with the Lord Treasurer.¹ It thus passed into the hands of Henrietta, whose husband succeeded his father as second Earl of Oxford and Mortimer. It was still in her possession when Arthur Collins saw and used it while he was compiling his *Historical Collections of Noble Families* (published 1752). On her death in 1755 it was transferred to her daughter and heiress, Margaret Cavendish Harley, who in 1734 had married William Bentinck, second Duke of Portland. Their daughter Elizabeth in 1759 married Thomas Thynne, first Marquess of Bath (1734-96) and she took this MS. of the Holles family history with her from Welbeck to Longleat, where it has since remained.

I am deeply indebted and very grateful to the Duke of Portland and the Marquess of Bath, who not only consented to the transcription and publication of the MS., but also lodged their respective copies of it for a period in the Library of University College, Nottingham, so that I might study it with more leisure and convenience. Mr. E. N. Geijer, Rouge-Dragon and Hon. Librarian of the College of Arms, kindly allowed me to see Sir William Dugdale's "Visitation of Nottinghamshire" (1662-4) which is preserved there, and which contains a mass of evidences of the Clifton family. Professor L. V. D. Owen of University College, Nottingham, has done everything in his power to aid me, and with equal courtesy and patience Mr. G. Ellis Flack, the Librarian of that institution, has greatly eased my task by his consideration and helpfulness. Through all the stages of publication Dr. Hubert Hall has given me invaluable advice and assistance. I would like also to express my thanks to the Society for undertaking the publication of the MS. From my father I have received that generous measure of aid and encouragement which a lifetime's experience has proved to be ever at my disposal. By her unflinching support my wife has only augmented a debit account which long ago made me her very grateful, if somewhat impenitent, bankrupt. It is unhappily too late for me to tender my thanks to Sir Charles Firth who first drew my attention to this work and suggested that I should transcribe it. I can only add my small, but very sincere, testimony to the respect and gratitude felt to his memory by all who were fortunate enough to be his pupils.

Some passages and anecdotes from the text which have been used in several articles contributed by me to the *Transactions of*

¹ *H.M.C.*, Portland, V, p. 449. Mr. Needham points out that the initial W. Courtney printed here is a mistake for N. Courtney.

the Thoroton Society, the Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Society's Journal and the Reports and Papers of the Associated Architectural and Archæological Societies of Lincolnshire, Northamptonshire, etc., are reproduced here with the consent of the editors of those publications.

Parentela et Parentalia
Holleriorum ;
sive
Tractatus
De origine, progenie, rebus
(tam bello quam pace) peractis.
Nuptiis, obitibus et sepulturis
Eiusdem Familiae.
Auctore Gervasio Hollerio
Grimesbaeensi
Anno Domini
1658.

TO MY SONNE FRESCHVILLE HOLLES.

(p. i) Theis fruites of my exile I dedicate to you who indeed have the most right unto them, for it is but just that you, who have receaved so many discommodities by it, should reape what ever advantages may result from it. And something both of use and satisfaction you may receive from this; for if that of Tacitus be true (w^{ch} experience tells us is true) that *Exempla plus docent quam mores*, you will finde some examples here worthy y^r imitation, w^{ch} must needes sticke so much the closer to you by how much the more nearly they do concerne you: and whilst you see the virtues, and imperfections too, of your ancestors and nearest relations made legible to you it cannot but incline you to love what you see beautifull and shun what you observe uncomly. And this satisfaction it will give you, that you shall not only know the names, the qualities, the services and the matches of your ancestors, but in many of them their very features and dispositions (a designe I dare boldly say w^{ch} in any private family hath not hitherto beene undertaken) and whilst most others dully sleep in the ignorance of what concernes them in this kinde, or content themselves wth forged, spurious and insignificant genealogies, you will be able not only to justify theis descentes of y^r owne by unquestionable authority of record, but also to set the right stamp and value upon every person, w^{ch} indeed is the true life of this part of venerable antiquity. For by the genealogicall part wthout the historicall, man is only represented in unspirited dead and useless carcase, *Truncoque Herm'*. It is not the least debt (as Sir Walter Raleigh observes well) ^a w^{ch} we ow unto history that it hath made us acquainted wth our dead ancestors and out of the depth and darknes of the earth delivered us their memory and fame.

To this I was first invited by my leisure (banished men finde very litle busines besides bookes), encouraged by those collections my former industry had gathered and my care praeserved, and confirmed in it by the piety I beare to the memory of my fore-

^a Sir Walter Raleigh, Praeface.

fathers. And though I encountered many difficulties to deter me, especially want of many materialls to carry up wth uniformity the whole structure, yet I thought since I could not make it as exact as I would, it would be worth my labour to fashion it as well as I could.

You will like two things in it : Truth and Modesty. I affirme nothing but what I have warranted by record ; what I do offer from tradition I represent only as traditory. Where tradition upon good groundes leades me to a beleife, I tell you where I have it, where it ought in any thing to be doubted I make as faint a tender of it. Nor indeed do I affirme anything of that kinde but what I have either knowne my selfe or receaved from others whome I cannot distrust. I had rather after all this labour that the whole were burnt then that I should be conscious of the least untruth in it.

There is nothing appeares to me more ridiculous or more nearly allied to a vulgar spirit then what I meet wth in most gentlemen of England, namely a vayne affectation to fly beyond the moone and to credit themselves (as they thinke) wth long and fictitious pedigrees. How many have wee that will confidently tell you their sirnames flourished even in the Saxon times, though the understanding antiquary knowes that they can have no record to justify it and that those times had no settled sirnames at all, and very few for above two hundred yeares after the Conquest. How many have wee in Lincolneshire that will affirme themselves to have beene gentlemen there ever since the Normans' entrance, when I know there are scarce sixe families in the whole county that can make prooffe they had one foot of land there the 20th yeare of K. Henry the third. And yet their errors are so incorrigible that it is not in the wit of man to make them understand it. This commonly proceedes from poverty of worth w^{ch} perswades them to fill wth wordes what they want in virtue. But such men I would send to Juvenal's 8th Satire if they can understand it.

(p. ii) The truth is the moderne satirist complained not amisse :

'Rarae sunt hac aetate primae illius et sinceræ nobilitatis reliquiae. Dominorum ac bellorum vices, et adeo ipsa fors quae familias extulerat, eas plerumque aut depressit aut extinxit ; nascuntur in dies cognomina et statim primo aetatis die transcribuntur in senium.'^a

^a Barclay, *Euphorm. Satir.*, pars. 1^{ma}, pag. 16. [John Barclay, 1582-1621, published the first part of the "Satyricon," under the name of *Euphormio Lusitimus*, 1603. The second part appeared in 1607.]

And againe :

' Rara sunt et valde incerta vestigia, quae ducant ad venerabiles antiquitatis stirpes ; plerosque intrusit vel in familias casus vel error in cognomina ' ^a

No doubt but as fortune hath raysed many families so fortune hath deprest as many. And could wee trace the footsteps aright we might follow many times a poore man from a pallace to the plough and some kinges as well as David from a sheephooke to a scepter. Cornelius Agrippa telles us that Hugh Capet (the immediate ancestor of the line royall of France) was

' vir gladiator, sanguinolentus et strenuus pugnator et qui his artibus apud Parisiensem populum magnus habitus est, alias vero ignobilis, atque e lanione progenitus.' ^b

And I know a tanner in Mansfeild ^c (who for aught I know is living yet) whome I can make appeare by unquaestionable authority to be descended from most of the Crownes in Christendome.

But this is that w^{ch} a gentleman ought the least to consider in his extraction. For he must know (were it as high as he can fancy it) that poore conditions will lay him leuell with, and great crimes far below, the vulgar. And let it be of never so humble a condition yet it lies in himselfe to become the parent of his own nobility as well as the sonne of his owne fortune. It is true w^{ch} Charron sayes, ^d that nobility personall (that is the same w^{ch} wee ourselves acquire by our virtue and well deservinges) cannot be ballanced wth that w^{ch} is both naturall by descent and also personall. Yet if virtue be wanting to the naturall then is the personall and acquired nobility by many degrees to be praeferrred ; wherin he seemes to give a better judgement then Juvenal did in his *Nobilitas sola est atque unica virtus*. For doubtles (as Charron hath it) race and linage are the matter of nobility, though the forme (w^{ch} gives life and perfect being) is virtue and qualities profitable to the commonwealth. And from this definition you have both the true value and right use of nobility ; w^{ch} Boetius gives you too in plaine wordes thus :

' Si quid est in nobilitate bonum, id esse arbitror solum ut imposita nobilibus necessitudo videatur ne a majorum virtute degenerent.' ^e

^a Barclay, *Euphorm. Satir.*, pars. 1^{ma}, pag. 16.

^b Corn. Agr., *De van. scient.*, cap. de nobilit. ^c Robert Melford. [See below pp. 178-9.]

^d Charron, *De nobl.* [The reference is to the chapter "on Nobility" in the book on Wisdom (*De la Sagesse*) by Pierre Charron, 1541-1603 (?)]

^e Boet., *De cons. phil.*, lib. 3, pro. 6.

But of this subject in divers authors you may finde variety of excellent discourse.

(p. iii) You will observe the unevennes of the stile, nothing aequall to what you might expect from a better pen, and many times unaequall to it selfe ; but for this the nature and subject of the discourse imposed a necessity. Antiquity is a matron grave and venerable, not a virgin elegant and beautifull. And Truth being that w^{ch} the searchers of antiquities especially persue, it matters not (so you overtake hir) in what habit you finde hir. This is certaine, you shall more often finde hir sitting upon a rude and time-eaten stone then upon a new and polished marble. For the simplicity of those times clad in as simple a language though they afforded hir lesse courtship, yet they gave hir a more hearty welcome.

If a membrane, number, roll, or the like be mis-cited (w^{ch}, though possible, I hope is not) impute not that to me, who am too carefull to erre in those observations. But being forced (at this distance from the recordes) to make use in many thinges of other men's collections there may be mistakes w^{ch} I am ignorant of. However, the substance is certaine ; w^{ch} if you misse in such a rolle a litle search will direct you to it in another. But because I am to beleive there is none such, this is an apology that might well have beene spared.

One thing I am to advise you (if I do not live to see it done my selfe, w^{ch} if it please God to restore me againe to my owne country with comfort I shall intend) : that you rest not satisfied wth this rude copy w^{ch} I have formed and written wth my owne hande ; but that you get it fayrly transcribed into a booke of velame (such an one proper for it I have now by me, and shall, God willing, leave it you) and the pedigrees and matches with their atcheivements handsomly drawne and well painted as likewise the severall monuments ; and so many pictures (in title and in oyle) of your ancestors and family as you can attayne to. And then it will last many generations, and appeare a treasure not unworthy the cabinet of you and your posterity.

Lastly I am to desire you that you demeane your selfe so all along the whole course of your life, that theis leaves may not blush to have your name inserted amongst them. And then you may well hope that, as I have beene at this paynes to praeserve the memories of my ancestors, some of your posterity will have the same piety for the praeservation of yours ; w^{ch} inclination they

will easily enough take when your actions and well deservinges shall give them encouragement. The satirist prompts you the ready way to a fayre and lasting monument.

(*p.* iv)

‘ Aliquid da,
Quod possint titulis incidere praeter honores
Quos illis damus ac dedimus, quibus omnia debes.’ ^a

Otherwise, whatever you finde here concerning your ancestors, whether of worthy habits in them, or good extraction from them, it will concerne you litle except to stamp a deeper marke of infamy upon you. For the same poet tells you true that if you follow poore and unworthy courses

‘ Incipit ipsorum contra te stare parentum
Nobilitas, claramque facem praeferre pudendis.’ ^b

But from you (I blesse God) I have other hopes ; whose childhood (^{w^{ch}} you are yet scarce past) hath given me no other arguments but of a good nature and disposition and of principles not insusceptible of good impressions, ^{w^{ch}} that God may be pleased more and more to enlarge and adorne with fayre and honest characters is and shalbe the dayly prayer of

Your most loving and most carefull father,

G. HOLLES

GRAVENHAGH.

^a Juvenal, *Sat.* 8, v. 68, 69, 70.

^b *Ibid.*, v. 138, 139.

FILIO MEO ET EJUS PROSAPIAE

*Quicumque hos lustrans (et nostro sanguine cretus)
Non segnes animos ; sed quos fiducia dextrae,
Bellica vis, virtus vexere per ardua in altum ;
Ipse cave ne tu sis degener : ipse foveto
Scintillas animo, grandaevo marmore dignas ;
Dignas oro, tuisque penetibus adde Trophaeum.*

G. HOLLES.

SALLUST IN BELLO JUGURTH.

Saepe audiui, Q. Maximum, P. Scipionem praeterea civitatis nostrae praeclaros viros solitos ita dicere ; cum majorum imagines intuerentur, vehementissime sibi animum ad virtutem accendi. Scilicet non ceram illam, neque figuram tantam vim in sese habere ; sed memoria rerum gestarum eam flammam egregiis viris in pectore crescere, neque prius sedari, quam virtus eorum famam atque gloriam adaequaverit.

CAP. 1

(p. 1) Amongst those other innocent entertainments with w^{ch} I have pleased my selfe in my life, it hath not beene a litle time or paynes that I have spent in investigating the antiquities and families of my owne country. Nor have I done it without some intention of publike benefit, designing with my selfe (if it had pleased God to have enabled me in it) to have digested a relation both historicall and genealogicall concerning the countie of Lincolne, the place where I receaved my birth and have had my habitation. And to that purpose I had gathered together very many materialls out of history, recordes, charters and church monuments; and more I had enriched my selfe with every day had not this damned and dire Rebellion (fatall to every thing of pious or generous composition) rob'd me of my whole leisure, and of a great part of my collections. The remaynder of the wrack I tooke care to praesarve, and at the length got them transported over to me into the Netherlands whither I had escaped from the barbarous tyranny of those bloudy Regicides who now domineere in England. When I had theis with me (and found leisure enough in this my exile) I was thinking to have formed something to the intent before mentioned, but finding an impossibility in it (for he that will erect such a structure must have all his materialls ready before he can build anything) I thought with my selfe that it would not be time mispent to forme a discourse concerning my owne family and ancestors, to the performance of w^{ch} I thought the recordes and collections remayning yet in my handes would indifferently well enable me. This I did conceive to be an act of piety to those that are dead and gone, whose memories every day (more and more) threatens to a forgottennesse. Nor did I thinke it of litle use or satisfaction to those of my bloud and name that are or shalbe hereafter. For here they may finde fayre and commendable examples of their owne stocke for them to persue and imitate, and may beholde both the features and dispositions of

their deceased ancestors and retrace (as it were) a conversation and intercourse with those whome death hath silenc'd. I shall therefore so well as I am able (by God's helpe) proceed to this worke; in w^{ch} I shall affect nothing but truth and plainnes, protesting that neither my nearnes of blood or perticular affection to any person whome I shall here discourse of, shall sway me anything from the exact rule of truth and justice; But I shall use such evennes and clearnes in what I deliver (according to the truth of record, my owne knowledge and the relations of others whome I cannot distrust) as may justly beget fayth and credit in every one that shall read this discourse.

To begin then, it may seeme requisite to search out the etimology of this name of Holles, the denomination and the radix or first originall. In all theis I can onely offer my owne or other man's conjectures (leaving every man to his perticular judgement): and in discourse of this nature a roome sometimes may be allowed for a conjecture.

' In rebus tam antiquis, si quae similia veri sint, pro veris accipiantur sayth Livy well.

Before we can guesse at the etimology it will concerne us (if it may be) to designe the right ortography of this name, w^{ch} really I shall finde difficult, it hath beene so variously written both in ancient and moderne recordes; as Holish, Holeys, Holles, Hollies, Hollis and Hollys, all w^{ch} I take to be one and the same name notwithstanding their variations. In the collections of Roger Doddesworth I finde (amongst the ornaments anciently belonging to the cathedrall church of Saint Peter in Yorke kept in the revestry there) sixe copes of blew cloth of tisseu,

Ex dono Andreae Hollis, Archidiaconi Ebor.

And in the Praerogative Office in Ivy Lane

Andreas Holes Cancellarius Eccleie Sar. condid. testamentum a^o 1467. " Dña Alianora Vernon, Dña de Brereton, et Dña Johanna de Foulshirst, sorores testatoris legant Eccleie Metropolitane S^ci Petri Ebor. unam sectam vestimentorum pro praesbitero, diacono et subdiacono, cum sex copis de panno blanco aureo de tissew duplicat., habentes in Lez Moseys [i.e. the clasps] eorundum haec verba, ' Orate pro Magistro Andrea Holes Archidiacono Ebor.' Similiter Eccleie Cathedrali Wellensi in his verbis ' Orate pro Magistro Andrea Holes (p. 2) Archidiacono Wellensi.' " ¹

By this appeares the various writing of the same name in one and the same person. And in a grant w^{ch} I have under the great seale of

King Henry the eight dated 3 *die Julii a^o regni sui* 29 to Sir William Hollys the father, and others, of landes for terme of yeares in Coringham and Willingham in the county of Lincoln, I meet with theis wordes : *Commisimus Willmo Hollys militi* etc. and theis, *Habendum etc. prefatis Willhelmo Holles* etc.,^a where I observe his name written both Hollys and Holles in one and the same original. And in a conveyance of landes in Burgh Marsh to him and his heyres a^o 31 *Hen. 8*^b the *Dedimus* as likewise the *Habendum* is *Willō Holes militi*, whence I conclude that the promiscuous writing of the name with these several variations make not any distinct names but meane one and only the same. The name hath also beene written variously in severall ages, and by severall persons. My grandfather and his father and grandfather always signed their names Hollys, his great grandfather Holies. It was anciently most frequently written Holies, but of late by all of us Holles, all conforming in that to the first Earle of Clare.

Of those then who have undertaken to give the etimology some (who will have the originall to be Hollys) will have the name to be French and to sound as much as *Haut Lys* (in the French pronuntiation Holys) the High Flower de Lize. Others would have it to be Hollyes, guessing so by the crest or *rebus* w^{ch} heretofore we have used, viz^t the arme and hand holding a holly bush ; but both theis seeme to me to be fancies that are groundless. That w^{ch} I do most encline to is the opinion of my cosen Edward Trelawny who (beleiving it to be most truly written Holles) makes it signify as much as *Concavitas*, Hollownes, as Holland, Holcraft, etc. had likewise their denomination from the lownes or hollownes of their scituation. And with this I likewise beleive the name to be locall and first assumed from a Mannour called Holes or Holles in the county of Chester.² And this much concerning the ortography, etimology and denomination.

I finde this name of good antiquity and eminency in severall counties. Weever in his booke of Funerall Monuments^c tells me that Sir Roger de Holish Knight, was the founder of the Blacke Friers in Dunwich in the county of Northfolke ; and there was a very ancient family of Holes in the county of Chester, who tooke their sirname from the Mannour aforementioned. One of these

^a Lib. Deyncourt, fol. 373. [This reference is to one of Gervase Holles's own books of collections. It is now Lansdowne MS. 207 E in the British Museum.]

^b *Ibid.*, fol. 374.

^c Weever, *Fun. Mon.*, pag. 591.

(Sir Hugh de Holes Knight) was a Judge of the Kinges Bench in the raignes of K. Henry the 4th and K. Henry the 5th,^a and was buried in the church of Watford in the county of Hartford with this epitaph^b—*Hic jacet Hugo de Holes, miles, Justiciarius Banci Regis tempore reg. Obiit anno 1415.*

His wife is likewise entombed in the same church with this epitaph—*Hic jacet Margarita que fuit uxor Hugonis Holes. Obiit 5 Die Martii A^o 1416.*^c

Sir Wingfeld Bodenham gave me the copy of a deed bearing date the last day of March *a^o 16 Ri. 2* 1392 whereby John Domville grantes to Thomas de Holes his grandchilde and heyre (the sonne of Margaret his daughter and heyre) his Mannour of Madberleigh in the county of Chester together with his armes, viz^t azure a lyon rampant argent, collered gules, w^{ch} armes he charges him to beare, upon his blessing.^c This Thomas de Holes I take to be the sonne of Sir Hugh de Holes and Margaret his wife before mentioned. For I finde by inquisitions taken *a^o 3 Hen. 5*^d that

Hugo de Holes miles tenuit die quo obiit in dominico suo ut de feodo medietatem manerior. de Fordesham et Newport et tertiam partem manerii de Eggemandone in com. Salop. de rege in soccagio, ac reversionem manerii de Albrighton in eodem com. de rege in capite per servitium militare. Et quod Thomas de Holes est filius et heres ejusdem Hugonis etc. Et quod idem Hugo tenuit die quo obiit tertiam partem manerii de Tillel in com. Hereford de rege in capite.^e Quodque Thomas de Holes est filius et heres.^d

From a cadet of this house the present Earle of Clare derives (*p.* 3) himselfe and hath a genealogy (by whome drawne I know not) of severall descentes before Sir William Holles the father. Another like it I have met with in the Heraldes Office with the first Earle of Clare's hand at it to assert it, but otherwaies not made good by any record or authority, as indeed the pedigrees there use not to be.⁵ For my owne part I cannot at all gainesay it, because there are some probabilities that would perswade me to beleive it; nor will I justify it because I will affirme nothing but what I have good ground and authority for. This I beleive, that the name had a generous originall; but I must ingenuously

^a Another was Robert Holes who was Justice of Chester *a^o 1394, 20 Ri. 2.* He succeeded Robt. de Vere, Duke of Ireland, Thom Plantagenet Duke of Gloucester and Tho. Mowbray Earle of Nottingham in that office. See Web's *Vale royall of England*, pag. 228.

^b Weever, *Fun. Mon.*, pag. 591.

^c Int. Collect. Wingfeldi Bodenham milit.

^d Esc. de *a^o 3 Hen. 5*, Salop.

^e Esc. de *a^o 3 Hen. 5*, Hereford.

withall acknowledge that (like the river Arethusa) ⁶ we have run some time as it were under the ground in obscurity untill Sir William Holles the father (through God's blessing upon his industry and providence) layd the foundation and groundworke for that greatnes our family is now arrived at: who if he were not the rayser of our house, I am sure was the restorer of it. And to his memory (next unto God's mercy) we ow the just acknowledgement of what honours or fortunes any of us now possesses.

For my owne part I cannot but thinke it a great ingratitude to God Almighty for any man to pride himselfe in the station where he now standes, and never to looke downewardes to those steps by w^{ch} he hath ascended, as if he were ashamed to remember that God hath beene bountifull to him. I often thinke of that strict charge w^{ch} God Almighty delivers "Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, etc. lest when thou hast eaten and art full and hast built goodly houses and dwelt therein, and when thy herdes and thy flockes multiply and thy silver and thy golde is multiplied and all that thou hast is multiplied, then thine heart be lifted up and thou forget the Lord thy God etc. And thou say in thine heart, my power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God; for it is he that giveth the power to get wealth." ^a And I must ever thinke it a very unkinde and ingratefull returne, both to those honest ancestors whose industry prepared the way to our better condition, and to that Infinite Goodnes who gave a blessing to their endeavours, to be ashamed to acknowledge either the one or the other. Certainly I would not scrape a chimney sweeper out of my pedigree that conveyed me my being.

That I may proceed therefore wth good authority I shall goe no higher then the father of the first S^r W^m Holles; though I verily beleive I may safely enough make mention of his grandfather whome the first Earle of Clare (a gentleman of great learning and integrity and no stranger to the love of antiquities) affirms under his hand to be John Hollys of Stoke in the county of Warwicke and that Tho. Hollys was his sonne and heyre.^b This remaines signed wth his hand in the Heraldes Office in a visitation of Nottinghamshire a^o 1614. And this gaynes my beleife because he being a man when his grandfather died, might not unlikely receive from him what the name of his great grandfather was. Besides

^a Deuteronomy, cap. 8, v. 11, 12, 13, 14, 17, 18.

^b Ex officina Faecialhū Nott. a^o 1614.

I remember very well y^t in a letter he wrote to the Treasurer Burleigh he tells him he was very well able to give account what the Lord Mayor's ancestors were when he should finde them quæstioned.⁷ Therefore I thinke y^t so far at the least I ought to credit him. But certaine it is y^t his father was Thomas Holles⁸ of Stoke in the county of Warwicke^a and not William Holles of London, as Stow hath most falsely delivered.^b This appears plaine out of the Register at Guildhall when he was bound apprentice w^{ch} is entered in theis words.—

Willūs Holeys filius Thomae Holeys de Stoke in Comitatu Warwici yomen venit hic coram camerariis dictis die et anno et cognovit se esse apprenticum Roberti Kervile, civis et merceri, London, a Festo Nativitatis Beæ Mariæ Virginis a^o dñi regis 8^{vo}, usque ad finem decem annorum. Et dat pro ingressu suo 2 sol. 6 d^c

This was his father and this it seemes his quality; w^{ch} yet leaves no impossibility for the Earle of Clare to make good that descent he hath. For it is no strange thing to observe cadets of good families (after two or three descents) to become ignorant of y^{elr} ancestors (p. 4) and armes and decline into the reputation of yeomanry; of w^{ch} (if it were worth the while) I could produce divers examples in theis dayes; as Nevile of Faldingworth, Hansard of Tetney, Whitmore of Gamelston and others, who are esteemed and write themselves yeomen and yet are gentlemen of very ancient extraction. And I should not despayre, were I now in England (and had the meanes of perusing such evidences as most probably might direct me in order to y^t purpose) to trace out the like account wth good authority. For I cannot beleive y^t excellent person would have owned anything false or surreptitious; and I cannot but accuse my owne modesty y^t I did not adventure (w^{ch} I often intended) to desire of him satisfaction in it.

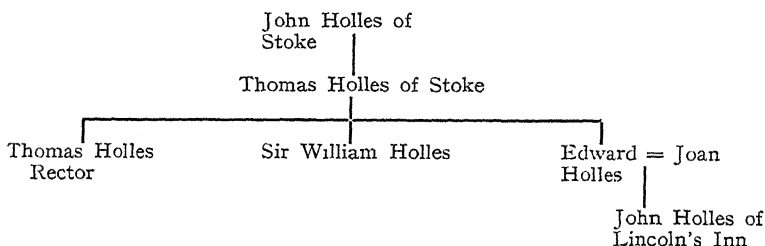
However this I may wth reason enough beleive y^t he was a person of good substance. For of three sons of his (w^{ch} I finde mentioned) there was none of them left in any wanting condition, or educated in any meane occupation. Sir William Hollys was one of them (afterwards Lord Mayor of London); Sir Thomas Hollys (for by that title I finde him mentioned in his brother's will but I am sure he was a preist and not a Knight) was another; and the third was Edward Holles, of what calling I know not; but it

^a *Ant. of Warw.*, pag. 95a.

^b *Surv. of Lond.*, pag. 582.

^c Registr. de Guildhall. 13 die Julii a^o 8^{vo} Hen. 7.

appeares that he had a patent of five poundes yearly in West Therocke in the county of Essex,^a and Sir William Hollys his brother gives him forty poundes in his will upon condition that he should surrender that patent.^b Sir Thomas Hollys the preist I guesse to have bene beneficed in or neare Coventry because his brother Sir William Hollys makes him overseer of his charity given to the poore householders there. And this is all that I can say of Thomas Holles of Stoke and his two sons Thomas and Edward.¹⁰ I shall therefore go on to his other sonne, Sir William Hollys, who will require from me more labour.



^a Granted to him and Joane his wife for terme of life by his brother S^r W^m Holles.

^b What issue he left I cannot positively answer, but it seemes probable enough y^t John Holles was his sonne, whome I finde to be admitted into the Society of Lincolnes Inne a^o 23 Hen. 8; for thus speakes one of the registers of y^t house—

‘Johēs Holles admissus est in societatem de Lincolne Inne 9 Julii a^o 23 H. 8,¹¹ et pardonentur ei quinque vacationes, ita quod custodiat quatuor vacationes infra tres annos proximo sequentes. Et hoc ad instanciam Willi Holles avunculi sui. Ex Lib. 4^o de Lincolnes Inne Fol. 11 b et Fol. 27 a.’

And it agrees well with the time y^t this W^m Holles the uncle might probably be the same y^t was after L. Mayor of London.

CAP. 2

Sr William Holles, the sonne of Thomas Holles of Stoke in the county of Warwicke, was borne in the raigne of K. Edward the 4th at Stoke aforesaid w^{ch} is a village wthin a mile of Coventry. That he was borne there hath beene the constant tradition from father to sonne; and y^t he was borne in King Edward the 4ths raigne must be necessarily concluded from a letter of the first Earle of Clare (w^{ch} I have seene) to the L^d Burlegh, then Treasurer, in w^{ch} he sayes y^t he died aged 71 yeares, so y^t accounting backward from the yeare 1542 in w^{ch} he died he must be borne in or about the yeare 1471, *a^o 11 Ed. 4*; and it seemes was at man's estate before he was bound apprentice, w^{ch} was not unusuall in those dayes. He was bound apprentice (as appeares by the record before cited) to Robert Kervile, Mercer of London for ten yeares; but it seemes he demeaned himselfe so well that he purchased his Freedome by the way of redemption (as they call it in the city) at seaven yeares end. For thus wee finde it recorded in the Booke of Freedomes.

' Willūs Holles de London, Mercerus, admissus fuit (p. 5) in libertatem civitatis London. Juratus coram Camerariis 17 die Septembris 15 Hen. 7 [a^o 1499] et Rogerus Bansford [et quinque alii] manuceperunt pro praedicto Willō; et dat, etc., 40^s.'^a

It appeares by the praemisses that he had the good fortune both to serve in and be free of the society of the Mercers, w^{ch} is the prime company of the City of London and enjoyes beyond all the rest the greatest priveledges. He was chosen Warden of y^t company in the 11th yeare of K. Hen. 8 1519,¹ and Maister Warden of the same company (w^{ch} last office they call Maister of the company) *a^o 21 Hen. 8*, 1529. Theis are extant amongst the recordes in Mercers Hall, as I have receaved it from my worthy good freind Mr W^m Dugdale who was pleased to take the paynes to make search for me (w^{ch} favour I likewise ow him for severall other things

^a *Line Street, Booke of Freedomes*, fol. 1225.

in this treatise) but he could not obtaine a copy of what their registers there do expresse in relation to him nor so much as a sight of them, though much importuned; For they say they are sworne to give no copies, nor shew their bookes to any. Neither could he get this much but by speciall leave from the Wardens of y^t Company.

He was chosen Sherriffe of Midlesex by the Communalty the 19th yeare of K. Henry the 8th; for of the two Sherriffes for London and Midlesex, that for London is alwais chosen by the Mayor, the other for Midlesex by the Commonalty. The record out of the Registers at Guildhall (called the Journall bookes) is set downe thus:

'Die Lunae secundo die Septembris anno regni regis Henrici Octavi 19, secundum formam et effectum communis consilii, tent. ult die Augusti ultimo praeterito a^o supradicto.

'Vic. London et Midd. { Johēs Hardy per Maiorem
pro anno sequenti { Willūs Holleis Mercer. per Comm. [*Ultima verba
desunt sed supplenda sunt.*]' ^a

The same yeare of K. Henry the 8th he was elected Alderman of the ward of Algate on the last day of March following, for thus we finde it entred

Ult. Martii 19 Hen. 8 Johēs Spencer ² Maior. Electio Willī Hollyes Aldermanni Wardae Aldgate, loco Johīs Rudstone ³ nuper Aldermanni ibidem.

Johēs Mylburne miles ⁴

Johēs Aleyn miles ⁵

Willūs Hollyes mercerus

Willūs Roch pannarius ⁶

Nominantur per inhabitantes Wardae de Aldgate, ut unus illorum per Maiorem et Aldermannos eligatur in Aldermannum Wardae praedictae loco Johīs Rudstone, qui juxta praerogativam suam transfertur a dicta Warda usque Wardam de Candlewykstrete loco Johīs Kyme ⁷ defuncti, nuper Aldermanni ibidem De quibus dictus Willūs Holyes per dictum Maiorem et Aldermannos electus est.

By this record it appeares that he was chosen Alderman of y^t Ward in the roome of John Rudstone after the decease of John Kyme and that Sir John Mylburne, Sir John Aleyn and William Roch stood concurrente wth him. He receaved the order of knighthood in the 25th yeare of that Kinge's raigne in the moneth of October.^b This I gather plainly by comparing a court roll of Irby Mannour in

^a Ex Registr. apud Guildhall. London a^o 19 Hen. 8.

^b a^o 1533.

Lincolnshire wth a record that I found amongst the Earle of Clare's evidences. The roll runs thus

[Irby] Visus Franc. Pleg. cum Magna Curia Mich^{is}, Johannis Hill, Firmari Willⁱ Holleis civis et Aldermanni civitatis London. manerii sui de Irby tent. ibidem die Lunae 8^{vo} die Octobris a^o r r. Hen. 8^{vi} 25^{to}.^a

And the record (wherin he is stiled *Will^{us} Holleis miles*) beares date *ult. die Octobr. a^o 25 Hen. 8^{vo}*.^b And in all the court rolles and recordes I meet wth after concerning him he is named with y^t addition.

(p. 6) About 6 yeares after in the 31 yeare of K. Hen. the 8th he was elected Mayor of London on S^t Edward's day,^c w^{ch} election is thus enter'd at large amongst the registers at Guildhall.

Memorandum quod die Lunae in Festo S^ci Edwardi, Regis Henrici Octavi tricesimo primo, post Messam de Spiritu, devote et honorifice in capella Guildhall. civitatis London, celebratam, juxta et piam et approbatam ordinationem tempore bonae memoriae Johis Woodcocke,⁸ dudum Maioris civitatis praedictae, factam et provisam; Will^o Forman,⁹ milite, Maiore, Rogero Cholmley, milite, Serviente ad Legem ac Recordatore, Rad^o Warren,¹⁰ milite, Ric^o Gresham,¹¹ Will^o Hollers, Will^o Roche, Michaelae Dormer,¹² Rob Paget,¹³ Joh^e Cotes,¹⁴ et Thoma Kitson,¹⁵ Will^o Bowyer,¹⁶ Will^o Laxton,¹⁷ Henr. Hobthorne,¹⁸ Martino Bowes,¹⁹ Will^o Amcots,²⁰ Joh^e Tolos,²¹ Rad^o Alein,²² Joh^e Wylford,²³ Aldermannus ibidem praesentibus; necnon magna et immensa multitudine communitatis vocata apud Guildhall civitat. praedictae ad novum Maiorem pro anno futuro eligendum per eorum communem assensum et consensum in Magna Guildhall. praedicta congregata; quo die praedictus Will^{us} Holleis mercer. et Jacobus Spencer Vinitarius Aldermanni per Communitatem nominati, quatenus unus illorum eligatur in Maiorem civitatis praedictae pro anno sequenti, etc. De quibus dictus Will^{us} Holleis Aldermannus per Maiorem et Aldermannos electus fuit in Maiorem.^d

He kept his mayorality in a house west from Gresham Colledge as did likewise S^r Andrew Judde²⁴ after him, who was one of his executors. For thus Stow tells us: "West from Gresham Colledge is one other faire house where S^r William Hollys kept his mayorality. S^r Andrew Judde also kept his mayorality there."^e In his mayorality he caused the Moore ditch and all those ditches w^{ch} annoyed the city to be scowred, w^{ch} (as Stow observes) were never scowred but once before.^f During his mayorality K. Henry the 8th married the Lady Anne of Cleve; who was receaved into London (sayth S^r Richard Baker in his chronicle)^g the third day of January by

^a Ex archis Com. de Clare.

^b Carta penes Com. de Clare.

^c *Surv. of Lond.*, pag. 582.

^d Ex registr. apud Guildhall 15 die Martii 1558.

^e *Stowes Surv. of Lond.*, pag. 182b.

^f *Ibid.*, pag. 27a.

^g S^r R. Baker, Vita Hen. 8.

Sr William Hollice, then Lord Mayor, wth orations, pageants, and all complements of state, the greatest that ever had been seene. Hall in his chronicle sayth y^t the 4th of February next ensuing the King and shee went to Westminster by water accompanied wth many nobles and prelates in barges, on whome the Mayor and his brethren in skarlet and twelve of the cheife companies of the city all in barges garnished wth banners, pennons and targets richly covered and replenished wth minstrelsy gave their attendance etc.^a And both Hall and Hollinshed tell us y^t (the King ishuing forth of the Parke of Greenwich the third day of January to meet the Lady Anne of Cleve, then arrived on Blackeheath) the Barons ensued after the Kinge's servantes, the youngest first, and so Sr William Holles K^{nt} Lord Mayor of London rode wth the Lord Par, being yongest Baron etc.^b

Hence by the way I shall observe the dignity of the Mayor of London who out of the city and his proper jurisdiction, was ranked amongst the Barons of England. And I likewise find in the first tome of Leland's *Collectanea* (out of a manuscript then appertaining to Ramsey Abbey) under this title: *Nomina 25 Baronum qui sunt Iudices in Regno Angliae* that Maior de London. is in the middle of them, placed the 5th man after the Earles, and betweene Eustace de Vescy and W^m de Albany.^c And here I cannot but wonder at the vanity and folly of many of our English gentry who, in the sicknes of their understanding, apprehend this worthy calling of a merchant to be but ignoble and derogatory to the honour of a gentleman. All, especially the wiser sort, are not of this opinion, but the generality are. The infection of this disease they have taken from the light headed French, of whome the author of *Icon Animorum* sayes that *In Galliis . . .* [Several quotations follow from John Barclay's "*Icon Animorum*," and from Cornelius Agrippa to illustrate the importance and value of the merchant. Page seven begins in the middle of them.]

This value, in all ages, had the wisest and best sort of men for this worthy calling; and wth reason enough. For no man conveyes more advantages to the commonwealth than the merchant (I meane all this while the right merchant, not every petty fogging fellow y^t usurpes that title) transmitting both necessities, wealth, enter-course, and freindship to their owne country from the places where they traffique. Neither is there any condition whatever that lives

^a Hall, fol. 241.

^b *Ibid.*, fol. 238b, a^o 31 Hen. 8; Hollingshed, pag. 948, 949, 950.

^c Lel., *Collect.*, tom. 1.

in more opulency, that are more able to oblige or commonly more obliging; from w^{ch} reasons the Prophet calles the merchantes of Tire Princes and the Honourable of the earth,^a and doubtles in the fullnes of their coffers, their variety of forraigne entercourse, and hazarding their persons and estates to continuall dangers, no condition whatever is more Princelike. For my owne part I shall ever esteeme it more honour to be descended from a merchant (for so this worthy ancestor of mine was, as appeares yet both by his bookes of accounts and all records before his being elected Alderman, in all w^{ch} he is still named wth this addition *Mercator Stapulae*) then from any civill profession whatever; all other having some alloys or other in them w^{ch} empayr their value and make them looke lesse hansomly.

Something more then a yeare after his mayoralty ended, and much about a yeare before his death, he made his last will and testament; doing therin as he did in all thinges else, like a wise and provident man to setle and dispose of his estate whilst he was yet in perfect health and memory. The will and testament (as they are recorded in the praerogative office) I shall sett downe at large, because there are many thinges observable in them—

[*The Will of Sir William Holles, dated December 25, 1541, follows in the MS.*²⁵ He appoints as executors his wife Elizabeth, Alderman Andrew Judde and "mine especiaall freind Anthony Bonevise, merchant of Luke."²⁶ Among his bequests he leaves a hundred pounds to his granddaughter Joan Whiddon to be paid at her marriage provided that she marry with the consent of his executors, forty pounds to his brother Edward Holles, two hundred pounds to the Mayor and Aldermen of Coventry for the erection of a cross,²⁷ thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence to the poor of that town, forty pounds to "John Hills my Baylie of Yearesby" twenty pounds to the parishioners of St Helen's Church towards its reparation and ornament, and black gowns to certain aldermen and commoners of the City of London, his chaplain and all his servants. He also makes provision for the finding for twenty years within the Church of St Helen's of "a yearly obit" on the anniversary of his death and for an annual banquet for the Mercers' Company on the same day and for the same period. To his widow he bequeaths the lease of his house and an interest in a portion of his personal estate so long as she remains unmarried. His estates he divides among his three sons in the manner explained later in the text (pp. 21-23). The will ends in the middle of page thirteen of the MS.]

I have recited theis the more largely (as I shall do the rest of the

^a Isaiah, cap. 23, v. 8.

same nature w^{ch} I shall have occasion to mention hereafter) because I esteeme wills and devises to be of the noblest sort of recordes ; for y^t they acquaint us wth more circumstances (and at the least wth no lesse certainty) then other recordes comonly do. As namely, the substance of the deceased especially in his personall estate, his wife, children, kindred, servants and his esteemed freindes (for of such consist his executors, supervisors and legatees) his inclinations to piety, charity and bounty, the circumstantiall time (for the most part) of his death and the place of buriall ; all w^{ch} give much light and satisfaction to such as listen after the memory of their ancestors. Out of this will I shall gather observations hereafter when I come to guesse at his character ; but at the present I will only observe an error of Stow, who in a little obsolete chronology of his sayes y^t Coventry Crosse was built in the yeare 1539. For under y^t yeare he hath theis wordes—

“ [1539] This yeare Sr William Hollys built the beautifull Crosse of Crosse Chipping in the City of Coventry at his proper costes and charges.”

Thus Stow. And likely he might have it then in his intention. But it appears in an olde manuscript chronology of the Maiors of Coventry^a that it was begun in the yeare 1541 a^o 33 Hen. 8 and finished a^o 1544 36 Hen. 8. Thus Mr Dugdale sayes in his Warwickshire^b in theis wordes :

“ I come now to speake of y^t stately crosse here : being one of the cheifest things wherein this city most glories, w^{ch} for workmanship and beauty is inferiour to none in England. The building thereof was begun in a^o 1541 33 H. 8 and finished in a^o 1544 36 H. 8 etc.”

He hath likewise caused the figure of it to be cut in brasse w^{ch} in one of his owne stampes will here most properly be represented.

[p. 14 of the MS. is filled with this picture of Coventry Cross.]

(p. 15) It seemes the townsmen have quite forgot who was the founder. For so Mr Dugdale observes in theis wordes following^c :

“ The name of its founder is now utterly lost for ought y^t theis citizens can tell of it. To the end therefore y^t they may not still continue ignorant of so eminent a benefactor I shall here revive his memory, etc. It was Sr William Holles K^{nt} sometime Lord Maior of London, etc., who (bearing a speciall affection to Coventry in regard he was borne at Stoke close by) gave order for the structure therof as the wordes of his testament, etc., do import. So negligent likewise were his executors who had the care of finishing this worke

^a Ex Catalogo Maiorum Coventr. Rici Butler gen.

^b Ant. of Warw., illustrated, pag. 95a.

^c Ibid.

y^t they caused no inscription to be engraven upon it whereby to testify who was the founder."

But theis *Annales* of Stow, before mentioned, wth his last will upon record and this testimony of M^r Dugdale remayne sufficient witness in y^t perticular. And this good fortune it hath had to be the only Crosse (I thinke) of any eminency w^{ch} the sacrilegious rebels have now left standing in England, being stoutly defended by the townsmen hitherto against the impious and insolent souldier.

It is most likely y^t he died in October a^o 1542 (though Stow falsely sets him downe buried in the yeare 1540) ^a for most of the inquisitions found after his death say y^t he died the 20th day of the moneth, ^{28 b} and the probate of his will beares date the 18th of N^{ber} y^t yeare. He deceased in London and lies buried in the parish church of S^t Helens.^c

Over his grave was built a becomming monument of w^{ch} now by the injury of time or sacrilage of some impious persons there is nothing remainyng but what this ensuing figure expresses and theis three wordes . . . 'of S^r William . . .' The monument is of grey marble and standes in the middest of the north isle.²⁹

[A sketch of the monument is inserted here.]

His estate y^t he left behinde him amongst his three sonnes was very great, I beleive as great as ever Lord Mayor had before him. A good part of w^{ch} he had either purchased in their names or assured upon them in his life time; the particulars whereof wilbe here properly set downe as I finde them recorded in his last will and by the severall fines and inquisitions.

Landes left to Thomas Holles his eldest sonne: Two messuages in the Parish of S^t Mary Bow and three messuages and a garden in the parish of S^t Botulph wthout Bishopsgate.^d The Mannours of Kynwal March, Haversiehe, Brugh and Barlebrige in the county of Derby wth the advowson of the church of Barlebrige. And divers landes and tenem^{ts} lying in Whitwell, Crossewell, Cawton Heyes, Stanton Heyes, Roseley, Overhaddon, Bakewell, Castleton, Hope and Thorneley in the s^d county.^e The Mannours of Egmannton wth Egmannton Parke and Cotham Closes in the Parish of Dunham in the county of Notingham wth certaine landes and tenements in Stoke, Elston, Bleisby, Gybbesmere, Goverton and Snaynton in the s^d county.^f Two tenements, two sellers, three woolhouses wth a piece of ground in the towne of Calais.^g

^a *Surv. of Lond.*, pag. 179b.

^b *Lib., Spert.*, quat. 14. [One of the books of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; now in Somerset House.] ^c *Ibid.*

^d Esc. de a^o 34 Hen. 8, pars. 2^{da}, n^o 19, London.

^e *Ibid.*, pars. 1^{ma}, n^o 45, Derb.

^f *Ibid.*, pars. 2^{da}, n^o 55, Not.

^g Esc. de a^o 35 Hen. 8, n^o 219, Cales.

(p. 16) The Mannour of Westhall in the parish of West Thurrok and in 20 messuages and 1000 acres of land, meadow, pasture, and marsh in the said West-Thurrok, and in Stifford, Avithley and Duddynghurst and in 100 sol. rents in Purflyt in the county of Essex, that Mannour of Thurrok being helde of the King in capite per servitium (as the record hath it) *ad essendum napanus Dñi Regis in die coronationis suae, etc.*^a

[The remainder of p. 16 is blank.]

(p. 17) Landes left to S^r William Holles his second sonne : The Mannour of Houghton in the county of Nottingham wth the chappel and parke and all other his landes and tenements within the said Mannour.^b The moyety of the Mannour of Crumwell and of the advowson of the church of Crumwell and of 40 messuages, 3 milles, 400 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture, 100 acres of wood, 200 acres of heath and 10^l rentes in Crumwell in the said county.^c The moyety of the Mannour of Baseford in the said county.^d One messuage, a garden, an orchard, 50 acres of pasture, 30 acres of wood 3 acres of land overplowne and 5^l rentes in Gamelston, Walesby and Houghton in the said county of Nottingham.^e The Mannours of Blackwell, Whitwell and Crossewell wth the advowson of the church of Whitwell, 40 messuages, 30 toites, 500 acres of land, 300 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 500 acres of heath and 40^s rent in Blackwell, Whitwell and Crossewell in the county of Derby.^f

The Mannour of Pingeston wth 14 messuages, one mill, 2 dovehouses, 14 gardens, 14 orchardes, 300 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 40 acres of wood, 100 acres of heath and 20^s rente in the said county of Derby.^g The Mannours of Irby, Castor, Caburne, Cadney, Nettelton cum Smythfeld, South Willingham and Earby in the county of Lincolne wth the advowson of the church of Irby.^h Sixe gardens, 6 orchardes, one mill, one dovehouse, 100 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 100 acres of heath in South-Willingham aforesaid.ⁱ One messuage, 2 cottages, 16 acres of land, 12 acres of meadow and 12 acres of pasture wth the appurtenances in Multon and Whaplode in the said county of Lincolne.^j A messuage with certaine landes therunto belonging lying at the Wash in the said county wth landes and tenem^{ts} in Irby, Willingham, Ingolmeld and Candelsby.^k Certaine messuages, landes and tenements lying in the parishes of Adelthorp and Winthorp in the said county.^l An hundred acres of meadow and three hundred acres of pasture lying in Burgh in le Marsh in the said county.^m

The Mannour or messuage called Clements Inne wth 40 messuages, 20 cottages

^a Esc. de a^o 35 Hen. 8, n^o 20, Essex.

^b Lib., *Speri.*, quat. 14, Cart. de a^o 28 Hen. 8.

^c *Ibid.*, quat. 14, Fines de Ter. Mich. a^o 28 Hen. 8.

^d *Ibid.*, quat. 14. ^e Fines de Banco de Terio Michis a^o 33 Hen. 8.

^f Fines de Terio Michis.

^g Fines de Banco de Terio Pasch., a^o 33 Hen. 8.

^h Esc. de a^o 35 Hen. 8, n^o 135, Linc.

ⁱ Fines de Banco de Terio Pasch., a^o 33 Hen. 8.

^j Fines de Terio Hillar, a^o 26 Hen. 8.

^k Lib., *Speri.*, quat. 14, Carta penes Com. de Clare.

^l Carta de a^o 29 Hen. 8, penes Com. de Clare.

^m Fines de Ter. Trin., a^o 29 Hen. 8, Esc. de a^o 35 Hen. 8, n^o 135, Linc.

20 tofts, one mill, one dovehouse, 60 gardens, 60 orchards, 60 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood and 5^s rentes in S^t Clements Danes without Temple Bar and in S^t Giles and S^t Pancrace in the feildes and in Kentish Towne in the county of Middlesex.^a He gave him likewise the Mannour of Parva Canfeld in the county of Essex w^{ch} in his father's lifetime he solde unto William Fitch gentleman.^b

Landes left to Francis Holles his third sonne w^{ch} by entayle descended upon S^r William Holles.

The Mannour of Yoxall in the county of Stafford wth 40 messuages, 20 cottages, one water mill, 2 dove-cotes, 40 gardens, 40 orchardes, 2000 acres of land, 300 acres of meadow, 1000 acres of pasture, 100 acres of wood, 40 acres of heath, 200 acres of marish and 10^{lb} rentes in Yoxall aforesaid with the advowson of the church of Yoxall.^c

Landes left to his sonne Francis w^{ch} reverted unto S^r Thomas Holles.

The Mannour and Lordship of Garton in the county of Yorke.^d

The Mannour and Priory of West Flitcham in the county of Northfolke.^e

(p. 18) What I can say concerning his description (it being now about 110 yeares since his death) must be gathered from his last will and testament and other circumstances. His long life speakes him of a healthfull constitution, and doubtles he was both a wise, an industrious and a fortunate man in his calling otherwise he could never have rayseed so vast an estate. It will appeare too that he was a person of no ordinary merit w^{ch} I infer from his being chosen Maister Warden or Maister of his owne company, but especially from the honour of Knighthood he receaved from K. Henry the 8th six yeares before the time of his mayoralty ; for it is well observed by Cambden that this dignity began first to be (as it were) prostituted in the yeare 1591 by the Earle of Essex in France, who (sayes my author)

‘ Ut viros militares demereretur, et animum auget, plures equestri dignitate ornavit, nec sine multorum, qui ea dignitate domi floruerunt, offensa ; quasi titulum splendidae hactenus apud Anglos existimationis, quamque Regina parce nec nisi spectatissimis tribuerat, prostituerat ’ ; ^f

And indeed this honour was not ordinarily conferred in those dayes, nor at all (as of late) upon undeserving persons. Certainly he was both a good husband and a good father. The first appeares from the severall kinde and deare expressions wth w^{ch} he mentions his wife and by the liberall care he tooke for hir subsistance after his death,

^a Lib., *Spert.*, quat. 14, Fines de Terio Hillar, a^o 12 Eliz., Carta de a^o 23 Hen. 8 penes Com. de Clare.

^b Carta de a^o 29 Hen. 8 penes Com. de Clare.

^c Lib., *Spert.*, quat. 14, Esc. de a^o 36 Hen. 8, n^o 162, Stafford.

^d Lib., *Spert.*, quat. 14. ^e *Ibid.* ^f *Camb. Annal.*, Eliz. a^o 1591.

and yet this wth so much discretion as y^t he would not have his children praejudiced ; for the revenues he left hir were to be hirs no longer then she lived unmarried. The other is plaine from his great liberality to his sonnes having (as his owne wordes in his will are) singularly preferred and set forth his three sonnes in his lifetime and given and assured unto every of them mannours, landes and tene-ments, adding that he w^{ch} had cost him least had cost him above fower thousand marks, a great summe of money in those dayes, and certainly all younger sonnes would wish such fathers.

Doubtles he was a very honest man, as may be gathered from the strickt charge he gives his executors to make restitution and satisfaction to any person that either by prooffe or their owne oathes could make it appeare or by their owne oathes would depose that they had sustained any harme or losse by him or his occasion.

His liberality appears in forgiving an hundred poundes to Thomas Cowper and giving forty poundes to John Hill his bayliffe of Irby. And it is worth observation how tender he was of the prejudice of any man. For wheras the sayd Hill did ow him about eightscore poundes (rentes it seemes in his handes unreturned) he charges his executors to take the remaynder as he could well pay it, not hindring nor hurting himselfe and by no meanes to molest and trouble him for the same.

His care for his soule (according to the superstition of those dayes) his piety and bounty to the church, his charity to the poore, his kindness to his neighbours, his desire and endeavour to continue love and amity betweene his wife and children, his discreet directions for providing a husband for his grandchilde (namely a man of a good name, a good report and a good estate) are in his said will apparent. And certainly his founding of Coventry Crosse discovered both a religious and a noble nature ; and showed that his soule did not confine itselfe within the narrow circuit of his owne life, but affected reputation after death and an aeternity of memory.

This is the most obvious and probable character that I can give of this my ancestor, the restorer or rayser of our family. To whose deserving memory all of us y^t now are and all that shall come from us ought to pay a most deare and venerable regard w^{ch} will well become both his merit and our gratitude.

CAP. 3

(*p.* 19) This kinde and happy couple I should not have separated but y^t the length of the former chapter invited me to pause and to bestow the next upon his lady and some of their children. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Scopham (as it is in the Earle of Clare's genealogy) or Thomas Scopham as a booke of pedigrees in the custody of Lord Brudnell ¹ hath it. But it is plaine by hir last will y^t shee had a brother named Thomas Scopham whome shee ordaines one of hir executors, and it seemes likewise y^t this brother of hers died without ishue, for ever after hir heires have quartered Scopham's coat as appeares by severall escocheons in the windowes at Houghton set up there for hir second sonne S^r William Holles. This family of Scopham bore for their armes argent on a chevron betweene 3 crosse crossets sable, 5 crescents of the first ; though now it is usually quartered wth 3 crescents only upon the chevron. It seemes y^t one of hir ancestors had married an heyre of Hanham ; for I have seene in the hall window of Clements Inn, an empalement of S^r W^m Holles and this his lady (set up as I probably guessed by the escocheon in the raigne of K. Hen. 8) wherein on hir part of the sheild is Scopham and Hanham quartered as likewise may be observed before on his monument. Hanham bore quarterly or, 4 gules on a bend sable, 3 crosses formy fitchy ² of the first. This escocheon at the enlarging of y^t hall some few yeares past was either broken or taken away ; and the quarterings of the Earle of Clare (who as his ancestours were before him is lorde of the soyle) set up in the place of it.

They had lived happily and long together (for they were married in the dayes of K. Hen. the seaventh and so continued untill neare the end of K. Henry the 8th) and it seemes shee could not long out-live him. I finde hir last will recorded in the praerogative office bearing date *17 die Febr. a^o 1543.*^a In that will shee designs to be

^a Lib., *Pinning*, quat. 5. [One of the books of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury ; now in Somerset House.]

buried in the church of St Helen's under the same tomb where hir husband Sir William Hollys lies : and to that church she bequeathes diverse plate and vestiments. To hir brother Thomas Scopham she gives an hundred markes. Then (amongst severall legacies to pious uses and workes of charity) shee orders hir executors out of hir goodes and chattells to build sixe almshouses for six poore men or weomen and to buy landes to the yearly value of ten poundes out of w^{ch} weekly every one of the almespeople was to receave seaven pence, the remaynder to buy coales to make them fires. After, shee gives legacies to Edward Hollys hir husband's brother, to Thomas Hollys and William Hollys hir sonnes, and to William Hollys and Denzell Hollys their sonnes, to Joan Whiddon hir granchilde, to Henry Rokerdin, and to the wives of hir sonnes, Thomas and William, two velvet gownes and two golde chaynes willing that hir son William's wife should chuse first. Lastly she nominates her kinsman, Andrew Judde, Alderman of London, and Thomas Scopham hir brother hir executors, and Sir William Bowyer, Lord Mayor of London, supervisor of hir testament, to whome she gives five poundes.

This in effect is the summe of what is contayned in her last will.

It appears clearly enough by this will y^t shee was the foundresse of theis sixe almshouses, w^{ch} yet time, and (peradventure) the dishonesty of St Andrew Judde, have quite defrauded hir the honour of ; w^{ch} the current of our histories ascribe only to himselfe. Sir Richard Baker in his chronicle of the raigne of Edward the sixt hath theis wordes. " In this kinge's fowerth yeare St Andrew Judde, Mayor of London, founded a notable Free Schoole at Tunbridge in Kent. He also builded an almshouse for 6 poore people nigh to the parish church of St Helen in Bishopgate street, and gave sixty poundes landes a yeare to the Skinners of London ; for w^{ch} they be bound to pay twenty poundes to the scholemaister and eight poundes to the usher of his Free Schoole at Tunbridge yearly for ever ; and fower shillings weekly to the six poore almspeople and something more yearly." Stow likewise in his Survey of London names Sir Andrew Judde for the founder in wordes to the same effect with the former, only he addes that the surplusage of the money was to buy coales. And the same sayes Weever in his Book of Funerall Monuments.^a Thus Sir Andrew Judd performs his trust not very conscionably, for he foundes and endowes theis almshouses out of hir estate with hir goodes and then shuffles them together (*p.* 20) with his owne foundation of his schole at Tunbridge and so robs both

^a *Surv. of Lond.*, pag. 90b et 182b ; Weever, pag. 383.

hir of the honour of hir foundation and the poore people of the knowledge of their benefactor. And I cannot but wonder y^t hir heyres have beene so long negligent in doing hir right in this perticular. However, M^r Dugdale at the length hath done it in his Warwickshire, where he hath theis wordes after his relation of Coventry Crosse : “ And having thus taken notice of his munificence in erecting so noble a monument I hope the mention of (Elizabeth) his ladies charity, though the poore of London were the objectes thereof, will not be thought impertinent considering y^t it is not elsewhere taken notice of ; w^{ch} was y^t by hir testament sixe almeshouses for sixe poore men or weomen should be built out of hir goodes and chattels and y^t landes of the yearly value of x lib. should be bought out of w^{ch} weekly every one of the almespeople should receive 7 den, the remainder to buy them coales to make them fires, w^{ch} was accordingly performed in S^t Helen’s Parish by Andrew Judde, Alderman of London, and Thomas Scopham (hir brother) hir executors. Howbeit hitherto hath it not bin publicquely knowne y^t shee was the foundresse : forasmuch as Stow attributed the work wholly to S^r Andrew Judde passing by this pious lady without any memoriall for the same.” ^a

She departed this life the 13th day of March *a^o 35 Hen. 8* as should appeare by an inquisition taken after hir death (if inquisitions be good authority for the positive day of death being so often faulty in y^t perticular) and was buried (according to hir desire in hir last will) in S^t Helen’s Church in the same tomb with her husband the . . . day of . . . next ensuing. A good pious and discreet woman it seemes she was, of w^{ch} in the praemisses wee may observe many arguments.

By hir Sir William Holles had 3 sonnes and a daughter that I finde mentioned, v^{tz} Thomas, William (both after knighted), and Francis, with Anne who died before hir parents.

Anne Holles was married to John Whiddon ³ of the Inner Temple who was single reader there in Lent *a^o 20 Hen. 8* and double reader *a^o 23 Hen. 8*. In the first yeare of K. Edward the 6th, seaven serjeantes at law kept their feast in Lincolnes Inn, the first of w^{ch} was serjeant Whiddon. Their writtes were delivered to them *Terio Triñ. a^o 38 Hen. 8* and returnable *crastino Purific.* I finde him a Judge of the Kinges Bench *Teriis Michis et Hillar. a^o 1 Mar.* At last the second Justice of y^t Bench *18 die Novembr. 1558, a^o 1 Eliz.* It is sayd he was the first Judge who did ride to Westminster Hall

^a *Ant. of Warw.*, illustrated, pag. 95b.

on an horse or guelding, the Judges before his time riding on mules. Of the children y^t Judge Whiddon had by Anne Holles I finde only Joan mentioned in the testaments of hir grandfather and grandmother, who was married after to . . . Ashley of . . . in the county of Northfolke. Yet amongst the Earle of Clare's evidences in a deed bearing date *a^o 14 Elizab.* I meet with S^r John Whiddon, Knight, and Oliver Whiddon, Rector of Yoxhall, who not unlikely was by his Uncle S^r W^m Holles collated to that benefice.⁴ This family, (I heare,) continue yet in the countys of Devonshire and Somerset, and beare for their armes gules a fesse betweene 3 speare heades erect argent, or arg. a chevron between 3 speare heades, for I finde it both wayes.

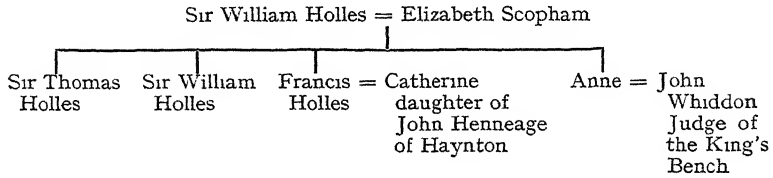
Francis Holles, the youngest son of Sir William Holles and Dame Elizabeth his wife, had left him by his father's will the Mannour or lordship of Garton in the county of Yorke, the Mannour and priory of West Flitcham in the county of Northfolke, and the Mannour of Yoxhall in the county of Stafford. But Yoxhall he lived not to possesse, w^{ch} is plaine by this ensuing office found after his mother's decease.

[Inquisition taken at Lichfield October 6 36 Hen. VIII^a showing that as Francis Holles predeceased his mother Elizabeth he never obtained the reversion of the Manor of Yoxhall left to him by his father, Sir William Holles. On the death of Elizabeth it passed to the second son, William. Page 21 begins in the middle of this Inquisition.]

He married Catherine the daughter of John Henneage⁵ of Haynton in the county of Lincolne esq., (the first rayser of that family) who was a courtier of Henry the 8th and employed by that King (who was a Prince of pleasures) in more thriving than either hon^rble or honest offices if we may believe common report. Henneage bore for his armes or, a greyhound cursant sable between 3 leopardes faces azure, on a border engrayled gules 8 cinquefoyles argent. But the cinquefoyles are since taken away. It seemes he lived not long with hir neither had any children by hir. Yet he makes hir the executrix of his last will and testament as wee may see recorded in the praerogative office. It beares date *28 die Maii a^o 1543.* He lyeth buried in the Church at Haynton without any monument that is now exstant. He was buried *a^o 1543.* What prooffe he would have made is uncertaine for he died younge. And leaving no ishue behinde him his inheritance reverted unto his two elder brothers: Yoxhall to Sir William Holles and Garton wth Flitcham to Sir Thomas Holles his

⁴ Esc. de *a^o 36 Hen. 8, n^o 162, Stafford.*

eldest brother, who shall likewise succeed him (after I have drawne the scheme of his father's match) in this discourse.



CAP. 4

I come with no little trouble to relate of Sir Thomas Holles who was a sonne of misfortune and by his lavishnes and improvidence the ruine both of himselfe and his posterity. His father left him a very faire estate. Yet he lived to spend it all in effect and (as my grandfather hath tolde me) to dy in prison. This wastfull disposition it should seeme his father either saw or foresaw in him ; for I observe in his last will that whereas (after the payment of his debtes and legacies and performance of his funerall expenses) he bequeathes the residue of all his goodes, debtes and chattels to his children's children w^{ch} were then borne or should be borne within ten yeares after, to be equally devided amongst them and employed for their use untill they came at age, he waves the trust of that to this his eldest son and places it upon his lady or (in case of hir decease) upon his second sonne, William. And it was not difficult to give then an aestimate of his inclinations w^{ch} before his father's death must needes have taken strong impressions, he being then betwixt 30 and 40 yeares of age, for he must needes be borne in the dayes of K. Henry the 7th, his younger brother William (*p.* 22) being borne in the first yeare of K. Henry the 8th in the 33rd yeare of whose raigne his father died.

To force headlong his undoing the faster, he tooke himselfe a wife from the Court (slips transplanted from that soyle for the most part make but ill prooffe in the country), Catherine Payne who was the daughter of . . . Payne . . . who was a mayd of honour to Queene Catherine of Spaine, the first wife of King Henry the Eight. It is to be thought that shee brought not over much good houswifry from thence ; and it is observable that hir mother in law, the Lady Holles, in the legacies shee bequeathes to hir and hir son William's wife wishes that hir younger sonne's wife should chuse first, thereby tacitly implying some dislike shee had of the other. Payne beares for their coat . . . on a fesse engrayled, 3 cinquefoyles betweene as many martlets.^a

^a Lib., *Pinning*, quat. 5.

I cannot certainly finde what place he made his seat or in what county he fixed his mansion.¹ Amongst the Earle of Clare's evidences I finde him sometimes written of Newstead in the county of Lincolne, sometimes of the county of Northfolke. His possessions were scattered over severall partes of the kingdome, and it should seeme as either his fancy altered or his necessities perswaded him to sell he removed his habitation.

He received the order of Knighthood.^a In a deed bearing date *primo die Aprilis a^o 34 Hen. 8* I finde him stiled thus : *Thomas Hollys de Newsted in com. Lincoln. arm.*^b And in another writing dated *2 die Augusti a^o 3 Ed. 6* it is thus : *Thomas Hollys de com. Norfolciae, miles.*^c I ever thought he might be knighted at K. Edward's coronation for I have it by tradition that he was present there with a retinue of threescore and ten followers. This spacious porte he kept (as I have heard) so long as he was any wayes able, and like a well spread oake carried a great shade even then when he was spent at the heart, not lessening, like a huge willowes, by degrees but sinking in effect all in one moment.

My grandfather once tolde me how he hath heard his father relate that when he observed the deep consumption his elder brother's estate was fallen into he went to see him, and walking with him in private he besought him that he would sadly take into consideration the condition he was in, w^{ch} if not timely prevented would bring an inaeuitable ruine and destruction both upon him and his ; and offered him this expedient that he would come with his wife and family (so many as might be necessary) and live with him, w^{ch} he might do so long as he pleased and be welcome, that in the meane time contracting his expences to a small proportion he might take care to pay his debtes and preserve the remaynder of his estate for his sonne and his after him. To this he made answer that he was beholden to him for his advice, but bid him beleive that he himselfe knew best what he had to do, that he was resolved to stand upon his owne bottome and doubted not to looke to himselfe well enough ; wishing him withall to beleive that whatsoever should befall him he would scorne to ow his subsistence to his younger brother. An

^a Note in the margin : " Upon the 22 day of Feb. 1546 two days after K. Ed. the 6th his coronation (as I have lately found in a miscellany booke in the custody of S^r Ed. Walker) together with his brother Willam and divers other gentlemen of quality all whose names are there in a list written in a hand of the same time."

^b Ex archis Com. de Clare.

^c *Ibid.*

answer w^{ch} shewed a great spirit (or rather a great pride) but I am sure very little of discretion, w^{ch} perhaps he himselfe after, when it was too late, repented because it render'd him the lesse to be pittied.

'Quem Fata cogunt, ille cum venia est miser :
At si quis ultro se malis offert volens,
Seque ipse torquet, perdere est dignus bona '
Queis nescit uti.' ^a

This is all the account I am able to give of Sir Thomas Holles. How long he lived or at what time he or his wife died I am wholly ignorant : or likewise what children they had (if any) besides William Holles their son and heire, who must succeed his father both in the course of his fortunes and in this history.²

Sir Thomas = Catherine
Holles Payne
William Holles

^a Seneca, *Hippolitus*, i. 440.

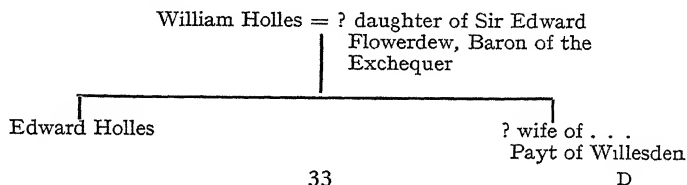
CAP. 5

(p. 23) S^r Thomas Holles filled so much roome in our worlde during his prosperity y^t I could not but afford him a chapter to himselfe. This next shall bring along his posterity, the inheritors not of his patrimony but his misfortunes. William Holles the only son of Sir Thomas Holles was borne in the life time of his grandfather and is perticularly mentioned by name in his grandmother's will, who gives him a legacy. He married . . . daughter of Sir Edward Flowerdew ¹ of . . . in the county of Northfolke, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, by whome he had only two children y^t lived to full age : Edward Holles his sonne (and heyre if he had left anything), and . . . married to . . . Payt of Willesdon neare Branford to whome she brought children of both sexes. Nothing more hath come to my knowledge concerning him save that he followed his father's steps and utterly consumed what his father left of that estate.

I finde (in a clause annexed to the probat of his grandfather's will) thus—

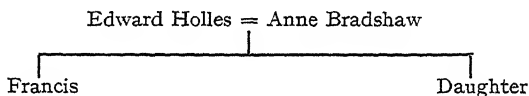
' 21 die Maii 1585. Emanavit commissio Willō Holles gen, proximo consanguineo dicti domini Willi Holles militis defuncti, ad administrand. bona jura et credita ejusdem defuncti, secundum tenorem testamenti hujusmodi per dictos executores non administrata de bene etc.'

This was above forty years after his grandfather's decease, and therefore more than likely that he was fallen to great wantes and like a drowning man catcht at any reed that he fancied for a while might holde him above water. With the place or time of his death I am altogether unacquainted, nor shall I observe any thing more concerning him but what his wife bore for hir armes v^{lzt}: Party per chevron engrayled argent and sable, 3 water beavers counter-changed—Flowerdew.



His son Edward Holles I do remember, for he came when I was a boy to see my father : indeed to desire something from him, for he was then in a very wanting condition. He was of a midle stature, leane and slender, and something high nosed. I guessed him then to be neare fifty yeares of age. In his youth he had beene a souldier and trayled a pike for some yeares in the Netherlandes. After that he returned into England and married a Lancashire gentlewoman named Anne Bradshaw, who I have heard was a very good woman and much beloved of the first Countesse of Clare, to whose 4th daughter Margaret shee was one of the godmothers.

The first Earle of Clare had once given unto this Edward Holles his kinsman (and indeed his cheife) a good lease not far from Houghton ; upon w^{ch} he lived (untill he lost his wife) in no wanting condition. But after hir death (I know not upon what discontent) he tooke it away from him, and then he fell into very great poverty and shortly after died.² He had by his wife two children, v^{lzt} : Francis Holles a sonne, and a daughter whose name I have forgotten but I have heard that shee was meanly married to a poore tradesman in London. Shee once came to see me and I remember shee was not unhansome.



(p. 24) Francis Holles his sonne, whilst he was yet a little boy, had lost both father and mother and was exposed unto the most wretched condition, had he had yeares to have understood it, that any poore childe could be, for he was forced to beg his bread in the streetes amongst other poore children.

In this condition as he was playing in the street one day amongst poore boyes it chanced the first Earle of Clare (going to the parliament house in that parliament where the Duke of Buckingham was so severely questioned) to passe by him, and one of his servantes, knowing him, tolde his lord who he was. The Earle past on a litle, and then (Nature, and peradventure shame too, working upon him) he stopt and bid that servant go carry him unto his house w^{ch} was hard by in Westminster and let him abide there untill his returne, w^{ch} he did. He was then in a leather patcht hose and doublet, and the other servantes seeing him in the Hall and not knowing him would have put him out, but he telling them it was the

Earle's pleasure he should stay untill his return they put him into the kitchen and bid him turne a spit, w^{ch} he did. In this posture and aequipage I found him a litle after (being stept into the kitchen to take a pipe of tobacco) and seeing a pritty boy at that employment (indeed he had a very good face and a pure complexion) I asked his name ; he tolde me it was Francis Holles, that he was M^r Edward Holles his son, and that the Earle had sent him thither. I was then very angry with the cooke and removed him from that exercise. The Earle, after his returne, caused him to be hansomely clad and sent downe into the country to Houghton where he gave order to have him taught to read and write and speake French, and bred him up his Page for some yeares. Wee shall hardly finde in any family a greater example of fortune's mutability. For wee see this poore boy (then the cheife of an Earle's family) whose great grandfather had a revenue descended upon him from his father at this day worth at the least 10,000 *lib. per annum*, and had beene seene sometimes followed by a trayne of threescore and ten servantes of his owne ; here, I say, wee see this boy, the direct heyre of this ancestor, clad in patches turning a spitt, begging in the streetes, a deplorable spectacle w^{ch} makes good y^t complaint of the satirist from his owne experience, v^{izt},

' Illud a pueritia cognovi, quantis casibus humana omnia vertantur, et nihil tam securis radicibus niti, in quod violentia fatorum non valeat ^a ;

and y^t of the tragedian—

' Nemo tam divos habuit faventes,
Crastinum ut possit sibi polliceri ;
Res deus nostras celere citatas,
Turbine versat.' ^b

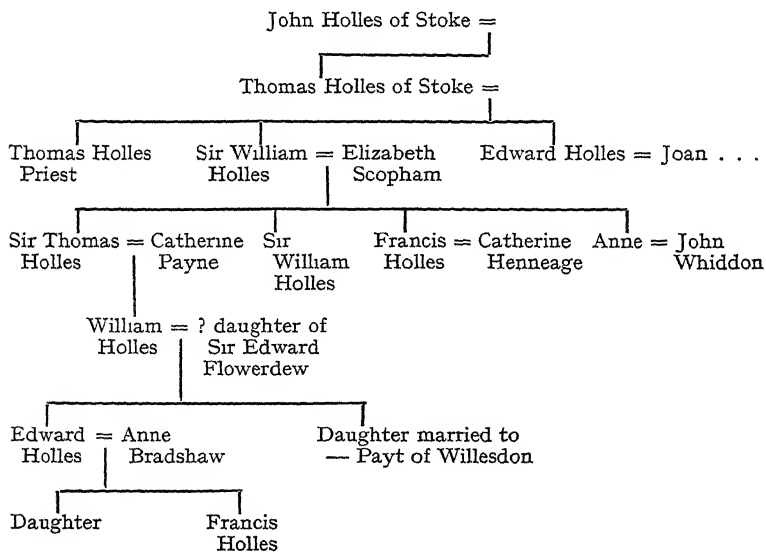
It is observable how soone the alteration of his condition altered his spirit for he was growne in a very short space a very proud and haughty boy ; and understanding what he might have beene (had his ancestors had more wisdom or better fortune) he began to looke with contempt upon the other gentlemen his fellow servantes : a sad presage to his future prooffe and successe.

About 2 or 3 yeares after the Earle of Clare discovered to me an inclination to plant him in some other course, telling me that to breed him up a serving man was but to send him to his grave a

^a Barclay, *Euphorm. Satir*, pars 2^{da}, pag. 150.

^b Seneca, *Thiestes*, i. 619.

beggar, and was pleased to aske my opinion in what calling he should place him. I tolde him I should like a merchant best, as a calling both generous and in w^{ch} (if it pleased God to blesse his endeavours) he might the likeliest recover an estate as his ancestor had done before him. He replied "that will aske a round summe of mony to binde him apprentice and a good stocke to set up with," neither of w^{ch} he was inclinable to contribute. So he bound him apprentice to a jeweller (one Pancefoot) in Foster Lane, with whome he abode some yeares, till at length, debauched by a neighbour apprentice, they watched their opportunity when their masters and mistresses were gone out of London in a long vacation, robbed their trunks, and ran away, and for these 17 yeares hath not beene seen that I could heare of; most likely dead els theis late troubles in England would probably have brought him abroad againe. Thus I have pursued the first branch of Sir William Holles from its cradle into its grave. The genealogy drawne truly from the premisses will here most properly follow:



CAP. 6

It appeares by what hath beene said that Sir William Holles the father, like a wise merchant, had not adventured all his stocke in one bottome nor entrusted the prosperity of his posterity upon the management of an eldest sonne only: for he left both his other sonnes very fayre revenues, and perticularly to his son William the Mannour of Houghton with the moities of the Mannours of Crumwell and Baseford and the advowson of the church of Crumwell with landes in Gamelston and Walesby in the county of Nottingham; the Mannour and the advowson of the church of Irby, with his other Mannours and landes in Castor, Caburne, Cadney, Burgh in le Marsh, Moreton, Adelthorp, Winthorp, Netleton cum Smythfield, Multon and Whaplode in the county of Lincolne; the Mannours of Pingeston, Blackwell, Whitewell, and Crossewell with the advowson of the church of Whitewell in the county of Derby; and his landes and tenements in the parishes of St Clement Danes, St Giles, St Pancrace, and Kentish towne in the county of Middlesex—^{w^{ch}} landes of Midlesex by the improvement and building upon them yeild his heyre at the present a revenue of about 3000 *lib. per annum*, and when the leases are expired they may treble that value. Besides he had in his father's lifetime the moity of Denzel's estate with his wife, ^{w^{ch}} was (upon the partition) the Mannours of Denzel and Trenowth with landes in Levinge, Skilligorra, and Enesworgy in the county of Cornwall. And a little after his father's decease there reverted to him the Mannour of Yoxhall in the county of Stafford; and in the yeare 1537 *a^o 29 Hen. 8* by his deed bearing date *4th die Febr.* he had solde to William Fitch gentleman his Mannour of Parva Canfield in the county of Essex. We see by this that though the first branch wither'd and decayed to nothing, yet there remaind a flourishing estate in the handes of the second both to yeild a present lustre and found a future greatnes; ^{w^{ch}} how well and worthy it was placed we shall see in the following relation.

Sir William Holles (second sonne of Sir William Holles K^{nt} by Dame

Elizabeth his wife) was borne in London in the first yeare of K. Hen. the 8 as I finde it set downe under my grandfather's hand. He married in his father's lifetime Anne the eldest daughter and coheyre of John Denzel of Denzel in the county of Cornwall, serjeant at law. The time of their marriage seemes to be about the latter end of May a^o 1535,¹ as appeares by a deed amongst the Earle of Clare's evidences ^a wherein Sir W^m Holles the father grantes

Willō Hollys filio suo juniore et Annae filiae et uni haeredum Johis Denzel servientis ad legem quam dictus Willūs (Deo dante) duceret in uxorem omnia messuagia terras etc. in parochia S^ci Clement. Dacorum et in parochiis S^ci Egidii et S^ci Pancratii in campis in Com. Midlesex habend. praefato Willō Hollys et Annae et heredibus de corporibus eorundem etc. Dat. 20 die Maii a^o 27 Hen. 8.

This deed (it is probable) was made immediately before marriage. After, the same yeare, the said S^r W^m Hollys the father by another deed bearing date the 10th day of February the same yeare (w^{ch} was after serjeant Denzel's decease, who died the 3rd day of January next afore going) grantes thus—

[*Grant in Latin of the Manors of Irby, Caistor, Cabourne, Cadney, and Burgh le Marsh to William Holles and his heirs, the use of them being retained by the grantor, Sir William Holles, for his life, and for the life of his wife Elizabeth. Dated Feb. 10 a^o 27 Hen. 8.*]^b

And by another deed dated 12 die Julii a^o 29 Hen. 8 the same Sir William Holles grantes unto William Hollys his younger sonne and Anne his wife and to the heires of their bodies *omnia maneria, messuagia etc. in Brough alias Borough marsh, Adelthorpe et Winthorpe in com. Lincoln.*

(p. 27) After the decease of this wife (by whome he had all his children) he married a second w^{ch} was Jane, daughter of Sir Richard Grosvenour, K^{nt}.² I finde him married to hir in the 10th yeare of Queene Elizabeth, and I beleive about that time married. For a fine was leavied upon setling of hir joynture a^o 12 Eliz. in this manner [*a final concord dated October, 12 Elizabeth, relating to land and property held by William Holles Knight and Jane his wife, in the parishes of St. Clement Danes and St. Pancras*].

This lady he likewise overlived and had no ishue by hir ; after w^{ch} he married no more.

Shortly after his father's decease, he seated himself at Houghton ³ in the county of Nottingham (the place w^{ch} since hath dignified his posterity with the title of Barons) chosing that amongst all those

^a Ex originale penes com. de Clare.

^b *Ibid.*

other Mannours of that opulent inheritance his father left him to plant his habitation in : a seat both pleasant and commodious lying between the forrest and the clay and partaking both of the sweet and wholesome ayre of the one and (in a reasonable manner) of the fertility of the other, having the river Idle running through it by severall cuttes in severall places.

This was anciently a seat of the family of Lungvilliers, from whome (through Maulovel) it descended upon Stanhope,^a and though now it hath altered the name of the ancient lordes yet it ownes the bloud, the first Earle of Clare having married Anne, the daughter of Sir Thomas Stanhope, by whome hee had John, now living, Earle of Clare and Baron of Houghton.

The tower of this house (I probably conjecture) was built by John Stanhope, great grandchilde of that John who married Maulovel's heyre. This I gather from the escocheons cut in stone towards the top of this tower where (besides divers strange variations) is Lungvilliers armes severall times, namely a bend betweene 6 crosse crosslets (w^{ch} the family of Stanhope bore for severall descents as their owne paternall coat, as I have seene both upon their seale and monuments) and on the north side Lungvilliers on the right hand and Molineux (w^{ch} is a crosst molin) on the left ; w^{ch} I take to be set up for Catherine Molineux the second wife of this John Stanhope. And in a window in Tuxford church I have seene the pourtraytures of this John Stanhope and this wife kneeling, shee having over hir gowne azure, a crosse molin or, and underwritten : *Orate pro animabus Johis Stanhope et Catherine uxoris ejus.*^b

This tower and the south side of the house where it standes (upon theis groundes) I not unlikely conceive this John Stanhope built, but the hall and (I think) all the rest was built by Sir William Holles of whome I now treat, as is apparent by the letters carved in stone over the hall chimney, set there for him and his first lady. But more plainly by the sculpture at the entrance from the court into the hall where upon either side is engraven a holly bush with these characters : W.H. A.D. 1545 ; w^{ch} expresses his name, his *rebus*, and the yeare of the Lorde.

I finde him a Knight shortly after the beginning of K. Edward the

^a And by Sanchia the sole daughter and heyre of Richard Stanhope it came to John Babington of Dethicke in the county of Derby Esq., who by his deed dated 21 die Aprilis a^o 28 H. 8 solde the Mannour of Houghton together with the Mannour of Egmonton in the same county of Nottingham to S^r W^m Holles.

^b Ex fenestr. ecclie de Tuxford.

sixt's raigne, most likely by him knighted at his coronation, though I dare not yet determine whether by that King at his entrance or by King Henry the 8 towards his close. But I observe in a partition made betwixt him and Sir Henry Savile of the Mannour of Crumwell in the county of Nottingham the 22nd of November *a^o 23 Hen. 8^a* he is named William Hollys of Houghton Esq. But amongst the Court Rolles belonging to the Mannour of Irby in Lincolneshire at the first court helde there after the beginning of King Edward's raigne the title of the Rolle runs thus (*p. 28*) *Magna Curia Pasche Willi Hollys Militis, tent. ibidem 23 die Aprilis a^o regni regis Ed. 6 etc. primo.*^b He lived a Knight neare 44 yeares; for accounting from the 28th day of January 1546 (w^{ch} day began the rayne of King Edward) unto the 18th of January 1590, upon w^{ch} day Sir William Holles died, it almost compleates that time, and when he died he was the ancientest Knight of Nottinghamshire, the county where he lived. He was put into the Commission of Peace for the County of Nottingham . . . in w^{ch} office of Justice of the Peace he continued all his life after. He was twice High Sheriffe, the first time of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in the 4th yeare of Q. Mary, and the 2nd time (after the division of the counties) of Nottinghamshire alone in the 14th yeare of Q. Elizab. His *quietus est* upon his severall accompts are amongst the archives of the Earle of Clare, the first dated *a^o 4 et 5 Phī et Mar.* and the other *a^o 15 Eliz.* He kept both shreivalties with a great deale of pomp and appeared at the severall assizes with a very numerous retinue.⁴

By his first wife, the daughter and coheyre of serjeant Denzel, he had 3 sonnes and a daughter. The youngest sonne (Christopher) died a young man unmarried. The other three he lived to see married all into very antient and noble families, and likewise to have grandchildren of both sexes from every one of them. Of the two sonnes, Denzel Holles his eldest, and Sir Gervas Holles the younger, I shall treat (according to the methode I have proposed to my selfe) hereafter. His daughter (whose name was Gertrude) he married unto Walter Stanley of West Bromewich in the county of Stafford Esq. (a cadet of the same illustrious house with the Earles of Derby), a gentleman of very great worth and merit; yet they were very

^a Ex archis Comit. de Clare.

^b I have since found in a folio manuscript in the handes of Sir Ed. Walker y^t he was knighted the 22nd of Feb. 1546. 2 dayes after K. Ed. coronation wth his brother Thomas & divers others, his name being listed next before his brother as if first knighted.

unhappy in their children and posterity, for their sonne and heyre William Stanley (an honest and well natured gentleman but of too free and improvident a disposition) spent and consumed his father's whole inheritance; nor had his two children better fortune, the sonne being slayne in a duell in the Netherlandes, and the daughter (married to Edward Leighton of Worcestershire, a gentleman of a good family there and of a fayre revenue) saw hir husband sell all and run into the same ruine with hir father.

I shall relate here a passage w^{ch} I have receaved from severall persons of great honour and credit w^{ch} will discover in S^r W^m Holles a disposition, I thinke, far different from all other people. George L. Clifford, that brave and active Earle of Cumberland,⁵ fell exceedingly in love with this daughter whome after Walter Stanley married (who indeed was very handsome as appeares by the picture w^{ch} I have of hir) and made his application to S^r W^m Holles desiring hir for his wife, but could by no meanes draw him to admit of it; and when his freindes did most passionately perswade him to it, telling him what an honour it would be to his family, and what an advancement to his daughter to have hir matched to a person so highly noble he answered "Sake of God" (that was his usuall word of asseveration) "I do not like to stand wth my cap in my hand to my son in law. I will see hir married to an honest gentleman wth whome I may have friendship and conversation"; w^{ch} accordingly he did to M^r Stanley upon the 20th day of January 1578. This relation may seeme very strange to such as are strangers to his memory; but such as have receaved a true account of the plainnesse of his heart and the freedome of his soule will not so much wonder at it. The truth is he ever did affect a freedome of life and to be loved and honoured at home amongst his neighbours, w^{ch} he attayned to beyond others his concurrents by his honesty, humanity, and hospitality.

This last was so great and so constant all his life y^t it was even to a wonder. He alwaies began his Christmas at All-Hallowtide and continued it untill Candlemas; during w^{ch} time any man was permitted freely to stay three dayes without being asked from whence he came or what he was, as I have been assured by severall olde people. S^r Percival Willughby,⁶ in a letter of his to my grandfather (w^{ch} I have), gives this testimony of it: "I can never forget your noble father, the wonder of this county for a settled (p. 29) house and constant hospitality." And I have heard that his proportion, w^{ch} he allowed during the twelve dayes of Christmas, was a fat ox every

day with sheep and other provision answerable. Besides it was certain with him never to sit downe to dinner till after one of the clocke ; and being asked the reason why he alwayes dined so late he answered that for ought he knew there might a freind come twenty miles to dine with him and he would be loth he should lose his labour. This liberall hospitality of his caused the first Earle of Clare to let fall once an unbecomming word, that his grandfather sent all his revenues downe the privy house.

It will not be amisse to remember (because even in those times unusuall amongst the greatest subjectes) that he alwayes kept a company of stage players of his owne w^{ch} presented him masques and playes at festivall times and upon dayes of solemnity. In the summer time they usually acted abroad in the country ; and olde Alderman Fotherby has tolde me that he hath heard them act many times, alwayes at the end of the play praying (as the custome then was) for the Queene's Ma^{tie}, the Councill, and their right worshipping full good Maister Sir William Holles.

And with theis players I shall not improperly mention another object either of his mirth or charity, w^{ch} was a naturall foole that he kept (one John Oatesborne at Riby in Lincolnshire) who in those dayes was not a little famous in his kinde. I have seene many stories of him in print and many more I have heard related of him from others. I will only remember two or three of them. A gentleman (having brought his hawkes to Houghton to fly at the brooke) was in dinner time commending a falcon (that stood upon the perch in the hall) to S^r W^m Holles for the sweetest, delicatest and best condition'd bird that ever he was maister of. The foole, hearing him, goes out and worries the hawke and returned into the dining roome with his lips all blouddy cursing the hawke for the worst meat that ever he eat in his life ; the gentleman, (suspecting what was done), startes up from the table and found his hawke's limbes and feathers scatter'd up and downe the hall flore, w^{ch} was recompensed to him by another hawke given him, and the poore foole's whipping.

Another time Sir William Holles riding from home, and the foole standing by whilst he took horse, he bid him have a care that nobody kist his lady till his returne. The first person of quality that came (during his absence) happened to be George, Earle of Shrewsbury.⁷ The lady, hearing he was alighted, came downe to entertayne him. The Earle saluted hir, w^{ch} the foole seeing, with something he had in his handes gives the Earle a great blow over the shoulders

telling him he was a sawcy knave to kiss his lady when Sir Willy was from home.

The same Earle another time comming to Houghton and S^r W^m going to welcome him without the bridge, the Earle had his hood on by reason it was very foule weather ; the foole was going to strike him (but that he was praevented) telling him he was an unmannerly knave to suffer a goode old Knight stand bare before him and he to keep his hood on. It was observed of this foole y^t alwaies in foule weather he would laugh and be merry but in fayre he would weep and be melancholly. Being asked why he did so he would make answer (when the day was foule) y^t good weather was comming, when it was fayre y^t ill weather was neare. It was the reason of a foole, but a moral for wiser men in all conditions to expect a vicissitude of fortune. This poore wretch died a little before his maister, and his picture drawne at length hangs yet up in Houghton hall. I returne whence I have too long digrest.

S^r William Holles died at Houghton *18 die Januarii a^o 1590* according to the English account (as I finde it written wth my grandfather's hand) being the fowerscore and third yeare of his age current. He lies buried in the chancell of the chapell at Houghton,^s as yet without a monument by the neglect of his heyres though strictly provided for by himselfe in his will, w^{ch} shall here follow as I tooke it from the original amongst the Earle of Clare's evidences.^a

In the name of God amen. The 27th day of December a^o 1590. 33 Elizabeth etc. I S^r William Hollys of Houghton in the county of Notingham Knight being whole in minde etc. do ordaine and declare this my present will and testament etc. First I give and bequeath my soule to God etc. and my body to be buried in the parish church or chappel of Houghton aforesaid. Also I will and charge my heire to upholde repayre and maintaine the s^d church or chappel as oft as need shall require. Also I will and command y^t there be a tombe made for my selfe, my two wives and children in y^t place and in the same church or chappel wher it shall please God y^t my body shalbe buried. Also I give and bequeath unto my sonne Gerveys Hollys all those my landes and tenaments wth all and singular their appurtenances in Brough in the M^{sh} in the county of Lincolne, w^{ch} s^d landes and tenem^{ts} etc. I the s^d S^r W^m Holleys have heretofore by indenture and fine given and assured unto S^r Gerveis Clifton in the county of Notingham k^{nt} and others etc. to the use of the sayd Gerveys Holleys and his heires etc. Also I give unto my sonne John Holles my flagon

^a Ex archis Com. de Clare.

chayne and my ring wth the turkey [*i.e. turquoise*]. Also I give and bequeath unto every one of my son Denzel Holles' children, my sonne Gerveis Holles' children and my daughter Stanley's children, being alive at my decease, ten pounds apiece to be payd unto them and every of them within three yeares next after my death etc. Also I give etc. to my neice Joan Ashley, widdow, five poundes etc. Also I give unto every one of my household servants, being men, to whome I give wages (except hinde servants) ⁹ a blacke coat and halfe yeares wages over and besides y^t w^{ch} shalbe then due unto them at the time of my death etc. Also I give and bequeath to all other my servants, y^t be not of my household servants (but re^{te}yⁿ^{es}), to every one of them a black coat etc. Also I will y^t Rob^t Kirkeby now keeper of my parke shall have his office of the keepership of my park of Houghton during his life after the same manner and order as he now hath it and also his house and other the groundes w^{ch} he now dwelleth in in Bothamsall in as large and ample manner as he now hath and occupieth the same, behaving himselfe and doing his service unto my heire justly and truly as he hath heretofore done unto me. (*Sequuntur diversa alia legata.*) All the rest of my landes I give unto my sonne John Holles ¹⁰ and his heires for ever. And all my plate, jewells, goodes, and chattels whatsoever not bequeathed (my funerals done and performed in laudable and convenient order and my debts and legacies paid and discharged) I give and bequeath wth God's blessing and mine to my s^d trusty and welbeloved sonne John Hollis whome of trust I do ordeine etc. the sole and only executor of this my last will and testament, most earnestly requiring and also willing him (upon my blessing) y^t as I ordaine him the only executor of this my last will, y^t he will according to the trust I do therein repose in him see the same pformed. And furthermore I ordaine etc. Peter Roos of Laxton and Samuel Bevercotes of Ordsall Esq. the supervisors of this my last will etc. Witnesses: Samuel Bevercotes, Francis Hill, Thomas Whittington, Adrian Hanforth. *Probatum fuit hoc testamentum apud Southwell penultimo die Aprilis anno Dni 1591.*

This was his will w^{ch} (had it been performed in every pticular) would likewise have directed us to his monument, but y^t we are to desire, and content ourselves wth this of the dying Spartan—*Si quid ab illo est bene factum id sibi monumentum erit, etc.*^a

(p. 31) I shall now give the truest description I can of his minde

^a Plutarch, *Lacon Apothegm.* [Instituta et excerpta Apophthegmata Laconica.]

and body. He was low of stature, but of a strong and healthful constitution so that even to his last he litle felt the infirmities of olde age, but usually every day (even to his last sicknes) he would walke on foot for his exercise round about his park at Houghton w^{ch} was betweene two or three miles ; his countenance was grave and comely and his complexion ruddy and pure, as my grandfather and father (who could likewise very well remember him) have related to me.

He was of so noble a nature and so good a disposition that even to theis dayes (amongst the country people) he is mentioned by the addition of "good Sir William" and "the good Lord of Houghton" ; ¹¹ so unapt was he to praejudice anybody that when he bargained for the purchase of the Lownd (a seat most convenient for him as cutting within lesse than quarter of a mile of his owne mansion) the wife of him that had solde it coming to him and telling him that if hir husband solde the Lownd shee and hir children were utterly undone he replied, "Sake of God, I will have none of it, it shall never be said that anyone was a pin the worse by my occasion" ; and so relinquished the bargaine w^{ch} his heyres since have endeavoured by all meanes (fayre and rigorous) for above theis three-score yeares to retriue, but to this day were never able to effect it, though they have offer'd far more than the worth of it.

His retinue was alwais (answerable to his hospitality) very great and (according to the magnificence of those dayes) far more than necessary. At King Edward the sixt his coronation he appeared with fifty followers in their blue coates and badges, and I have heard divers affirme (that knew him) how he would not come to Retford sessions without thirty proper fellowes of his owne at his heeles. To his servants he was very bountifull, whereof some (of the more thriving dispositions) made very good use. For the father of Sir Gervase Elvish ¹² (that Sir Gervase who was Leiuetenant of the Tower and ended so unfortunately) and the ancestor of Sir Thomas Williamson of Marcham ¹³ (now a Baronet of great possessions) were both his servants (stewardes or bayliffes) and under him layd the foundation of their posterities growth and present condition. In short he was (as one very well exprest him) like a good planet that did fortunate and make happy all over whome he was predominant.

His paternall love to his children and grandchildren was exemplary, bearing alwais a great and tender affection to them all, and desiring (so far as for their owne conveniency he might) to have them alwayes with him. In his owne country he did most especially honour and mayntained the strictest freindship wth the aforemen-

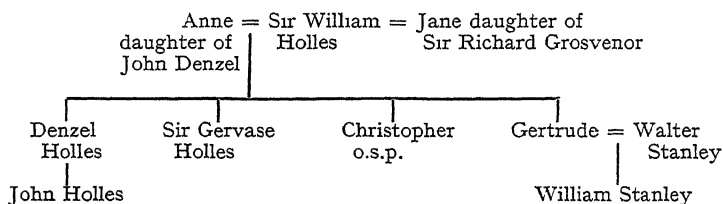
tioned Earle of Shrewsbury and Sr Gervas Clifton (sirnamed The Gentle) whose grandchilde during his lifetime his younger son married. He had notwithstanding a generall kindness for all the gentry of his country as likewise for his neighbours of inferiour quality, and received from them a reciprocall returne ; whence he would often say that the whole country was his garden ; for if there was anything in it rare or delicate he was sure to have it presented to him.

As for his owne private estate he advanced it nothing save only by the addition of his first wife's inheritance. He would say that good deedes was the best good husbandry and that the honour of living nobly and to the benefit of others was the best improvement he could make of his private fortune. Something (but not much) he lessened it, for he solde some landes in Derbyshire and some others in Burgh Marsh, Adelthorp and Winthrop in Lincolnshire, for the payment of his daughter Stanley's portion. He did likewise (upon the 12th day of May in the 7th yeare of K. Edward the sixt) exchange certaine landes in Castor and Caburne in Lincolnshire with Sr Robert Tyrwhit of Kettleby for the advowson of the church of Kirketon in the county of Nottingham. Besides these he made a partition of the Mannour of Cromwell wth Sr Henry Savile on the 22th day of November in the 38th yeare of K. Henry the Eight, w^{ch} is all y^t I can now remember w^{ch} he did either towards the advancing, lessening or alteration of his estate, save the landes which he gave my grandfather in Burgh.

(p. 32) I shall close all with that w^{ch} crowned all : his constant zeale and devotion to the service of God, from w^{ch} no occasion could at anytime divert him ; but twice every day (even to his last sicknes) he would with his whole family repayre to his chappell (a good distance from his house) to heare divine service celebrated according to the liturgy of the Church of England. This love to God's house he bore with him along to his grave, making it his last care and leaving it his first charge in his will to his heyres for ever to upholde repayre and mainteine the s^d church or chappell as oft as need should require. W^{ch} how well it hath been performed I greive to thinke, it being left wholly ruinous and unfrequented for the present, a habitation w^{ch} nothing but batts and owles repayre to, so great is the zeale of the present puritanicall lady ¹⁴ in her newfangled religion.

I have given the truest character I can (according to what I have received from those who best knew him) of his disposition and inclinations. I shall make this my last observation, that his life

(in a manner wholly) was pleasant and happy ; he enjoyed a long and healthfull age, and that in a time wherein the felicity and glory of his nation did shine to the wonder and envy of all its neighbours ; he lived to share in the honour of the great sea victory over the Spaniard in the yeare 1588, having a sonne and a grandson in the action ; he was happy in his bed, happy in his children, and happy in his neighbours, being beloved and honoured of all whilst he lived, and of all after his death lamented and desired. I leave him to his aeternall rest, his owne virtues his monument, and his memory to be ever pretious with all his posterity whose prosperous conditions since, I thinke, I may most justly ascribe to God's reward upon his goodnes, for it is well observed by a learned Bishop of our owne that one good parent entayles blessings often times upon many generations.



CAP. 7

My next worke is (to keep the order I intend in this discourse) to give what account I can of his wives and after proceed to his children. Of his second wife I shall say litle because (he having no children by hir) together with hir selfe hir relation to our family ended. Only this, shee was of a very ancient and eminent family and better beloved of hir husband than of his children. But the first (as in duty I am obliged) will require from me more labour, and because hir name determined in hir and hir sister, I thinke it most expedient to enlarge myselfe for the information of my posterity and give a just and as full account as I can of hir ancestors.

(p. 33) This family of Denzel was of great antiquity in the county of Cornwall taking their sirname from a Mannour there so called in the parish of S^t Mawgen (so called).¹ My cosen Edward Trelawny in a little valame manuscript of his (w^{ch} I have seene) derives the etymology of it from Dein and Zeil, two Cornish wordes w^{ch} signify as much as *Aeris Numerator*—a money teller: w^{ch} I can by no meanes allow of. For doubtles the Mannour gave name to the owners and not they to it.² The first of them that I meet with in our recordes is Peter de Denezel or Denzel who lived (as I very probably conjecture) about the beginning of the raigne of King Henry the third.³ To this Peter de Denezel Joan Bozon granted (by hir deed without date) divers landes and services in the parish of S^t Hyde in Cornwall. The deed (now or late in the custody of my cosen Denzel Holles) I shall set downe at large, and it runs thus—

[*Deed—in Latin—omitted.*]⁴

This Peter de Denzel had Sir Laurence de Denzel Knight his son and heyre.⁵ I have not my selfe seene any record wherin I finde him mentioned, but in a genealogy which my cosen Trelawney before named (who was a diligent searcher of Cornish antiquities and descended from the other heyre of this family) praesented to the first Earle of Clare I meet with a deed cited bearing date a^o 1296 wherin

this Sir Laurence Denzel gives forty markes portion to Sir Rafe de Arundel with his daughter Joan in marriage.

(p. 34) William de Denzel (saith the aforementioned pedigree) was his son and heyre. He married Sibilla the daughter of Sir William Wise of Greyston, Knight. By y^t title I finde him named there, but the deed y^t proves the marriage it seemes was made before he had acquired y^t dignity, for in y^t he is named wthout any addition. They seeme to have beene married about the 30th yeare of K. Edward the first, for in that yeare hir father granted severall landes to them and their heyres. The grant (as I tooke it from the originall) is thus—

[Grant by William Wise to William de Denzel and Sibilla his wife of lands in Rettaleks, Wartha, Trewethowel and Resnaignon.]

From William de Denzel and Sibill his wife succeeded severall descentes, all (as I remember) bearing the Christian name of John.⁶ But I shall not insist upon them ; for though I give much credit to anything of that nature delivered from my cosen Trelawny in the aforesaid genealogy, yet in this discourse resolving to affirme nothing but what I have good record or undoubted authority for I shall the rather passe them over ; only this I must remember in order to what he affirms that I have met with a charter amongst the same evidences wherein

Johēs Denysel de Aldestow dedit Thomasie filie sue unum messuagium et ortum in Aldestow et totum servitum omnium liberorum tenentium suorum etc. Datum apud Aldestow die Dominica proxima ante Festum conversionis Scti Pauli, a^o Dñi 1338.

And I finde John Denzel a witnes to a deed of John de Trenewth a^o 35 Ed. 3 and John Denzel witnes to a deed of Rafe de Trenewith a^o 16 Ri. 2 ; and that one of those John Denzels married Joan, daughter of John Wenlock, and an heyre of that family ; for from his time Denzel ever quartered Wenlocke's coat (w^{ch} was arg. a chevron gules betweene 3 moores heades couped proper) as appeares yet upon serjeante Denzel's tomb and in severall places in the windowes at Houghton. The last John Denzel (of theis aforementioned) I finde to have lived in the time of K. Henry the 5th ; for then he makes a feoffment to Hamely and Nanseglas whereby he entayles his estate as followeth—

[Grant dated 4 Hen. V to Arthur Hamely and John Nanseglas of lands and tenements in Denezel, Corgellow, Restalek, Trevorawemer, Rosedenek, Blythboll, Nansmolken, Bodlawen, Eglos, Treveignon,

Tregathelos, Pennans, Padstow, Trenoyowe, Trevyhan, Porthcothan, Arlyn, Tewynwolas, Tewynwortha, Trevethuan, Trethowall, Trethies, Trevescarvian, and Trevededer (p. 35) to be held (except Corgellow) for the life of John Denzel and then to go to his son George and his heirs. Corgellow to go to George Denzel and his heirs on the death of Joan, his mother, the wife of John Denzel. Failing George Denzel or his heirs the lands were to go to Joan—daughter of John and Joan Denzel, and her heirs, whom failing to Richard⁷ brother of John Denzel and his heirs ; whom failing to Odo Trenowith, brother of John Denzel and his heirs male ; whom failing to John Trenowith, brother of John Denzel and his heirs male ; whom failing to Isabella Hamely, sister of John Denzel and her heirs male.]

This Odo de Trenowith and John de Trenowith (whome in this entayle he calls his brothers) were most likely his *fratres uterini* and y^t Elizabeth the wife of Rafe de Trenowith who was endowed of the landes in Begel etc. [*she is referred to in the above entail*] was mother of them all ; but certaine it is that his wife Joan mentioned in this same entayle was the daughter of Rafe de Trenowith of Trenowith in St Columba's parish, and after the co-heyre of Rafe hir brother, as shall appeare hereafter. This house of Trenowyth was a different one from Trenowyth in Probus who bore for their armes argent, on a fesse sable 3 chevronelles of the first. But the armes of theis (as I have seene them upon severall of their seales in the custody of my cosen Denzel Holles) being 3 cheverons and an orle of 10 martlets over all. They were very ancient and not a litle enobled with the match of a daughter of Cerezaux or Sergeaux, a great and potent name in this county ; for Rafe de Trenowyth (father of this Joan Denzel) was the sonne of Michael de Trenowyth and Margaret his wife, the daughter of Sir Richard Sergeaux.⁸

John Denzel had by Joan his wife (the daughter of Rafe de Trenowyth) George Denzel his sonne and heyre, and Joan, a daughter, both mentioned in the above recited entayle. In the 25th yeare of K. Henry the sixt there was an award made by John Arundell and John Pentyr esq. and others chosen arbitrators betweene Nicholas Carmynow and George Denzel esq. then in suit about the title and possession of certayne landes and tenements in Pellyngarow in the county of Cornwall.^a They awarded that Nicholas Carmynow should release all his right in the said landes to George Denzel and his heyres and that the said George should grant to Carminow and the

^a Ex archis. Den. Holles.

heyres of his body an annual rent of 6 sol. 8 den. yearly to be taken of the sayd landes at Pellyngarow.

George Denzel married Joan, daughter of John Petyt of Predannek Esq. In the 27th yeare of King Henry the sixt he settled some landes upon hir and the heyres of their two bodies. The deed is thus—

[Grant by George Denzel to Joan elder daughter of John Petyt of lands and tenements in Penlengarrow, Trengenell, Corgellow and Trewemarowmer. Dated April 4 a^o 27 Hen. 6.]

It appeares amongst the aforementioned evidences y^t George Denzel was living 20 die Maii a^o 6 Ed. 4^{to} and y^t this Joan Petit his wife overlived him, as appeares by a deed bearing date 12 die Septembr a^o 11 Ed. 4. This family of Petyt bore for their armes arg. a lyon saliant, gules. By hir he had fower children that I finde mentioned in a deed bearing date a^o 14 Ed. 4^{to}, namely Remfride [*sic*], Elizabeth the wife of John Enys, Catherine and Thomason.

Remfride Denzel, his son and heyre, married Catherine daughter of John Skewys of Skewys in the county of Cornwall Esq., and sister of John Skewys⁹ who died without issue. After whose death the inheritance had descended equally upon his sister's heyres, but that by a conveyance made by the last John Skewys in his life time (as [God willing] will hereafter be exprest) the whole estate was settled upon one of them. This family of Skewys was very ancient in this county, and of fayre possessions. One of them (whose name was likewise John Skewys and not unlikely one of these two before mentioned) deserves to be remembered, being the author of a chronicle of England w^{ch} he wrote, as I remember, about the time of King Henry the 8th. They bore for their armes gules, a chevron betweene 3 rose trees truncked and eradicated, or: a bearing somewhat strange and unusuall yet might be very honorable, a rose tree truncked and eradicated being one of the badges royale of K. Edward the thirde, and not unlikely by that victorious King granted as an honorary reward for some service performed. By this daughter of Skewys Remfride Denzel had 3 sonnes and a daughter—namely Peter who died without ishue before his father, John Denzel, serjeant at law his heyre, Richard and Joan. Remfride Denzel made this ensuing deed of entayle the originall of w^{ch} is in the custody of my cosen Denzel Holles—

[Entail of Remfride Denzel's lands to his son Peter and his heirs : whom failing to his son John and his heirs ; whom failing to any other

son or sons whom he (Remfride) might have by Catherine his wife. Dated February 9 a° 4 Hen. 7.]

(p. 37) About the 5th yeare of this King a great suit was commenced betweene Remfride Denzel and John Tremayle, demandants, against Rafe Copleston, defendant, for the Mannour of Trenowyth and landes in Reskigorra in the county of Cornwall. This clayme continued long, not being determined untill the rayne of K. Henry the 8th. And because it makes to appeare the right that Denzel had to that inheritance and his true descent as heyre to that family of Trenowyth I shall looke a good way backward, and first set downe the originall deed of entayle from Michael de Trenowyth (as I have transcribed it out of the aforementioned evidences) then the processe upon it, and after the fine betweene John Denzel and John Copleston upon the settlement of the difference. This deed of entayle I do the more willingly insert, because there is annexed to it the true seale of armes of Trenowyth. For the Earles of Clare and all the rest of my family untill my selfe (who first observed the error) quarter'd Archdeacons' coat (w^{ch} is argent 3 chevrons sable) for Trenowyth as is to be seene in the Abbey of Westminster upon the tombes of Sir George Holles, and my cosen Francis Holles, and elsewhere; wheras indeed Trenowyth bore an orle of martlets besides his three chevrons in position as hereafter is exprest, and might be (not improbably) a cadet from Archdeacon w^{ch} was a very ancient and eminent family in the same county of Cornwall. The entayle is thus—

[Entail dated 16 Ed. III by Michael de Trenowyth senior of his lands in Trenowyth, Reskigorra, and Gaverger. During his lifetime and for a further twelve years they were to be held by Richard de Cerezeaux, John de Aldestow and Stephen de Trenowyth. After that they were to go to Michael de Trenowyth junior and his heirs male, whom failing to Ralph de Trenowyth and his heirs male, whom failing to John son of Michael de Trenowyth and his heirs male, whom failing to Thomas de Trenowyth and his heirs male, whom failing to the heirs of Michael de Trenowyth by his wife Margaret, whom failing to the heirs of Stephen de Trenowyth for ever.]

From this entayle the suit betweene Denzel and Copleston in processe of time tooke its rise. But what right Copleston could preatend to these landes really I am to seeke, unlesse peradventure he might make his title from Hanley.

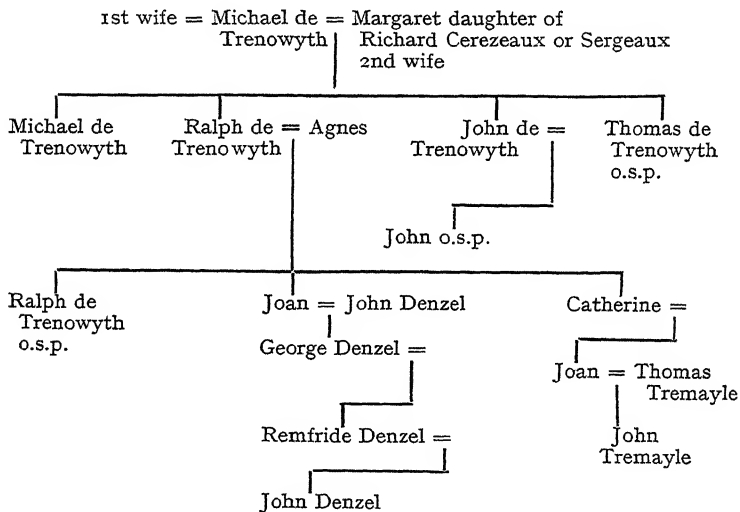
[Writ of Ri. II.]

It is probable that Hanley descended from (or married) an heyre

generall of some of those mentioned in the former entayle and that Copleston succeeded in a like relation to him and under that prae-tence had got into possession, for that will appeare upon the *Praeci-pe quod reddat* in the Formedon in remaynder, w^{ch} because it derives the descent and title of Denzel clearly take at large.

[*Writ of Praeci-pe.*]

From this Formedon the right of Denzel to this Mannour etc. is made cleare and the descent upon him from Trenowyth truly derived thus—



Severall other proceedings in this suit after this (notwithstanding this cleare title) I have seene recordes of, Copleston mayntayning the possession he had got all the life of Remfride Denzel and a long time after during most of the life of John Denzel his sonne and heyre.

John Denzel after his father's decease renewed the suit, and an indenture was made having date *8 die Maii aº 23 Hen. 7* betweene John Denzel, son and heyre of Remfride Denzel, and John Tremayle, son of Thomas Tremayle, for their joynt endeavours for recovery of the Mannour of Trenowyth from Copleston; and for the assurance

of the said Mannour of Trenowyth upon the heyres of the said John Denzel and for want of such unto the heires of George Denzel grandfather of the said John Denzel, and for want of such to the heyres of Thomas Tremayle father of the sayd John Tremayle for ever.

This long suit w^{ch} lasted, accounting from the clayme which Rafe de Trenowyth made against Hanley *a^o 16 Ri. 2* 137 yeares, and in the raignes of 9 Kinges (the longest certainly that ever hath been knowne) was at the length determined in the 21st yeare of K. Henry the eight, and the estate settled in John Denzel and his heyres by this fine ensuing (*p. 40*). [*Final concord omitted.*]

This long suit hath almost brought us to the end of this male race of Denzel ; for within five yeares after the date of this fine this last John Denzel died without ishue male. He was borne, as I observed before, his father's younger son, but yet succeeded (his eldest brother being dead before) his heyre. He was bred up a student of Lincolne Inne, where he so well profited in the knowledge of the lawes of England that he arrived at the last to the degree of serjeant. He was single reader of Lincolne Inne in Sommer *a^o 16 Hen. 8* and read upon the statute *de Finibus edit. a^o 4 Hen. 7*. He was double reader there in Lent *a^o 21 Hen. 8*. He did read againe *pro gradu servientis* in Lent *a^o 22 Hen. 8*.¹⁰ His pleadings (w^{ch} are not many for he lived not long serjeant) are to be seene in Judge Dier's ¹¹ reportes wherein his name and opinions are sometimes mentioned. But this I shall observe of him (and to his honour) that he was no corrupt or griping lawyer, for he made no improvement at all of his estate, having at the least as much (if not more landes) left him by his father as he left his heyres. The truth hereof will appeare by an entayle he made in the first yeare of King Henry the Eight, and by the partition of his landes upon his decease. The entayle was as followeth—

[*Entail of Denzel's landes in Denzel, Trenguennell, Cargellow, Pelingarow, Rosteke, Trevorowe, Meour, Padstow, Retaleke, Rosnanion, Rossedenek, Treuyan, Trethowell, Trevisker, Trevanyon, Trethyas, Towyn Wolas, Towyn Wartha, Tregoules, Trevededer, Enhee, Bodlawen, Nansmolcyn, Trenoyowe and Porthcothen to John Denzel's heirs, whom failing to his brother Richard Denzel and his heirs : whom failing (p. 41) to his sister Joan Denzel and her heirs : whom failing to the heirs of his grandfather John Skewys. Dated April 26 1 Hen. 8.*]

If we compare this deed with that aforerecited of one of his

ancestors (his great grandfather) *aº 4 Hen. 5*, it will appeare that he had in a manner all the same landes (and no more) that the other had, so little had any of them beene either improvers or wasters of their estates; for those additions that they acquired by the marriages of the Trenowyth and Skewys heyres were as yet of no advantage, the first being not yet recovered, and the other not yet fallen; and it will appeare too by the partition after serjeant Denzel's decease made betwixt his two daughters, that the lands he left (excepting the Mannour of Trenowyth w^{ch} he recovered from Copleston) were either the same or lesse than his ancestors had left him, w^{ch} will prove what I sayd before, that he used his profession rather to benefit others than for the improvement of his owne revenue.

He married Mary daughter of S^r William Lucy of Charlcot in the county of Warwicke, Knight, a family most noble and ancient and derived from many others (by severall marriages) of aequall lustre and antiquity. Cambden in his Brittan. hath this passage of this family—

Plenior hinc Avona defertur per Charlcot nobilis et equestris familie Luciorum habitationem, quae a Charcottis jam olim ad illos haereditario quasi transmigravit. Qui ad pauperes et peregrinos suscipiendos domum religiosam pio instituto apud Thellastord posuerunt.*

From theis wordes [*a Charlcottis ad illos, etc.*] it is plaine y^t Cambden imagined y^t Lucy married an heyre of Charlcot; ^b but he is mistaken (as he is in many thinges besides) for y^t William who first of this race was sirnamed de Lucy was the sonne of S^r Walter de Charlecote and Cecily his wife, w^{ch} Cecily (likely enough) was an heyre of some Lucy; not improbably of Robert de Lucy who was Sherriffe of Worcestershire *aº 21 Hen. 2.*^c The time agrees well, for Walter de Charlecote lived in the fifth yeare of K. John, and Worcester is the neighbouring county. But I dare not venture too far in the dark for feare of stumbling. Theis Lucies of Charlcot do yet continue of great eminency and revenues in y^t county and beare for their armes a semy of crosse crosselets, 3 lucies hauriant d'or. The time when serjeant Denzel married this wife I do not certainly know, but he setled a joynture upon hir in the 7th yeare of King Henry the eighth, as appeares by the deed ensuing—

[*A settlement of the Manor of Denzel and lands in Restik, Corgellow,*

* Camb., *Britt. Warw.*, pag. 426.

^b *Ant. of Warw.*, illustrated, pag. 399b, 396a.

^c Rot. Pip., *aº 21 Hen. 2*, Worcester.

Rosedennek and Tringuennel on John Denzel and Mary his wife and their heirs. Dated primo die Junii a^o r. r. Hen. 8^{vi} 7.]

By this his wife serjeant Denzel had sixe sonnes and five daughters, as appeares by their pourtraytures upon his monument : ^a a hopefull promise of a long continuance to a name and family. But so frayle and uncertaine are all our hopes and contentments here that of all theis the males died before they came to men's estate, and of the females only two lived to be married, Anne the eldest (as I have observed before to Sir W^m Holles) in hir father's lifetime, and Alice the younger to William Reskymmer after hir father's decease.

I shall here set downe the genealogy of Lucy as I have receaved it from the best of our English antiquaries M^r W^m Dugdale, in whose learned worke of Warwickshire see more of Lucy—

[Table of descent (p. 42) omitted. It is printed in full in Dugdale's "Warwickshire," 1656 edition, pag. 399b.]

Serjeant Denzel died (as appeares by the inscription upon his tombe) ^b the 3^d day of January a^o 1535 and lies buried together with his wife in the church of S^t Giles neare Holborne in an alley at the entrance into the Quire where his monument with his epitaph and the pourtraytures of himselfe, his wife, sixe sonnes and five daughters all in brasse were lately to be seene, and are yet if the barbarous impiety of the sacreligious rebels and regicides of England have not stolne them away.¹² However I was carefull before the beginning of this horrid rebellion to take a draught of it w^{ch} in this place wilbe most properly inserted.

Time hath rob'd us (as it here appeares) of three escocheons of this monument. That w^{ch} remaynes is Denzel and Wenlocke quartered empaling of Lucy etc. the empalement of himselfe and wife.

[p. 43 contains a picture of Denzel's brass.]

(p. 44) Some fowre yeares after the decease of serjeant Denzel a^o 30 Hen. 8, his younger daughter Alice seemes to have been married to William Reskymmer ; for in that yeare hir great uncle John Skewys in consideration of that marriage to be consummated setles upon them diverse Mannours in Cornwall by deed as followeth ; w^{ch} deed was afterwards enrolled.^c

[Deed dated February 6 a^o r. r. Hen. 8^{vi} 30 by which John Skewys gives

^a In Ecclesia S^ci Aegidii in Campis.

^b In Ecclesia S^ci Egidii in Campis.

^c Plitã de Terio Pasch. a^o 37 Hen. 8, rot. 178.

*to William Reskymer and Alice Denzel his manors of Skewys, Polrode, Bulland, Scarwen, Fentenwenna, Tredrim, Sulgena, St Crede.]*¹³

By this deed John Skewys did disinherit his niece the Lady Holles of hir part of his estate and conveyed the whole upon hir younger sister. The cause of it proceeded from his wife, who it seemes (through his weaknes) ever ruled him. He married Catherine, daughter of John Tritherfe and widow of John Reskymer, by whome she had this William Reskymer y^t married Alice Denzel. And shee (having no children by Skewys) contrived this match for the advancement of hir younger sonne, and prevayled with hir husband to settle his whole estate upon them, contrary to an entayle he had made about the time of his marriage with hir, whereby he grantes to John Arundel of Talferne, and other feoffees in trust all his landes in Nanpan, Tregedyll, Trevithyan, Kugurryk, Tregrasek, Govelgy, Kelennen, Penryn, Brethelg, Sewragh, Trekedennen and Pensans, thus—

Ad usum mei praedicti Johis Skewys et Katherine Reskymer, vidue filie Johis Tretherfe Arm. et heredum de corporibus nostrorum praefatorum Johis Skewys et Catherine legitime exeunt. Et pro defectu, etc. ad usum rectorum heredum mei etc. in perpetuum.

And his Mannour of Skewys with his landes in Polglas and Treno-wyth to the use of himselfe and the heyres of his body, and forwant of such to hir for terme of life, the remaynder to his right heyres for ever. This deed was dated *28 die Jan. a^o 21 Hen. 7.* This was his first intention; but his wife's power over him, the consideration of a match to a Cornish family, and the Lady Holles' long absence and far distance from him (being about 200 miles of) w^{ch} made hir take colde at the backe, at the last altered his first and justest intention and so the whole inheritance of Skewys was quite lost to our particular.

William Reskymer had by this other coheyre of Denzel only three daughters, one of w^{ch} (Catherine) was married to Peter Courtney, another (Anne) to John Trelawny (and after to Sir William Mohun) and the thirde, called Jane, to Thomas Lower; from whome Sir Peter Courtney, Sir Jonathan Trelawny, the younger brothers of Sir Reginald Mohun, and the Lowres of Cornwall were descended.

In the first yeare of Q. Mary a petition was made by fine, and deed of indenture enrolled bearing date the 10th day of January betweene Sir William Hollys of Houghton in the county of Nottingham,

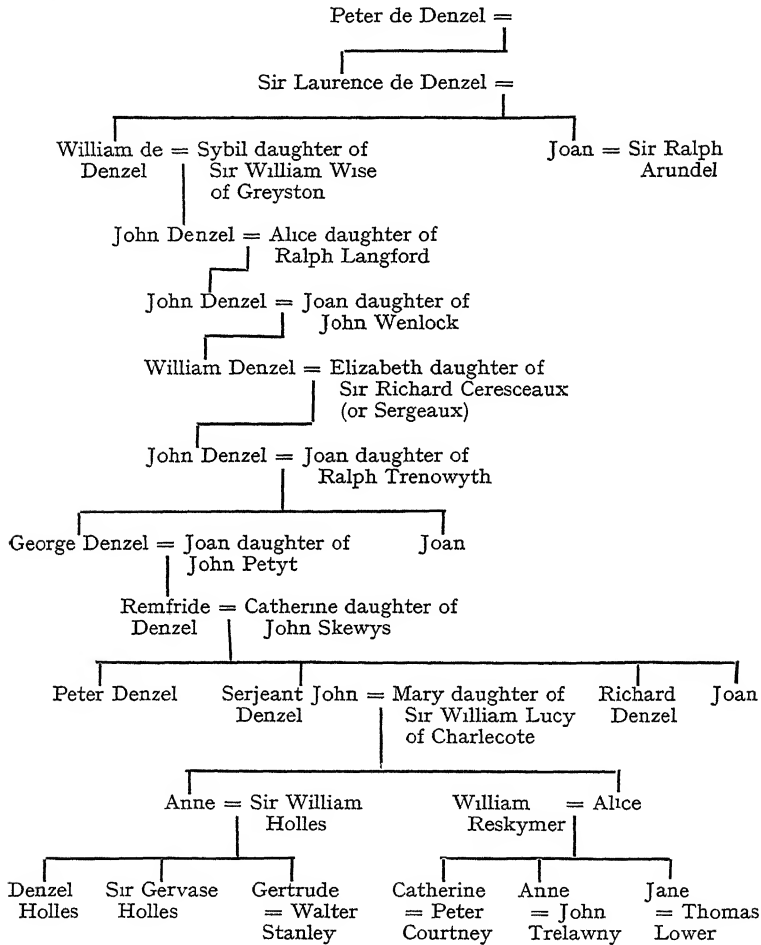
Knight, and Dame Anne his wife, one of the daughters and heyres of John Denzel late serjeant at law deceased on the one party, and Alice Reskymer widdow, one other of the daughters of the sayd John Denzel on the other party concerning the Mannours of Denzel and Trelyver with diverse messuages, landes and tenements etc. in Denzel, Trelyver, Levinge with the Milne, Tranguennal, Rosedennek, Rosenanyon, Trenowyth, Skilligora, Trevivovere, Trevel-low, Kelygnothan, Partimore, Enesworgy, Trewga, Trevarveth, Resteke and Trewence in the county of Cornwall, by w^{ch} deed of partition the Mannour of Denzel with the landes in Levinge (with the Milne) Trenowyth, Skylygora, and Enesworgy were settled upon Sir William Holles and Dame Anne his wife and hir heyres for their purparty, part and portion. And the (p. 45) Mannour of Trelyver with the other messuages, landes and tenements in Trelyver, Tranguennell, Rosenanyon, Trevivovere, Kelygnohan, Partimore, Trevillor, Trewgnee, Resteke, Trevareth, Trewga and Rosedennek were settled upon the sayd Alice Reskymer and hir heyres for hir purparty part and portion etc. The deed is long and upon record. Therefore I shall not set it downe at large here. But the fine leavyed upon it take as followeth

[Final concord omitted.]

This inheritance, with hir ancient bloud and fruitfull womb and many excellent virtues (of w^{ch} the memory even in my time was not worne out amongst hir neibours) this Lady Holles brought hir husband. I have seene an Elegy of hir w^{ch} (though but meane poetry such as the beginning of Q. Elizabeth's rayne usually afforded) gave hir no meane Eulogium, and may reasonably be thought to have the more of truth in it by how much it exprest the lesse of fancy. And a great argument of hir well deserving I may justly infer from the great affection hir husband's mother bore hir: w^{ch} particularly she exprest in hir last will (as we may observe before) where shee bequeathes to hir two daughters in law (the wives of Thomas Holles hir eldest sonne and William Holles hir yonger sonne) two velvet gownes and two gold chaynes, willing that hir son William's wife should chuse first; w^{ch} plainly shewd how much shee valued hir above the other when shee would leave (upon record) hir younger sonne's wife that praedominance. The certaine time of hir death I know not: but she lies buried in Houghton Chappell in the same grave with hir husband.

Having now delivered what record hath furnished me with concerning this family I shall next draw up their pedigree and

then proceed to hir children according to the method I have designed.



Of Sir William Holles and his lady (by God's blessing) I have perfected what I am able to deliver, as likewise of their daughter

Stanley, and Christopher Holles their youngest sonne. My next labour must be to treat of Denzel Holles, their eldest sonne and his wife and posterity, and then of his brother Sir Gervas Holles and his, untill I conclude this undertaking with my owne troublesome pilgrimage.

CAP. 8

(p. 47) Denzel Holles was the eldest sonne of Sir William Holles by dame Anne his wife. He was borne in London but the day of his birth I have not met with. The yeare that he was borne may be recovered by an estimate taken by the yeare of his age w^{ch} is upon the picture I have of him at Grymesby, and upon that at Houghton.^a Certaine it is he was borne before the death of Sir William Holles his grandfather who died in the yeare 1542, though he be not by name mentioned in his last will. But in the last will of his grandmother Dame Elizabeth Holles, (w^{ch} beares date a^o 1543) shee gives a legacy to him by name. His mother's sirname gave him his christian name of Denzel, shee (it seemes) desiring as long as shee well could to continue the memory of hir owne name and family.

He married Elianor daughter of Edmund Lord Sheffield of Butterwicke,¹ the first Baron of that race. The time of their marriage seemes to be neare the close of Q. Marie's raigne. For I finde a deed amongst the Earle of Clare's evidences bearing date the 17th of September in the 6th yeare of hir raigne (Q. Mary died the 17th of November following) by w^{ch} the Mannour of Irby and other landes in the county of Lincolne are settled upon them in consideration of a marriage to be betwixt them, by Sir William Holles. The deed as it is abbreviated runs thus—

[Deed granting to Denzel Holles and his wife Eleanor the manor of Irby and lands in Caistor, Cabourne, Cadney, Nettleton, Smythefield, South Willingham, and Moulton in Lincolnshire.]

His lot falling thus by his father's appointment in Lincolneshire he seated himselfe at Irby (fower miles distant from Great Grimesby) lying at the entrance upon the Woldes, a place happy in the sweetnes of the ayre and very delectable by the pleasant hilles and dales where there are dry and inviting walkes both summer and winter, with a welcome prospect towards the sea, affording withall as good

^a Upon his picture it is thus—a^o Dñi 1586. Aetat. suae 48. So it seemes he was borne in or about the yeare 1538.

hawking and hunting and as good conveniency for trayning and ayring of young horses as is anywhere else to be found. This lordship was not at the first entirely his owne for my grandfather Kingston (and he only that I can finde), had landes within it. Him therefore he desired to buy out w^{ch} he easily did (he being all his life of a selling disposition) and had them conveyed to him by deed bearing date *26 die Junii a^o 18 Eliz.* (of w^{ch} deed I have the counterpart) and this ensuing fine was thereupon leaved the yeare following.

[Final concord between Denzel Holles and John Kingston transferring certain lands in Irby to the former.]

(p. 48) Now this Lordship acknowledged him for the only and entire maister, w^{ch} it had not done any other for a long time before, it being devided for some hundreds of yeares betweene the ancient families of Malet and Rydford who either of them had a Mannour in it. In the chancel windowes there remaynes yet both their armes very ancient with severall matches and variations of Rydford (w^{ch} was indeed a name of great eminence and revenues) and in every quarry of the glasse in the chancell the letters R & M interchangeably ensigned with a crowne. To theis Denzel Holles (my great uncle whome I now treat of) added many more, sometimes his coat alone, sometimes with his quarteringes, and many times his coat empaled with his wife's (w^{ch} was argent, a chevron betweene 3 garbes gules) with w^{ch} for the most part the quarteringes of Sheffield are marshalled ; so that the windowes of this church are a handsome treasury of that kinde of antiquities.*

After he had purchased my grandfather Kingston's landes in Irby, he made it his next care to improve the lordship ; w^{ch} he did by enclosing it, much to the advantage both of himselfe and tenants ; for he devided it into so many farmes and layd all the landes he apporioned to each apart by themselves, w^{ch} he fenced with

* Rydford's part of Irby in the length devolved (I thinke by inheritance) upon the family of Harleston. For I finde (by an inquisition taken a^o 2 Hen. 8 after the death of John Trustdale of Hundon in the county of Lincs.) y^t the Mannour of Hundon was then helde of the heyres of John Malet and W^m Harleston as of their Mannour of Irby. And S^r Clement Harleston Kn^t and John his sonne and heyre by their deed dated *12 die November a^o 28 Hen. 8* solde their Mannour of Irby to S^r W^m Holles. And the same S^r W^m Holles had before purchased the other part (w^{ch} was Malet's Mannour) *15 die Martii a^o 22 H. 8* of W^m Owsteby, marchant of the Staple, to whome John Hozier mercer of London had solde it *a^o 3 H. 8* w^{ch} Hozier had bought it *a^o 21 H. 7* of John Malet, Gent. the last of y^t family [*Vide cart. originales penes Comit. de Clare*].

quicke set hedges, w^{ch} are now the handsomest and best thriving that I know in all the country, w^{ch} hath added much both to the beauty of the place and conveniency of the inhabitants. Besides he had this just care with him to leave the commons very large (indeed far beyond the proportion of any of their neibours neare about them) and all theis together hath beene the cause that I never knew in the towneship any tennant that was not thriving.

He had an intention likewise of building there a fayre mannour house neare to the place where the springes of Welbecke have their rise and fountayne. The platform of it is yet to be seene in the place where he entended to seat it, as likewise a great number of free stones, part of the materialls for that building. And for the better conveniency of it he meant likewise to have diverted the streame of Welbecke, and have conveyed that currant neare by the house, and so on another way through the lordship, and to that purpose had begun to cut divers trenches (w^{ch} are yet to be seene) through w^{ch} it should have run. But to all theis designes death gave a period even as soone almost as he was entered upon them; so that that building never proceeded; w^{ch} indeed I thinke his heyre has no cause to be sorry for. For those stones (before mentioned) were bought of the townsmen of Grymsby, being part of the sacrilegiously demolished church of St Mary ² out of whose ruines the once fayre houses of Helying and Hatticlyffe had beene before built—w^{ch} brought such a curse to Mussenden and Hayclyffe, the owners of them, that the name of the first (as to the legitimate race of them, none of the name being now left in Lincolnshire but such as are descended from bastards) ³ is quite gone out, and the inheritance in the possession of those that are strangers to their bloud; and of Hatclyffe house there is not now one stone there standing, neither hath Thomas Hatclyffe, the present heyre, at this day one foot of inheritance. This that I have related is a knowne truth, and I may well feare that (had he layd his foundations with such materialls) his posterity had not long continued in that eminency they yet do.

Theis were the cheife thinges that he did or meant to have done concerning his estate. His whole life (for the most part) he spent in Lincolneshire where he had seated himself. And that life was most spent in civill affayres, he being in the Commission of the Peace for that county.⁴ Yet he had something of martiall employment, for in the rebellion of the Earles of Northumberland and Westmorland *a^o 12 Elizabethae 1569* I finde in a list ⁵ w^{ch} I have of the army marching against them (under the command of Ambrose Dudley,

Earle of Warwick, and Edward Lord Clynton) that he was captaine of a company of 252 footmen. But the rebels were scattered before that army could have the advantage to engage with them.

(p. 49) Towards the latter end of his life he was much afflicted wth the stone and gout, w^{ch} certainly hastned his death much sooner than in reason might be expected, for otherwais he had a very strong body. Perceaving how these cruell enemies threatened him he began to consider of settling some provision for his younger children, and about a yeare before his death made this ensuing testament as it is recorded in the praerogative office :—

In the name of God amen. I Denzel Holles of Erbey in the county of Lincolne esq., do make my last will and testament in manner and form following:—First I give and bequeath my sinfull soule into the mercifull handes of my Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, by whome I most faithfully beleive to receave y^t same againe at the joyfull resurrection from all sinne purged and cleansed through the precious blood of my Redeemer. My body I give to the earth from whence it came and there to be buried at the discretion of my executors. Item. I do give to my younger sonnes George Holles and Thomas Holles for tearme of their lives to every of them annuities of thirteene poundes sixe shillings and eight pence by yeare to be paid to every of them at two times of the yeare : namely at the feast of Philip and Jacob and S^t Martin in winter by even portions, *nomine paenae*, out of my Mannour of Erby. And if either of them do dy or come to preferment of living worth the least by yeare for tearme of life or otherwise fifty poundes that then the annuity of 13 lib. 6 sol. 8 den. to cease and to remaine to the other brother for and during his naturall life. Also I do by this my will give to every of my younger sonnes three hundred poundes of lawfull mony of England to be payd to them after their sisters portions be payd and y^t they accomplish the age of one and twenty yeares, the w^{ch} mony I do wish y^t they wth the advice of my executors do employ to their best proffit either by putting it forth or by buying of something y^t may be their best commodity. Also I do give and bequeath unto my three daughters Anne Holles, Jane Holles, and Gertrude Holles, to every of them annuities of ten poundes a yeare apeice to be payd at the feast of Philip and Jacob and S^t Martin in winter by even proportions out of the proffits rising and growing out of my Mannour and demeanes of Erby for and to their finding and maintenance till they be married and their portions payd. And if any of them do depart this life before marriage or be married

then the annuity of ten poundes of hir so departed or married to remaine among them y^t be living and unmarried equally to be devided. Item. I also give and bequeath to my afores^d daughters and to every of them for their preferments of marriage the summe of one thousand markes of lawfull mony of England apeice, to be payd to every of them as they be of yeares, beginning wth the eldest, and at their marriage or wthin one yeare after the day of hir marriage at the furthest so as shee or they marry well or marry by the advice of my supervisors and executors or any two of them. So that w^{ch} of any of them do not, then shee so not doing, to have for hir portion but 400 lib, to be paid to hir wthin one yeare after hir s^d marriage. And if any of them do depart this life before marriage had then hir portion of 1000 markes to be devided amongst the rest y^t be unmarried equally. All w^{ch} s^d mony shalbe payd by my executors as shalbe hereafter declared. Item. I give to olde Elizabeth Rickliffe and to olde Wilkinson's wife to every of them yearly during their lives 13 sol. 4 den. a peice. Item. I give to every one of my householde servants over and besides their wages 20 sol. apeice y^t be my serving men, and to Alice Saunders 20 sol. and to every other of my household servants and retayners 10 sol. apeice, besides their wages due, the w^{ch} I will my executors to pay to every of them duly. Item. I give to my brother Gervas a case of my best pistols, to my brother Stanley the booke called Gurden, to my very freind Tristram Tyrwhit Esq., a case of good pistols, to George Fawcet, Francis Hill, Christopher Harrington, and Thomas Fowler to every of them a ringe of golde to the valew of 13 sol. 4 den. wth the death-head, and to Leonard Hill of Market Raysin 10 sol. Item. I give to my sonne in law Francis Cooke esq., a hoope ring of golde weighing 20 sol. and to my daughter, his wife, my bible and hoope ring of golde weighing 20 sol. Item. I give unto my son John and to his heyres for ever all my purchased landes in Barnaby. Item. I give unto him all my armour and furniture for war and all my bookes y^t are not given and bequeathed already. Item. I give unto all the poore people y^t dwell in the houses of charity w^{ch} I builded for them at Earby to every one of them 20 sol. a peice. Item. I give to all my father's householde servants not yet named ten poundes, to be distributed amongst them at my executors discretion. Item. for the paying and performing of all these afors^d annuities, legacies and bequestes as also for the paying and discharging of all my debts, my will and minde is y^t my executors shall sell to the best all my landes in Corn-wall, w^{ch} mony, I will, shalbe put forth and the gayne y^t thereof shall

come to go towardes the discharging of this my will, the w^{ch} wilbe at the least two hundreth poundes by the yeare, besides there wilbe other two hundred poundes by yere out of the rentes and profits of the Mannour of Earby and the rest of my landes in Lincolnshire, all w^{ch} summe of 400 lib. by yere my will is shall go on for the performances of this my will and payment of my debts. After all w^{ch} discharged and paid, then the same to remaine to my sonne John to purchase so much land as shalbe solde by my executors in Cornwall. Item. I require and charge my executors to occupy and keep the Mannour of Earby according to a note y^t I have made for the same w^{ch} is annexed to this my will. Also I require and will my tennants be well used and dealt wth and no otherwais then I have dealt and used them. And also y^t that house the w^{ch} I built for the reliefe of the poore in Earby be mainteyned and kept according as I have left and to the best behoofe of the poore there dwelling always. And to make an end of this my last will I earnestly charge and require in the bowells of our Saviour Christ my executors see and carefully provide y^t my children be well brought up in learning and virtue and y^t great care be had y^t my daughters be well matched in marriage and my sonnes well kept in learning. And y^t this my will may be the better performed according to my good meaning I most humbly desire the right hon^{ble} and my very good lordes the Lord Peregrine Willughby ^e and the Lord Edmund Sheffield wth my good and naturall father Sr W^m Holles Kn^t. to take the paynes to see it done as the (p. 51) supervisors of this my will. The executors of this my will I constitute and make my well beloved sonne John Holles and Francis Cooke Esq. my sonne in law, whome I desire in the name of Christ to performe this my will in all manner of legacies giftes and bequests and all my debts duly paid. Item. I give to all of my supervisors a guilt bowle of the value of 6 lib. 13 sol. 4 den. a peice to have this inscription. "Remember the Dead." In witnes of this my last will and testament I have to this my will set my hande and seale the . . . day of Aprill in the . . . yeare of the raigne of our souverayne Elizabeth etc. and the yeare of our Lord God 1589. By me, Denzel Holles. Witnesses, Edw. Skipwith, James Mussendyne.

[*Probate, May 14, 1590.*]

I shall now give you his description as truly as I can from those relations w^{ch} I have receaved. He was of a midle stature, but of a strong limbe and broad breasted. The hayre of his head and beard was of a darke browne, his countenance severe and (when he was angry) somewhat sterne. Yet I have heard an olde gentle-

woman (that had beene well acquainted with him) say that he would be many times very pleasant company, both witty and affable ; in w^{ch} latter part of his description his grandchilde (the Earle of Clare now living) is exactly like him. But generally in his deportment he exprest himselfe a sad and wise man. His picture I have, being a copy taken from y^t at Houghton.⁷ He is drawne in a blacke armour wth his age and armes upon the picture and this motto "Not forgotten." He was not unlearned, having been seasoned therewith in the University of Cambridge.⁸ He was of a great spirit—indeed a very stout and valient man. I have beene tolde from olde M^r Townrow that he hath seene him severall times upon the bench confront Henry Earle of Lincolne⁹ (who was a great tyrant amongst the gentry of that county) and carry businesses against him, as it were in despite of his teeth ; and the truth is he might better do it than any other gentleman of his country having so good a backe as his wife's nephew, the Lord Sheffield¹⁰ who was then in great favour with Q. Elizabeth. It well appears y^t had he lived to inherit his father's estate he had improved it, for we may observe before y^t notwithstanding the great charge of children he had purchased landes both in Irby and Bernaby out of y^t proportion w^{ch} his father had given him.¹¹ It is plaine too y^t he was a good landlord from his care in his last will for the good usage of his tennants, and of a charitable disposition to the poore by that house w^{ch} he had built in Irby for their behoofe.

Theis were his virtues, and with theis he had his weaknes too, w^{ch} was an immoderate love to weomen, and from w^{ch} neither the virtues nor fertility of a noble wife could at all reclayne him.¹² In a Pasquill made in those dayes of the Lincolneshire gentlemen I found theis rythmes of him—

'Hollys hits in every hole
And Denzell drives through all their dintes.
He gets his neighbours wives with fole
And yet they say the man but mintes.'¹³

And I remember that walking once in Irby groundes with the Earle of Clare he shewed me a good handsome farme house, telling me that that house his father built to please a foolish woman ; the truth is he was seldome without one or other in it, for his private use and pleasure. One base daughter (whose name was Susan) he left behinde him, who was first married to Thomas Whittingham and after to George Bradley of Retford.

He died at Irby the 22nd day of Aprill 1590, being then about 52 yeares of age (neare nine moneths before his father) after he had beene much afflicted both with the stone and gout : and lies buried in the chancell of that church under a gravestone without any inscription. He was buried the 23 day of April 1590. His wife he saw buried before him, by whome he had many children, both sonnes and daughters, of whome I shall shortly (after I have sayd something according to my order concerning his wife) give an account.

CAP. 9

(p. 52) Concerning this family of Sheffield I shall not say much because both the antiquity and eminency of it is well enough knowne in Lincolneshire ; neither will it be of any relation to me and mine who are not descended from it. And if it please God that I live to perfect what I have long since designed concerning the gentry of that county I shall have a fitt opportunity to discourse of it more at large. This I shall only observe with M^r Cambden that it grew opulent by the marriage of Beltoft's heyre.¹

This Eleanor, the wife of Denzel Holles, was the daughter of Edmund Sheffield, Lord Sheffield of Butterwicke and of Anne his wife, daughter of John Vere (the fifth of that Christian name and the fifteenth of that family) Earle of Oxford. Sir Edmund Sheffield hir father was created Baron of Butterwicke on the sixteenth day of February in the first yeare of the rayne of King Edward the sixth. A gentleman he was of very great expectation, and one that very well did deserve the honour confer'd upon him. For it was not long after before he sealed with his life and bloud the assurances of his gratitude and loyalty, being slayne in Northfolke in Kett's rebellion whilst with great arguments of his courage and fidelity he fought against those traytours. *Dum generis ac dignitatis magis quam salutis suae memor, vividus et ferox, reique gerendae percupidus in confertissimos, hostes alacrius et incautius pugnans invehitur, forte fortuna ab (rapido cursu circumagendo) equo effusus, in fossam praeceps devolvitur. Ibiue vir nobilissimus a sicario scelestissimo crudelissime interficitur*, sayth the writer of that story.^a The end of this brave young lord was most untimely and unfortunate yet noble and glorious whilst he perisht in the service of his king and country against such inhumane villaines and traytours. I would to God his posterity that now are had been inheritors of his loyalty, and had not engaged themselves (as they all did) in this dire rebellion against his martir'd Majesty with the most execrable traytours and regicides

^a *Alexandri Nevilli. Kettus*, pag. 61 ; *Hollingshed*, pag. 1665.

that ever yet the worlde brought forth, w^{ch} is the great crime (and only one that ever I heard of) that this name now suffers under.

A sad story in this family I shall now relate and I do it rather because my Aunt Holles (of whome I now treat) managed no small share in it ; the tragicall part of it is touched upon in Leicester's Commonwealth (a satyricall booke written against the Earle of Leicester and disperst in the dayes of Q. Elizabeth) ; but the relation w^{ch} I give is more full and certainly true, being that w^{ch} I have receaved from a person of credit then living in that family, and it was thus.

This Edmund Lord Sheffield had John Lord Sheffield his sonne and heyre, who had to wife Dowglasse, daughter of William Lord Howard of Effingham (a lady of great beauties) and some yeares they lived together with much happines and contentment. Untill at last it happened that Q. Elizabeth tooke a progresse northward, upon whome the Earle of Leicester (the then powerful favourite) attended, and some dayes shee abode at the Earle of Rutland's at Belvoyre Castle. Thither the principall persons of Lincolneshire repayred to see their Queene and do their duty, and amongst others the Lord Sheffield and this fayre young lady of his who shone as a star in the Court, both in regard of hir beauty and the richnes of hir apparell. Leicester (who was *Cauda Salax*) seeing hir and being much taken with hir perfections, he made his addresses of courtship to hir and used all the art that might be (in w^{ch} he was maister enough) to debauch hir. There is small hopes that shee who hath once permitted a siege can long holde out ; for y^t woman y^t keepes a loose guard upon hir honnour hath one port already open, and there wantes nothing but a bolde man to enter. To be short he found hir an easy purchase (a fraylty the weomen of hir family have beene generally but over prone to) and he had the unlawfull fruition of hir bed and body. The crime being arrived at this height their next designe was how to secure it and the continuance of this their wickedness w^{ch} they thought could not well be so long as the Lord Sheffield lived (who was a gentleman of a great spirit). Him therefore they contrived how to make away and before they parted Leicester (who was perfect in these villanies) undertooke the charge of it. Not long after (shee being then at Normanby and hir sister Holles with hir) Leicester wrote letters to hir wherein after many amorous expressions he tolde hir he had not been unmindfull of removing that obstacle w^{ch} hindred the full fruition of their contentments, (p. 53) that he had endeavoured one expedient already

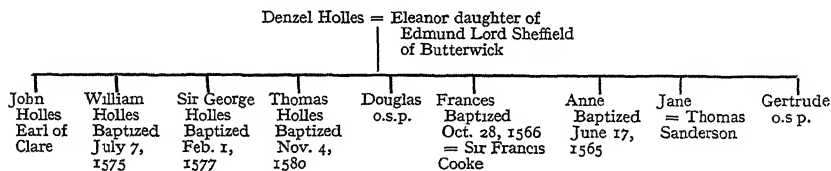
w^{ch} had fayled, but he would try another w^{ch} he doubted not should hit more sure. Theis letters (as shee was going downe the stayres to walke abroad) shee dropt as shee pulled her hankercheife out of hir pocket, and hir sister Holles (following her) tooke them up : and either overcome with a woman's curiosity or guided by a higher providence, shee put them in hir pocket and read them (when shee found hir opportunity) and finding in them a plot against hir brother's life resolves (as it befitted hir) to acquaint him wth it. The lady not long after missed the letters, and being sufficiently affrighted (conscious enough of what was in it) shee strictly examined all hir weomen about it (the gentlewoman from whome I had this relation was one of them) at first with entreaties, at the length with severity and cruelty ; but out of them (who indeed knew nothing) she got nothing. Then she came to hir sister-in-law and (falling down upon hir knees) besought hir if she had found any such letters to deliver them to hir, assuring hir that nothing of harme should come to any one from what the contents of them might seeme to threaten. But shee was inexorable and would not owne a knowledge of any such accident. Shortly after the Lord Sheffield returned home, and his sister Holles (watching hir opportunity) gives him the letters ; he reades them with anger and amazement ; that night he partes beds, the next day houses, and (retired from hir), he meditates with himselfe in what manner he might best take an honourable and just revenge upon the adulterer. Having resolved, he poastes up to London to effect it. But the discovery was arrived at the knowledge of Leicester before him, who (finding a necessity to be quicke) bribes an Italian phisitian (whose name I have forgot) in whome the Lord Sheffield had a great deale of confidence, to poyson him ; w^{ch} was effected soon after his arrivall at London. He removed by this villany, shee expected the reward of it ; that Leicester should have married her ; but he (according to the nature of all men who think basely of their prostitutes) after he had used hir body sometime and got a base sonne (Sir Robert Dudley, who called himselfe Duke of Northumberland) of hir, rejected hir, and marries the lady Lettice, widdow of Walter Devereux, Earle of Essex, who (it is thought) served him in his owne kinde every way. I have bene the longer and more punctuall in this relation, because it is knowne to a few, yet a certain truth.² I now returne.

I have sayd before that my Uncle Denzel Holles overlived his wife : the time and place of hir death I am ignorant of, but without doubt shee died not at Ireby, for amongst the burials in the church booke

there I do not finde hir name register'd. She was a noble and a virtuous lady and left behinde her an honourable memory.

She had by hir husband fower sonnes, ^{v¹st} John Holles, after Earle of Clare, William who died a youth, Sir George Holles and Thomas Holles : Douglas, Frances, Anne, Jane, and Gertrude. Of theis daughters two onely lived to be married, namely Frances to Sir Francis Cooke of Trusley, in the county of Derby, Kn^t ^a (the elder brother of Sir John Cooke, Secretary of State) by whome he had only two daughters, Eleanor, and Susan, the wife of Dr Bates, parson of S^t Clements Danes, to whome shee brought Charles Bates of Greys Inne now living : Jane was the wife of Thomas Sanderson, a benchor of Lincolnes Inne (younger brother of Sir Nicholas Sanderson, Viscount Castleton) ^b by whome shee had Robert Sanderson now living, captaine of a foot company in the Netherlands (in the regiment of Colonell Killigrew) a good souldier and an honest man, the best captaine to his souldiers and the best beloved of his souldiers above any in those parts. He married Elizabeth the daughter of William Viriu of Holland who made him father of 4 sonnes, Thomas Sanderson, lieutenant to his father's company, William, Nicholas, James, Anne and Elizabeth.

All theis children of Denzel Holles (except only his eldest sonne) were borne at Irby as may appeare by the register of the Christenings there. Nor is that village a little enobled by being the birth-place of two so eminent souldiers as Sir George Holles and his brother Thomas Holles, of w^{ch} two, I shall first treat, and then proceed to their elder brother John Earle of Clare (*p.* 54), every one of w^{ch} will appeare a very noble subject in this discourse.



^a Cooke bore or, 3 crescents and a canton gules.

^b Sanderson bore paly of 6 peices arg. and azure on a bend sa. 3 annulets d'or.

CAP. 10

Sir George Holles, the thirde sonne of Denzel Holles, by Eleanor his wife, was borne in August at Irby in Lincolnshire 1577, and baptised in Irby Church the first day of Sept. 1577, next ensuing. After the death of his grandfather Sir William Holles, he was sent to the University of Cambridge ¹ by John Holles, his elder brother, from whence after some time of continuance he made a sally (his genius inclining more to the active trade of a souldier than to the sedentary life of a scholar) into the Netherlands where he trayl'd a pike some yeares in the company of his famous kinsman, Sir Francis Vere.² Being enter'd into the profession under so great a maister of it he gave over his thoughtes of England and resolved to set up his rest in the Low Country in that calling w^{ch} best suited with the greatnes and activity of his spirit ; wherein indeed he became a principall honour both to his name and nation.

He was first made lieutnt to Sir Ed. Cecil,³ w^{ch} charge he quitted (most likely out of his dislike of his captaine) and then Sir Francis Vere made him lieutenant to Sir Thomas Knollys.⁴ He served in the famous battle of Newport in the yeare 1600 ⁵ where Sir Francis Vere (by the signall courage of the English and the good conduct of his brother, Sir Horace Vere,⁶ after he himselve was shot,) overcame the Spaniard in a great victory. In that batle he receaved a wound in his right arme with a pike, and a shot in his body. After that he served at the renowned seige of Ostend ⁷ within the towne when the Marquis Spinola besieged it, of w^{ch} seige a modern poet sath truly—

Ostendae, similis non fuit ante labor.

There he was made captain to the company of Captaine Wilford, who was slain there. And there he receaved a shot in at his left ey and out at his necke behinde, with w^{ch} he presently fell downe senselesse from the parapet and was carried of by his freindes. Mr Edward Norden tolde me he was by him when he fell and was one of

those that did helpe to carry him of, and that a while after they had got him into bed he recovered his senses but was blinde (the anguish of the one ey having for a moment taken away the sight of the other). So soone as he came to himselfe he groped for his breeches in the pockets of w^{ch} he remembered he had some golde, but missing it he swore on oath that the French had made a booty of him (it was neare their quarters that he fell) ; but when he was tolde that it was safe, and that his freindes had taken it out to praeserve it for him he was well satisfied. It seemes the lack of his mony troubled him more than the losse of his ey. Of this hurt he recovered, with the losse of his left ey over w^{ch} he wore a blacke patch ever after.

It is the observation of Plutarch ^a that great captaines had the fortune to have but one ey ; he instances in Hannibal, Philip, and Sertorius ; and truly I thinke (without transgressing much of modesty) (p. 55) I may say that if he had had the advantage to have borne as great commandes as they he would have given as great an argument of his virtue and abilities ; and though I shall not say of him as de Serrer, with a French vanity, boastes of the late Duke of Biron that he had ten times more courage than Sylla and all the Roman Princes together, yet I dare say of him with truth enough that he had as much courage as any Frenchman or Roman ever had. It was Sir Peregrine Berty (the brother of our old generall, the Earle of Lyndsey, ⁸ and who was a gallant man and a knowing souldier) who gave this judgment of him, that he did believe a more able souldier lived not since Julius Caesar. A proud testimony it was, especially being the opinion of so excellent a person.

I shall add to this the testimony of olde Capt. Hexham ⁹ in his booke entitled " The Tongue-combat " (w^{ch} he dedicated to Sr George Holles, being a justification of the Netherland wars) wherein he speakes to him in theis wordes, v^{lzt}, " This, Sir, I dedicate to you who have beene a noble instrument in theis just warrs for many yeares past, and who will, I doubt not, deigne to protect my pen, w^{ch} doth but repeat that w^{ch} your handes hath written with bloud and carved in large characters upon the wounded carcasses of diverse brave and bolde opposites."—and a little after " Lead you on, Sir, like Josuah in the head of the troupes against this whore and hir adhaerants and I will follow you as a faithful servant to truth and to you." And after in his challenge to his adversary he hath theis wordes of Sir George Holles " Thus I have inserted what I sayd or might have sayd to your empty allegations and have dedicated my

^a Plut., in *Vita Sertorii*.

endeavours to a worthy commander who is not as yours commonly are a souldier, swallow-like, for a summer only or a seige, but whose name is famous through your army and his person knowne to all of yours that for almost theis thirty yeares past have seene an English enemy in the feild or trenches." Thus far Captaine Hexham concerning him. And to theis I might add the testimonies of all the olde souldiers I have conversed with since my continuance in the Netherlandes who all have afforded him a very noble eulogium. But theis shall suffice.

He was after wth Sr Francis Vere in his expedition into Litle Brabant,¹⁰ and served at the seige of Grave in the yeare 1602.¹¹ After w^{ch} he was at the taking of Sluce in Flanders.¹² And theis services were all during the lifetime of Sir Francis Vere. After whose decease he served in the seiges of Gulicke,¹³ Rhynebergh,¹⁴ Groll¹⁴ and upon diverse other expeditions; in all w^{ch} he carried himselfe bravely and with great reputation in the whole army.

In the yeare 1614 he was made Sergeant-Major to the regiment of Sr Horace Vere.¹⁵ His other actes or commissions for his severall degrees of offices I could never meet with though I have endeavoured it much since my comming into Holland (a place so far from civility that it never yet understood humanity). But the originalls that confirm'd upon him this feild employment I found in the handes of my cozen Denzel Holles, w^{ch} I shall here insert as they were translated for me out of Dutch into English by M^r Edward Poulter.

[First Confirmation of the appointment of Sir George Holles¹⁶ as Sergeant Major in the regiment of Horatio Vere given by "His Excellency" in the leaguer by Emmerick, September 8 1614 (p. 56 begins in the middle of this).

The Second Confirmation of the same appointment by the States General of the Netherlands January 31 1615.]

(p. 57) After this he had the place of Sergeant Major Generall of the English Brigade conferred upon him, w^{ch} from y^t time he did execute so long as he lived. This engaged him to be present in all services, where that Brigade was employed, w^{ch} duty he did performe with so much courage, ability, and good fortune that I have heard a gentleman who served many yeares in those warres affirme, that he had begot such a confidence in all the souldery that they never doubted the good successe of any undertaking wherin he was present.

In the yeare 1625 his Ma^{tie} finding it requisite to have the trayned bandes of England more strictly disciplin'd and fitted (upon any

occasion) for a posture of war, sent over a command to Sir George Holles to select so many able and experienced souldiers as might be distributed (two into every county of England and Wales) for the better trayning and disciplining of the respective troupes and companies. This he accordingly performed and brought them over himselfe about the midle of winter that yeare ¹⁷; and shortly after fell sicke of a consumption of w^{ch} (after some moneths of ling'ring with the fruitles applications of phisitions and asses milke) he died in that end of S^t Martin's Lane w^{ch} lies betweene the Mewes and Longacre upon the 19th day of May (according to the English account) 1626 in the 51st yeare of his age current.

I was with him when he expired: his close was happy as to the pious part of it and becomming as to his profession. I remember that visiting him the day before he died (as I used to do every day) he let fall theis wordes to me—

“—It is odd that I should escape so many dangers in my life and come to dy this lazy death when I cannot encounter with such a close as all my life I have so eagerly sought for.” It seemes he thought no end so welcome as that w^{ch} should have met him in the place where he expected it. During the time of his sicknes he found lesse cause to complaine of any wound he had receaved (w^{ch} were many) than of one bruise in his breast from a spent bullet that came out againe with his shirt. This he would often say payned him very much in his sicknes.

In the weeke before his death he made this his last will and testament—

In the name of God Amen. The thirteenth day of May a^o Dñi 1626 and in the second yeare of our soverayne Lord Charles etc., King of England etc., I, S^r George Holles, Kn^t, being sicke and weake of body etc. do make & ordeine this my last will and testament in manner following. That is to say, First and principally I commend my Soule unto the hand of Almighty God and my body to be interred within Westminster Church as neare to the body of S^r Francis Vere as conveniently maybe according to the profession I have ever lived in and the direction I have given to my executors. Item. I give and bequeth to my dearly beloved brother Captaine Thomas Holles 300 lib. w^{ch} is in the handes of my Lord Vere and all such monies as are or shalbe due unto me upon account and reckoning from the States of the Netherlandes in respect of my places there, and also my blacke suit and cloake, so as my s^d brother do and shall pay and discharge all such debts as are owing by me in the Low Countries w^{ch}

are very small. Item. I give unto the hon^{ble} my welbeloved nephew the Lord Houghton ¹⁸ my crop-ear'd nagge and one of my swordes either golde or silver at his choyce. Item. I give unto my dearly beloved neice the Lady Eleanor ¹⁹ my jewell of the order. Item. I give unto Mr^s Elizabeth Vere my chayne. Item. unto my loving friend S^r Arthur Terringham my furred coat. Item. to my very good freind M^r Nicholas Drake a peice of plate of 20 lib. and my bay guelding. Item. to my servant Edward Turner 20 lib. and (p. 58) to my servant Richard Leeke 15 lib. and to my servant Tege Gough 10 lib. Item. I give to Florens, servant to S^r Arthur Terringham, my peice wth a firelocke. And all the rest of my goodes and monies whatsoever after my legacies and funeralls discharged I wholly give and bequeath unto my welbeloved nephew M^r Denzel Holles.²⁰ And of this my last will and testament I doe make and ordeine the sayd Denzel Holles and Nicholas Drake the sole executors, resting assured y^t they will see the same performed according to my true meaning and directions. In witnes etc.

This is the summe of his last will wherein he makes his nephew Denzel Holles and M^r Nicholas Drake his executors. It was not much he left behind him saving a good wardrobe, and some plate and jewells. He continued all his life unmarried (binding up his posterity in his owne stocke of honour) and so cared for no more than whilst he lived to live nobly. He lies buried in the chappel of S^t John the Evangelist in Westminster Abbey next to his kinsman and first commander Sir Francis Vere. His funerall, solemnised the 23rd of May 1626, was the greatest and most solempne that I have yet seene: to w^{ch} the advantage both of the time and place added much. For it happened soone after the terme in Parliament time and a little before the expedition to Rhé ²¹ when the City was full of nobility, gentry and commanders. All the city trayn'd bandes were present. The hearse was borne by fower and twenty colonells and field officers, eight at a time, the rest encompassing it. His brother the Earle of Clare and the Lord Vere were the cheife mourners, a great trayne of nobility and gentry followed it, and an infinite concourse of people were the spectators. The Earles of Oxford and Essex offered their help to have borne the corps, but the Earle of Clare would not permitt them. Over his grave his brother the Earle of Clare shortly after erected a handsome monument, of w^{ch} take here the figure and inscription according to the originall. And in it observe some errours both in the armes and inscription. First in the sheild there wantes a collar about the lyon's necke, for it is intended

here for the coat of Dunvile who bore azure, a lyon rampant argent collered gules. Then there wantes an orle of 10 martlets over the feild and the 3 chevrons in the coat of Trenowith. In the inscription we meet with theis wordes (*Rerum Militar*) w^{ch} should be read *Rebus Militaribus* or else it is false Latine. Againe there is *Merentissimo Moerentissimus* w^{ch} should be *Meritissimo Moestissimus*; for the two first wordes are either no Latine at all or els wordes obsolete and out of use.

[p. 59 contains a drawing of this monument. p. 60 is blank.]

(p. 61) He was of a tall stature and slender and in his youth had beene very active. The hayre of his head and beard was of a darke browne, and that was the colour of his eyes. His complexion was sanguine and his countenance stout and very spiritfull; but the best account of his face will appeare from his picture whose originalls are to be seene both at Houghton and at the Lady Vere's, of w^{ch} I have a copy. He was not subject to talke much, and what he spoke he weighed beforehand. In his youth (like another Themistocles) he had beene very wilde. I have yet a letter of his w^{ch} he wrote to his uncle, my grandfather, out of the Netherlandes in w^{ch} he desires him to be a meanes unto his brother that he would pay him his annuity more certainly and not to send it over by the common messenger w^{ch} cost him so much that it did him the lesse good when he had it, but to returne it the best way; and he did assure him that he would leave all his debauched courses (they are his owne wordes) and take such a course as he would be a credit to all the friendes he had—an engagement w^{ch} he performed indeed both to their high contentment and his owne everlasting honour.

He was of a great minde and alwayes maynteyned a port to the height of what his income would permit him, w^{ch} made his brother, my Lord of Clare, taxe him once with ill husbandry.²² His spirit and courage (both upon publique services and in private differences) was so great as nothing but themselves can expresse them. As to theis I shall remember two or three instances.

The first I had from Sir Edward Hawley²³ (who was a Colonell in the Rhé expedition and slayne at that unhappy defeat upon their retreat) who thus related it. A meeting being of diverse principall officers in the Low Countries at a feast, Sir George Holles was invited but came not (retarded by some occasions) untill the end of the dinner. Sir Edward Cecill (after Viscount Wimbleton) during the sitting let some wordes fall w^{ch} were interpreted to trench upon Sir George Holles. He was no sooner come into the company but

Sir Edward Hawley tooke him aside and acquainted him with what the other had sayd. Sir George immediately goes to the end of the table where Cecill sate, and (laying his hand on his shoulder) repeated what he had sayd, adding that he lyed like a villaine and that (were not the company a sanctuary for him) he woulde kicke him out of the roome. To w^{ch} the other replied nothing, but went his way. This proceeding may be thought very severe, but those that know how great the hatred and faction alwayes was betwixt Sir Horace Vere and Sir Edw. Cecill may beleive too that he went so high on purpose to espouse that quarrel to himselfe. However, the other put it in his pocket, onely hated him ever after.

Another I had from Sir William Courtney,²⁴ and it was thus. Sir George Holles, Sir W^m Courtney, Captaine Roger Orme and another Captaine being in company together at Bergen op Zoome they fell into discourse concerning the Irish and the Netherland Warres. Captaine Orme, (who before had a company in Ireland), chanced to say that the English had done better service in Ireland than ever they did in the Netherlandes. Sir George Holles told him he lyed, and Orme asked him what he sayd. Sir George answered, "I say you ly!" Orme replies, "You will give me an account of this!" "Yes," (says he) "when you will" and so (taking his sword and cloake) he left the roome. Sir William Courtney followed him and as he went along sayd thus to him "In my opinion cozen Holles, you have a little overshot your selfe in giving Captaine Orme the ly." Sir George replied "He did ly, and trencht upon your honour and mine and every man's that has been an old souldier in theis countries, for we have done as good service here as hath beene done to any Prince in the worlde in our time." "All this," (answered Sir William) "is true, but you might have qualified your returne and have tolde him that he did not understand what we have done here, or overvalued what they had done in Ireland." "Come" (replies Sir George Holles) "you do not understand Orme as well as I do. He is a strong and a valient fellow (he was indeed signall in his dayes for his personall courage, having before in his severall duels killed Pudsey, hurt Crumwell, and lamed Lieutenant Colonell Baskerville) and you know I have a lamish arme: if I should have answered so (p. 62) he would have given me the ly; then I must have challenged him and he would have cut me in peices with his broad sword: now he must challenge me and I shall picke his teeth with my rapier as handsomely as ever they were pickt in his days, I'll warrant you!" That night Orme sent him a challenge w^{ch} he

accepted, and appointed to meet him the next morning about two miles without the towne on horsebacke with rapier and pistol. In the morning Sir George was gone out and Orme followed after within the hower of their appointment, and coming to Wowport (that was the Port they were to pass out at) a sentinall bid him stand. He asked the reason. The sentinall tolde him he was to go to the Prince ²⁵ (Prince Maurice was then in Bergen and had heard of the quarell, w^{ch} Sir W^m Courtney affirmed not to proceed from him, for he had beene conjured by Sir George Holles to silence). Orme, suspecting the matter, put spurs to his horse thinking to have forced through the guard, a souldier with the but end of his musquet strikes his horse upon the head and layes him along : so he was taken and brought back to the Prince. In the meane time Sir George Holles continued in the feild wondring that Orme came not. Towardes night he returned and entring within the Port he was by the officer acquainted with the Prince's command that he should attend him. He obey'd, and Sir W^m Courtney and the other Captaine were sent for. The Prince examines the busines. Orme denies his wordes, affirming that he did not say the English had done better service in Ireland than in the Netherlands but as good ; the other Captaine averred the same that Orme did, Sir W^m Courtney the contrary. The Prince moved that in regard Orme denied his wordes, Sir George should say he was sorry he mistooke him. Sir George strikes his hand on the table and asks the Prince whether he tooke him for a mad man or a drunkard, that he should not be able to give an account of his owne senses. The Prince tolde him he heard that Orme had denied his wordes : Sir George replies " he lies and he lies like a villane, and if I live I will fetch it out of the throat of him : nor shall you or any Prince in the worlde get such wordes out of my lips." With theis wordes he departed the roome. The Prince (who in his nature was cholericke enough and not acquainted with repartees of that nature) paused awhile upon the circumstances : at last considering with himselfe how usefull and necessary Sir George Holles was to his busines, he resolves a course that indeed was very harsh and I thinke somewhat unjust. He removes Orme's quarters a great way of, and layes a command upon him not to proceed against Sir George Holles in any way of offence upon payne of his head, and so dismisses him without any reparation. Orme obeyes, and (mad as a wilde bull) tosses up and downe his thoughtes for some dayes : at the length growing more calme (and considering with himselfe the worth of his enemy, his former friendship to him, his owne reputa-

tion in the worlde for his personall courage, his endeavours to have done himselfe right upon him, and lastly a mistresse in his former quarters whome he could not endure to be alwais absent from) he writes letters to Sir George Holles wherein he mentions all theis arguments for his suffering, desires a reconciliation and that he would obtaine for him from the Prince a returne to his olde quarters. Sir George Holles performes his desires ; and some yeares after Orme dying in debt and his body being stayed from buriall untill the payment Sir George rides over to the garrison, payes his debtes and buries him becommingley (according to his quality) at his owne charges. This relation and all the circumstances (w^{ch} I had from the lips of Sir W^m Courtney) I have the more willingly set downe because in my judgment it fully attestes the greatnes of spirit, the noblenes of nature that was in Sir George Holles and likewise the high concernement he was of to the Netherland service.

By the way I cannot but lament the infinite mischeife that this custome of duells hath brought into the worlde, having imposed (as it were) a kinde of necessity upon all gentlemen (especially souldiers) to persue an act (when their honour and reputation calles them to it) that in it selfe is both brutish and damnable, and w^{ch} declin'd stickes an indelable blemish upon him that refuses through the iniquity of custome and falsehood of opinion. Indeed this is that onely w^{ch} threatens to devide the union betwixt a Christian and a gentleman.²⁶

About a yeare before his death Leiuetenant Colonell Baskerville (p. 63) and he drew out either of them about 100 men and marched into the enemies country on boot-haling,²⁷ and having made themselves maisters of so much as they thought satisfactory for the expedition they were parted and returning towardes their respective garrisons. The enemy tooke the alarme and with a considerable party persued their footsteps, and overtooke Sir George Holles' waggons (himselfe and souldiers for conveniency thinking all then secure being marched another way some distance from them) and seized upon them and some of his servantes that were with them. Others that escaped brought him the tidinges and he presently makes after them with all the haste he could to recover his servantes and booty. When he had recovered the view of them at a neare distance his souldiers, perceaving the enemy much to surmount themselves in number, made difficulty of advancing. He, almost mad to have that wrung out of his handes w^{ch} he had taken so much paynes for, swore he would have them againe or else he would

ly in the midst of them : and therewith drawing his sword he run alone as fast as he could towards them. His souldiers, (ashamed to see him exposed and confirm'd by his example) follow him and charge the enemy with such resolution as, having killed some, they routed the party and recovered the waggons. Himselfe was shott through the brimme of a white Dutch felt hat that he had on his head, w^{ch} hat I see a footman of his (that was prisoner with the waggons) weare often after in London. This passage was not much unlike that of Caesar at Munda, only differ'd in this, that Sir George Holles was not prest with any other necessity than a scorne (in any thing he undertooke) to receive a baffe.

I shall but add one passage more of him w^{ch} indeed shew'd a most just and noble nature. I was one day at dinner with him together with Sir Charles Rich²⁸ and Sir Edward Hawley (the same gentleman I mention'd before), Sir Edward fell to discourse to Sir George Holles the carriage and miscarriage of the Cadiz voyage²⁹ w^{ch} had beene the yeare before, and in w^{ch} Sir Edward Hawley had a command under the Viscount Wimbleton (then the Generall) and he concluded in theis wordes "Wee could not expect a better successe when we were commanded by so pitifull a Generall." Sir George Holles with a countenance of dislike replied "I pray, Sir Edward, forbear that expression : My Lord Wimbleton either is or ought to be a souldier. I am sure he hath been long enough at the trade. But let the Generall be never so good or the disigne never so well layd ; yet God Almighty can blow upon it." Really a noble returne in the behalfe of an enemy w^{ch} he knew hated him mortally : as he exprest after his death, for he was the only person of note that (being then in London) denied his presence at his funerall. To conclude, he died most unseasonably for his King and country who not many yeares after stood in need of his integrity and abilities : nor did the English in the Netherlandes a little misse him, he being alwayes carefull to do his owne nation right and to see them have right done them. And I have often heard severall of the olde Low Country officers say that after his death and the death of Sr Edward Vere³⁰ there was not any of their principall commanders that seemed to value much the honour of their nation.

[Here there follows a long Elegy upon the death of Sir George Holles (p. 64 begins in the middle of it).]

CAP. 11

(*p.* 65) Thomas Holles was the youngest sonne of Denzel Holles and Eleanor his wife. He was borne at Irby neare Grimesby in the yeare 1580 and baptised there the 9th of 7^{br} the same yeare.¹

After the death of his father and grandfather he was sent by his eldest brother first to Cambridge ² and then (when he had continued there some yeares) to Grayes Inne,³ being designed to the profession of the law. But he had not beene long there before he crost the seas into the Low Countries ⁴ to see his brother George (who was gone over some yeares before) and taking a liking to a souldier's life, he listed himselfe a gentleman in the company of his kinsman Sir Horace Vere, and returned not into England for many yeares after.

Before I proceed any further, I thinke it will not be amisse to set downe, in his owne wordes, part of a letter w^{ch} I receaved from olde Captaine Hexham, because it will acquaint us wth the severall offices he bore, divers of his services, and much of his disposition. The letter speakes thus—

“ For my old Leiuetenant Colonell Thomas Holles he was a brave souldier and raysed his fortune through the degrees of the warres. As first, a gentleman of Sir Horace Vere's company, was made Ensigne, Leiuetenant, Captaine, and Sergeant Major of the same regiment, and after Sir Edward Vere was slayne at the seige of the Bosch 1629 ⁵ was made Leiuetenent Colonell to Sir Horace Vere himselfe (the regiment consisting of 32 companies) and afterwards to the same regiment which Colonell Goring had. He was at the seiges of Sluice, Gulicke, the Grave, Groll, Rhyndergh and the three famous seiges of the Bosch, and Maestricht ⁶ (when he was appointed to assault the breach as my Lord Craven ⁷ can witnes who as a volunteer fell on with him upon the breech). He was at the famous seige of Breda ⁸ when his Highness Prince Henry tooke it last in, where he carried himselfe very valently, being also then Leiuetenant Colonell to my Lord Goringe's ⁹ regiment, who succeeded Sir Horace Vere. Besides he was upon diverse expeditions as in Flanders and other places. He carried himselfe bravely. He was a very temperate man in his diet and though there were twenty dishes of meat upon the table he would eat but of one dish. He was a religious souldier and would not sweare an oath, but kept good discipline in the regiment. My Lord, Sir Horace Vere (whose second company I commanded), loved him entirely. He died of a

dead palsy at the Bosch. And thus much in breife I am able to relate of theis two worthy commanders. (In the beginning of his letter he had given me some account concerning Sir George Holles) w^{ch} I knew since the yeare 1601. And so committing you to God's protection etc. Delft 15 Mau. 1651. *Stilo Novo.*"

Thus much concerning him in Captaine Hexham's letters. It is certaine y^t he was Ensigne to Captaine Henry Woodhouse, and after Leiuetenant to Sergeant Major John Prowd¹⁰ in the Lord Vere's regiment. Then in the yeare 1622 he had the company of S^r William Lovelace,¹¹ and after the death of S^r John Vere¹² (who succeeded his brother S^r George Holles) he was made Sergeant Major to the same regiment. But Captaine Hexham is mistaken in saying he succeeded L. Colonell to S^r Edward Vere. For it is most certaine y^t after Sir Ed. Vere was slaine at the Bosch Robert Vere, Earle of Oxford, succeeded him in that place: and Thomas Holles the Earle after he was slayne before Maestricht w^{ch} was in the yeare 1632: in w^{ch} seige he likewise receaved a hurt on the foot with a grenado, w^{ch} was the only hurt (as I have heard) that ever he had. In that a great deale more fortunate than his brother Sir George Holles was, who had receaved many woundes in severall services. His commissions for his other commandes I have not yet met withall, but that by w^{ch} he was made Captaine I shall here set downe as I tooke it from the originall.

[*pp. 66-7 Commissions (in Dutch) from the States General, and from Prince Maurice dated 9 and 10 September 1622 appointing Thomas Holles a captain.*]

By theis commissions it appeares y^t he was Leiueten^t to Sergeant Major John Prowd and y^t he succeeded Captaine to the company of S^r W^m Lovelace, for w^{ch} he had his act from the States Generall the IXth of September and his confirmation from the Prince of Aurange the Xth day of the same moneth upon w^{ch} day he likewise tooke his oath, *anno Dñi 1622*. Had he had his due he had succeeded feild officer to three Veres, for he was Sergeant Major after S^r John Vere, Leiuetenant Colonell after the Earle of Oxford and should have beene Colonell to y^t regiment after the death of Horace Lord Vere. But the Lord Vere had solde it before to the Lord Goring, w^{ch} methinkes was but a hard returne to so neare a kinsman that had served so long and so handsomely under him.

He married Catherine daughter of Joachim Van Ecke, one of the States of Guelderland, and sister to Henry Van Ecke lately one of the States Generall. This family of Van Ecke beare for their armes,

azure, 5 flowres de lize d'or, 3 and 2. They say y^t they are gentlemen and that they are descended out of Artois. However, shee was a good and a discreet woman, and they lived together with a great deale of contentment and mutuall affection. He had by hir two sonnes and as many daughters: Denzel, George, Eleanor, and Elizabeth. Denzel died a childe, Eleanora was many yeares a maid of honour to the Princesse Amaliah ¹³ wife to Henry late Prince of Aurange, as Elizabeth now is to the Princesse of Portugall—a lady of the house of Nassau (*p.* 68). George was bred up Page to William Prince of Aurange ¹⁴ and attended upon him when he went into England to marry the Princesse Royall. The Prince (after his father's death) made him Ensigne to Captaine Swan's company, garrison'd in Breda. But in the cassation of strangers in the yeare 1650 Swan's company amongst others was cashier'd. Then after the death of the Prince of Aurange Count William of Friesland ¹⁵ gave him the colours of Captaine More in the regiment of Aubry, Earle of Oxford. His act, as I have taken it from the originall, speakes as followeth.¹⁶

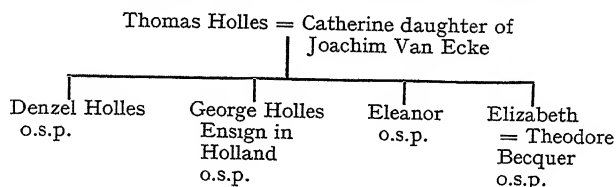
[*Commission (in Dutch) by Count William Frederick dated 2/12 November 1650.*]

He continues still Ensigne to More, untill it shall please God to finde a better employment for him in a service that will better please him than this under such base and boorish maisters. I can see nothing in him yet w^{ch} does not give me hopes that he will appeare worthy of his relations to his father and uncles. He wantes neither courage nor good nature, nor hath his education beene amisse, the Prince of Aurange's Court being a praegnant schoole of gentility and gallantry. French and Dutch he speakes better than English and there wantes nothing to promise what prooffe he is like to make but an opportunity to appeare in his Ma^{tie}'s service, w^{ch} I hope he will finde out shortly. I now hasten to finish my discourse of his father.

Leuietenant Colonell Holles about a yeare and nine monthes before his owne death lost his wife. Hir end was untimely and unfortunate: for passing by sled over the ice towards Amsterdam the ice broke upon Harlem Mere and shee with two passengers were drowned, the 16th day of January (new stile) a^o 1641—a sad misfortune especially to fall upon so good a woman. She lies buried in the olde church at Delpht, the towne where hir husband and shee had lived many yeares in the same house where Wiliam Prince of Aurange ¹⁷ was murdered. Hir husband (who litle enjoyed himselfe after hir losse)

was taken with a dead palsey in the leaguer at Oosterwicke, a dorpe in Brabant, and was carried into Shertogen Bosch where he died *26 die Oct. (St N^o) 1642*, being in the 63 yeare of his age, and was interred in the Quire of St John's church, the great church there.

He was in stature and face more like his father than either of his brothers. His height was but of a midle size, but he was broad breasted and of a strong limb, and he had a grave and venerable countenance. In his younger yeares he had not beene free from those excesses w^{ch} youth is inclinable to fall into. But that once allayed, he became a great example of piety and temperance. It was remarkable in him that he could never be perswaded to alter the fashion of his habit (in that not unlike the Lord William Howard of the North) and he was not more usually described by anything than by his long poled hatt. Yet I remember, when I see him in England, he wore a hatt of that fashion w^{ch} was then in use. He was in all his wayes exactly just and conscientious; with much difficulty he was once diswaded from cashiering his Leiuetenant because in his absense he made a false muster, though done for his advantage, and an act in a manner necessarily imposed by the base Dutch. (*p. 69*) upon officers (strangers) to subsist by. He would punish his souldiers very severely for swearing and blasphemy; and withall he would take care that they were not defrauded of a peny of their just dues (a fault too frequent amongst his fellow commanders), and he had the highest reputation throughout all the Netherlandes for a good Captaine to his souldiers. The only thing that might have beene wished to have beene altered in him was the misfortune of his education, being bred up (after he had begun to relish religion) in a Calvinisticall discipline and indeed no freind to the lyurgy of the Church of England. Yet this truth I must deliver of him that when he was (by importunity of his nephew Denzel Holles) perswaded over into England in the beginning of this execrable rebellion and commandes offered him satisfactory enough to any man's ambition or avarice, he refused them, nor could he be drawne to engage against the King: and I remember (being one day in my chamber with me in London) he tolde me what they had then proffer'd him. "But (sayes he) I will not medle with them; they tell me of religion and liberty, and truly I love religion as well as any man, but I do not understand the religion of rebellion." To conclude, he was a good souldier and a good man, and left behinde him amongst all that knew him a good reputation.



[*Note added later.*]

Upon the 10th day of March, being Saturday a^o 1654, according to the English account or the 20th of March 1655, after the forraigne account, died Ensigne George Holles in Maestricht and was buried in St John's church there the Tuesday following.

CAP. 12

(p. 70) Thus far by God's favour and permission I have proceeded and have finished what I had to say of him y^t first rayseed our family to opulency, of him y^t made it specious by his scarce aequall hospitality, of those y^t enobled it by their military glory. And now my discourse must relate to him who first advanced it from the lesser to the greater nobility, w^{ch} was the elder brother of those two last mentioned, namely, Sir John Holles, Lord Houghton and Earle of Clare; to whose ashes I must ever ow a most gratefull remembrance w^{ch} here I shall pay him wth that truth and justice I ought to do, being heartily sorry y^t my owne weake abilities are of too narrow an extent to give due dimensions to so boundles a virtue.

John Holles (after Earle of Clare) was the eldest son of Denzel Holles by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Edmund, Lord Sheffield. He was borne at Houghton in the county of Nottingham neare the beginning of Q. Elizabeth's raigne.¹ His name of John seemes to be derived to him from his mother's side, either from his uncle, John Lord Sheffield, or from his great grandfather, John Earle of Oxford; none of his owne family for several descents having had y^t name before him.

From his childhood he expressed an extraordinary towardlines, beyond most others his coetarians; his understanding and apprehension being quicke and his judgement sound and ripe even in the morning of his life; w^{ch} yet (though contrary to common observation) continued vivide and vigorous even to his last, not deceiving the world at all of those excellent fruites w^{ch} theis early hopes (conceived of him) did so fairly and largely promise.

To Cambridge he was sent very yong² (being not thirteene yeares of age) but so well fitted for the University that the Maister of the Colledge (of w^{ch} he was) posing him at his first comming both in grammer and Greeke, and receaving from those yeares unexpected satisfaction to every question, he caught him up in his armes, and

kissing him, to those that were by, said " This childe (if he lives) will prove a singular honour and ornament to this kingdome."

From the University he was by his father sent to Grayes Inne ³ that by the study of the lawes he might be the better fitted for the service of the Commonwealth. There he continued some yeares w^{ch} he spent not fruitlesly, (as most of our Innes of Court gallants do) but tooke good impressions there of such notions as were necessary both for the management of his private estate and the performance of publique offices. And this I must affirme (and the whole country wherein he lived will witnes with me) that it never had in it a more upright or a more able justiciar.

Those excellent materialls w^{ch} nature had so liberally bestowed upon him thus far polished by the artes (the Muses and the Graces conspiring as it were to make him every way exactly accomplit) his yeares and endowments made him now appeare fullsummed for a further flight, and the Court (the most glorious then of the Christian Worlde whether we regard the Prince or the servants) invited him to it to add to its former lustre ; where he was chosen by that unpareld Queene Elizabeth one of hir pensioners.

The trade of a souldier he first entred into in the Netherlandes, serving there some time as a volunteer under his kinsman Sir Francis Vere. I have heard him say that he was the first that put a pike into the handes of Sir Edward Vere (who was then very young), Sir Francis Vere saying to him " You will make that scurvy boy but over prowde."

He served in that famous sea fight of 88, (and being then but a yong gentleman and not having any command) was called to be praesent at all their councils of war, so great an opinion there was of him then. And perticularly he was praesent at that great debate whether they should fight the Spanish fleet or no : w^{ch} was wth difficulty carried upon the affirmative especially by the sound and resolute arguments of Sir Martin Frobisher. I have heard him relate that he was then of so able and active a body that (being heavily armed at all peices) he would without difficulty climbe to the top of the tallest ship that was then in the fleet.

In the yeare 1590 he lost his father and then his grandfather, by whose decease there devolved upon him a very fayre and opulent inheritance and with it (*p.* 71) the care of divers brothers and sisters. His brothers he sent to the University of Cambridge from whence the elder made a sally (as the younger not long after did from the Innes of Court) into the Netherlandes, where they both

became brave and eminent commanders, as before hath bene related.

Shortly after his grandfather's death, namely in May 1591, he married Anne, the only daughter of Sir Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Knight, he being then 26 yeares of age.⁴ This marriage, though it brought him all the happines that could be hoped for in a wife, yet it conveyed him withall a deepe and lasting animosity from a great and potent neighbour (the sonne of his grandfather's especiall freind) Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury.⁵ It seemes (and so I have heard) that there had bene a treaty betweene the olde Earle and Sir W^m Hollys concerning a marriage betwixt him and a neice or kinswoman of the Earle's; to w^{ch} motion (whether he ment it in earnest or pretended it only for feare of displeasing his grandfather) he seemed not unwilling, so that every one thought it would have proceeded. But after the decease of them both (for George Earle of Shrewsbury and Sir William Holles died both in one yeare) liking, it seemes, M^{rs} Stanhope better, he relinquished the Earle's kinswoman and married hir; w^{ch} the Earle tooke as the greatest affront in the worlde, the rather because Sir Thomas Stanhope and the Earle were great enemies. The processe of this difference cost a great deale of trouble and some mens lives.

For first Roger Orme (the same person I have formerly mentioned in the life of Sir George Holles) who was then his servant, though after a Captaine both in Ireland and in the Low Countries, fought a duell with one Pudsey, Gentleman of the Horse to the Earle of Shrewsbury, in w^{ch} Pudsey was slayne, and this quarrell arose upon the ground of their maisters' difference. The Earle eagerly prosecuted the life of Orme, but Sir John Holles got him convey'd into Ireland and, maugre the Earle's power, procured his pardon of Queene Elizabeth.

Upon Orme's busines followed that of his owne with my cosen Gervas Marcham,⁶ so much talkt of yet in theis partes. Ger. Marcham was a great confident or (as the phrase is now) the Gallant of the Countes of Shrewsbury, and was usually in those dayes tearmed hir champion. A proper handsome gentleman he was, and of a great courage. He (after Pudsey was slayne) let fall some passionate wordes, accusing Sir John Holles as cause of that quarrell and as being guilty of his death. This being brought to the eares of Sir John Holles he sendes him a cartell to this effect following "For Gervase Marcham. Whereas you have sayd that I was guilty of the villainy of Orme in the death of Pudsey, I affirme that you ly

and ly like a villaine, w^{ch} I shalbe ready to make good upon your selfe or upon any gentleman my equall living." Signed, John Holles.

I once had (but have lost it) the answer that Marcham gave to this, but it was to this effect—that he accepted his challenge and would accordingly give him a meeting such an houre alone, or with either of them a boy of fowerteene yeares of age or under, the place Worke-sop Parke, and the weapons rapier and dagger. Sir John Holles (allowing the other circumstances) excepted against the place, being the Parke where his mortall enemy the Earle of Shrewsbury then lived, w^{ch} he thought neither reasonable for himselfe to admit nor honourable for his enemy to propound, and therefore urged that a more aequall place might be assigned. Marcham, taking advantage of this, as if he had declined the encounter, publishes it accordingly to his disgrace. Sir John Holles, finding this unworthy dealing, and that he could not have an aequall place assigned him, resolved to take the opportunity w^{ch} fortune should next offer him, w^{ch} shortly after afforded it selfe upon this occasion. To the christning of his second sonne Denzel Holles, the Lady Stanhope, his mother-in-law, was invited a godmother; after w^{ch} performed, shee returned from Houghton to Shelford, and Sir John Holles accompanying hir part of hir way over the forrest of Shirewood, it fortuned that Gervas Marcham, with others in his company, met them and passed by. So soone as he saw that Marcham was past, he tooke leave of the Lady Stanhope, galloped after and overtooke him. After he had tolde him how unworthily he had dealt with him they both alighted and drew their rapiers. I have heard him say that upon the first encounter he used theis wordes "Marcham guard yourselfe better or I shall spoyle you praesently," (for he sayd he lay as open to him as a childe) and the next passe he ran him betweene the privities and the bottome of the gutts up to the hilt and out behinde towards the small of his backe; with w^{ch} wound Marcham fell, and was carried of the field by those in his company, whilst Sir John Holles with his servant Ashton and a groom (*p.* 72) (who only were with him) returned to Houghton.⁷

The newes of Marcham's disaster being come to the Earle of Shrewsbury he immediately raysed of his servants and tennants to the number of sixescore with a resolution to apprehend Sir John Holles, so soone as he should know that Marcham's wound was mortall; w^{ch} Edmund, Lord Sheffield (after Earle of Mulgrave)⁸ understanding, he speedily repayred to Houghton with three-score

of his retinue out of Lincolnshire to assist his cosen german in case the Earle should attempt anything. An olde servant of Sir John Holles tolde me he was present when the Lord Sheffield came, and that his maister going forth to meet him he asked him how it was with Marcham. He replied he thought the greatest danger was that he had spoyled his whoring. "I heare cosen" (sayes the Lord Sheffield) "that my Lord of Shrewsbury is prepared to trouble you; take my word before he carry you it shall cost many a broken pate."—and so he went in with him and remayned with him at Houghton untill they had certaine account that Marcham was past danger; who indeed recovered and lived after to be an olde man; but never after eat supper nor received the Sacrament, w^{ch} two thinges he rashly vowed not to do, untill he were revenged—a difficult undertaking, and as he found a very vague one, having so valient and circumspect an adversary.

In all this malice and opposition his courage and good fortune carried him through with honour and advantage: and indeed his courage was so great y^t it render'd him (as it were) unconcerned wth any danger his enemies could threaten him, so as he assumed for his motto (w^{ch} is to be seene upon a picture of his at Houghton drawne in those times I speake of) *Qui inimicum timet, amicum non amat*. Yet there was contracted against him a great deale of envy and animosity and a strong combination even in his owne country. For diversion of w^{ch}, and to indulge his owne inclination w^{ch} strongly affected knowledge and actions of honour (as those thinges w^{ch} would make him most serviceable and considerable to his country), he made severall sallies out of the kingdome and spent severall yeares either in travayle or military imployments; and that after his marriage to a lady who both deserved and had from him a very great and hearty affection. Some of w^{ch} time he spent in Ireland under the then Deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam,⁹ where, accompanying Sir Henry Norris¹⁰ in an expedition he made against the Irish rebells, and carrying himselfe in that service with a greate deale of courage and gallantry he received from the Deputy at his returne, as a reward of his merit, the honour of knighthood.

He served likewise about two yeares in Hungary against the Turke, and in his passage to and fro viewed and observed the best partes of France and Italy, both w^{ch} languages he was maister of, and reasonably well of the Spanish. I have heard him say that whilst he served in Hungary he was growne so perfect in that tounge that he might have past for a native.

His . . . [*the Welbeck MS. ends abruptly here*] last military employment was wth the Earle of Essex to the Terceraes in the yeare 1597 in the company of his kinsman S^r Francis Vere (who was Lord Marshall in y^t expedition) with whome he sayled in the ship called the Mary Rose, as I finde in a list of gentry at the end of a discourse concerning that voyage. Theis and those heretofore mentioned were the scaenes of his warfare w^{ch} gave him a great advantage in knowledge and a great addition in reputation.¹¹

Before this last voyage he made he dasht upon a rocke w^{ch} probably might have suncke him, and indeed threatened more danger then all those enmities w^{ch} he had encountred wth before ; w^{ch} was a sharp difference wth the Lord Burghley, Treasurer of England, who was then (and long before) of great power wth the Queene. What the ground of this difference was is not certainly knowne (though some have imagined it to be the very much familiarity that S^r John Holles had wth the Lady Hatton, the Treasurer's grandchilde), but certaine it is that the Treasurer, during the praeparation for this expedition, inveighed bitterly against him (with litle arguments of y^t gravity and wisdom he had formerly exprest) in the Exchequer Chamber. This imprudent and injurious behaviour of the Treasurer did exceedingly enflame S^r John Holles, and he resolved not to sit downe wth it but to retorne him his owne. So he writes him a letter wherin he lets him know the malice and falsehood of his invectives, and then retortes severely upon himselfe and that in so home and mocking a way as the Treasurer had never met wth the like in his life. The delivery of theis letters he entrusted wth my father, giving him direction that so soone as he receaved notice that he was got on shipboard he should go with them to the Treasurer's house in dinner time, and after he had given his letters to one of the Treasurer's servants to carry to his lord he should slip away himselfe and make speed unto the fleet after him. This was performed accordingly, and the Treasurer (*p.* 73) having read the letters and being in a great passion, sent out presently to apprehend the bearer, but he was gone and (being a young gentleman unknowne at court) no man could tell him what he was. Besides, as he had receaved a publike injury, he resolved to make his vindication as publike ; and to that end disperst among his freindes divers copies of those letters. Severall of those copies I have seene (w^{ch} yet ramayne in severall handes) and one I had but have lost it, els here we would have read it. I have heard many wise men say that they esteemed this the boldest act y^t ever he did ; for the Treasurer,

having power enough, would not have wanted meanes one way or other to have ruined him. Nor was he unapt (as some that knew him well have affirmed) to secret revenges, w^{ch} his owne creature Cambden doth more than darkly insinuate in the death of S^r Nicholas Throckmorton.^a But Sir John Holles was sayled out of reach, and the Treasurer's death followed so seasonably after that this danger vanished.¹²

Neither did this cast him at all (as his enemies hoped it would) into the Queene's disfavour. For that brave Queene did never steere hir opinion of any man by the passions or affections of others but by hir owne judgement. So shee continued to affoord him that gracious favour shee was accustomed even unto hir death w^{ch} happened about five yeares after the time wee speake of. Hir death conveyed a great and generall lamentation to all hir subjectes and to him, who ever had faithfully and religiously served and honoured hir, and most sincerely loved his country of w^{ch} shee was the glory, felicity and firmament. And when the Jesuits and all the malicious enemies of our church have belched out their venom against hir, and all the unnaturall bastardes of our owne nation have made it their utmost business to lessen and traduce hir, shee shall yet live (whilst the worlde has a being) precious in the memories of all true hearted Englishmen as the most good and glorious monarch that ever sat upon y^t throne before hir; by whose unaequalled wisdom and magnanimity and indefatigable care for hir people's good (throughout hir long raigne of fowre and forty yeares) the kingdome of England appeared the wonder, envy and terrour of all hir neighbours.

This bright star set, the face of the scene at Court was strangely altered. For though King James entred with the greatest expectation and acclamations that any Prince could do (such as his wisdom and virtues well merited) yet he brought along with him a crew of necessitous and hungry Scots, and (as his naturall affection to his countrymen might reasonably perswade him) filled every corner of the Court with theis beggarly blew caps. This was that w^{ch} first darkned the glory of the English Court w^{ch} Queene Elizabeth had ever mayntained in so great a lustre. I have heard the Earle of Clare say that when he was pensioner to the Queene he did not know a worse man of the whole band than himselfe and that all the worlde knew he had an inheritance worth five thousand poundes a yeare. For it was the constant custome of the Queene to call out of all counties of the Kingdome the gentlemen of greatest hopes and of

^a Cambden, *Ann.*, Eliz. a^o 1570.

the best fortunes and families, and with those to fill the most honourable roomes of hir household servantes ; by w^{ch} she honoured them, obliged their kindred and allegiance, and fortified hir selfe. But when most of those rooms were possest by such trotting companions the better sort of the gentry declined the Court as scorning their fellowship. Hence it followed that in a little time the Court was in a manner wholly composed of theis Scots and such inconsiderable persons as favourites preferred or mony introduced. This caused S^r John Holles for y^t time to retire himselfe into the country and to intend his estate, w^{ch} to do untill then he had very litle leisure.¹³

As concerning his estate he had solde landes of a good value both in Lincolneshire and Derbyshire after his grandfather's decease, but those he recompensed againe by a far better improvement. For he purchased the Lordships of Gamelston, Maplebecke, and Bevercotes wth a Mannour in Baseford, the Rectories of Elkesley, Bothamsall, East Marcham, and West Marcham wth divers landes in Elksley, Walesby and Little Drayton all in the county of Notingham. He likewise purchased the one halfe of Princes Street by Drury Lane. And he caused to be erected those edifices called Lowches Buildings wth the most part of Clements Inne Lane, Blackamore Street by Drury Lane, and a part of Clements Inne Fieldes. So y^t by theis purchases and improvements he advanced his estate before his death to neare eight thousand poundes p. annum. He likewise enlarged very much Thurland House ¹⁴ (now called Clare House) in Nottingham and new built the house at Houghton and had severall plat-formes drawne of it resolving for to have seated it upon higher ground above the barnes. But that charge was like to be so great that he thought it better to consider of it then to undertake it.

Three great suites of law he was engaged in during his life. The first was about the wardship of Robert Sutton now Lord Lexington, whose Mannour of Averham was helde of his Mannour of Houghton by fealty and knightes service w^{ch} had ever been performed by the ancestors of M^r Sutton to the ancestors and predecessors of S^r John Holles, and their wardships accordingly accrued when any of those Suttons died, his heyre within age. But when this last fell, a trick was found to entitle the King, for whome judgment was given in the Court of Wardes against S^r John Holles.¹⁵ The second was with the society of y^t Inne of Chancery called Clements Inne and the case was thus—Sir William Hawte and Margaret his wife had long before solde (by their deed bearing date *17 die Decembr a^o 23 Hen. 8*) to S^r William Holles the father, their Mannour and capitall messuage

called Clements Inne (p. 74) wth divers other messuages, landes, and tenem^{ts} in the parishes of S^t Giles and S^t Pancrace in the county of Middlesex. Shortly after S^r William Holles devises the capital messuage called Clements Inne to this incorporation of students for the terme of fowerscore and nineteene yeares, reserving a rent. That terme neare expired, the Earle of Clare (his great granchilde and heyre) resolving to enter upon it, and those clerkes and attorneys to keep the possession they had got, he put it in suit, and they brought the cause into the Chancery. There the Lord Keeper [*Sir Thomas, First Lord Coventry*] (to favour those setting dogges of his owne profession) decreed that they should holde their possession for ever acknowledging him the Lord of the Fee, and paying a small rent yearly with an allowance to him and his heyres of two chambers in y^t house for a sollicitor. Both theis causes were thus carried against him wth all the injustice y^t might be, the first by the power of the King, and the next by the partiality of the lawyers. In the third, though he had a worse cause, yet he found a more favourable successe. It was concerning the rectories of Elkesley and Bothamsall, w^{ch} he had puchased for a valuable consideration; but there proving a flaw in the title he was impleaded by one Brigham who it seemes had the better right, and he was forced to fly to equity. I well remember y^t I attended him to S^r Humphrey Davenport, S^r Thomas Crew, S^r Francis Ashley (all then serjeants) and to M^r Noy, all w^{ch} he would have retayned of counsell in this cause. Serjeant Davenport (though a great lover and honourer of him) absolutely refused him; the others would appeare for him but all of them perswaded him to compound it as well as he could do, telling him he would be cast. He found he had benecheated and was very unwilling to lose what he had well paid for; so he procured two or three meetings wth the then Lord Keeper, S^r Thomas Coventry.¹⁶ They met in Hatton House Garden and their discourse was private. When the day of hearing came I attended my Lord of Clare to Westminster Hall: I remember in the Hall he met wth serjeant Glanville (who was one of Brigham's counsell) who, saluting him, sayd "My Lord, I am against you today and, believe it, you will lose the cause." And the same serjeant, when he argued, tolde the Keeper that this cause would not require many wordes for it was the same cause (*terminis terminantibus*), y^t he had decreed that very terme betweene such and such parties. Yet in conclusion the Keeper gave judgement for the Earle and decreed him both the rectories. I have heard the Keeper much

condemned in those dayes for that judgement, who (by the way) was a man of great abilities and learning in his profession and for a good while carried himselfe so cunningly that he had a reputation of a just judge. But at the last he appeared with a bare face, and like a wise man died very seasonably before the Parliament, else no man had heard lowder of his corruptions.

The losse of Mr Sutton's wardship (as some have thought) made him much averse to K. James for whome living he had litle kindnes, nor indeed was he a freind to his memory. I have heard him say "that he came to governe a people that he knew he was not worthy of, and then he was ruled himselfe by two beggars and a base fellow, Suffolke,¹⁷ Northampton¹⁸ and Salisbury,"¹⁹ And at any time when he mentioned anything w^{ch} he thought an errour in that King, he would ever give his discourse this severe close, "w^{ch} now he feeles."

Yet when Prince Henry was created Prince of Wales (w^{ch} was 30 *die Maii* 1610) and shortly after settled his householde, Sr John Holles was by the King appointed to y^t householde the Comptroller ;²⁰ the King well understanding his great abilities and judging it very requisite to have him neare about his sonne's person. In this office he continued during the Prince's life, w^{ch} was about two yeares and an halfe after. The Prince exprest ever a very great love to him and value of him ; insomuch that once he tooke a progresse to his house at Houghton in Nottinghamshire where the Prince continued with him many dayes and found an entertainment answerable to his greatnes. And I may well question (had y^t Prince lived to be King) whether any subject had found greater arguments of his love or received higher markes of his favour. But in the yeare 1612 upon the 6th day of November Prince Henry died : a Prince of so great expectation that not only the eyes of all England but all Christendome were upon him. Most people thinke (for most people will thinke that great Princes cannot dy but by the hand of violence) y^t he was poysoned, and the Earle of Somerset²¹ (the then powerfull favourite) not a litle suspected for it. I remember Sr George Radcliffe tolde me that he once asked the Earle of Clare whether he thought the Prince was poysoned or no, and y^t he replied he thought he was not ; but if he was, he believed then y^t he had it halfe a year before he died. What he meant by that Sir George understood not, nor did he further question him. But I am reasonably to thinke that had he beleived it and suspected Somerset, for it he would eternally have hated and abhorred him (where on the contrary he continued

even to his death his freindship to him) both for the greatnes of the villany and the greatnes of the losse w^{ch} he himselve suffered.

For wth the life of his brave maister all his favour at Court vanished, and he lay open and exposed to the malice of his adversaries.²² And some three years after the Prince's death (or thereabouts) there was a bill filed in the Star Chamber against him stuffed with severall triviall allegations: v^{izt} his private conference wth two Jesuites (Jervis and Garret) (*p.* 75) at their execution; that in all his leases to his tennants he inserted a condition y^t they should not go to law one wth another but should make him the umpire of all their differences; wth other charges as inconsiderable. Theis misdemeanors (for so they must then be understood) were notably pressed and amplified against him by S^r Edward Cooke, then Cheife Justice, who bore a perticular spleen against him, for the familiarity w^{ch} S^r John Holles had with his then wife the Lady Elizabeth Hatton. He called those covenants regall covenants, and sayd it was nothing lesse than to usurpe over his tennants a regall authority. He sayd that his private conference wth those traytors, the Jesuites, was a boldnes of a dangerous insinuation, and ought to be both censured and punished; and wth his law-rhetorique endeavoured to give as ugly a face as he could both to those and the rest of his charges. S^r John Holles made his owne defence, being second both in reason and oratory to no person y^t I knew in his time. He tolde the Lordes that he should have wonder'd much how he could have suffered so great a charge and inconvenience upon such slight accusations did he not know withall y^t since the death of his royal maister he had beene left *tanquam piscis in aridum littus*. But it was his happines (he sayd) that he was to make his defence before such hon^{ble} persons who would rightly judge both of the innocency of his person and malice of his adversaries. He then profest y^t if he had erred at all they were only errorrs of ignorance. For he could not understand at all y^t it might be misconstrued a crime in him to endeavour that his poore tennants should not undoe one another by unnecessary suites and quarrell whilst he might be a medium to reconcile their difference; and he was far from that praesumption to trench in the least manner upon regall authority having had the honour to serve the Crowne in neare relations and having beene ever bred up in a schole of duty and obedience. That he could as litle apprehend how his discourse with those condemned persons could insinuate any dangerous consequence since dying men are far from a capacity to threaten any such thing; adding that he had travayled

the best partes of Christendome and observed the customes of those people amongst whome he came but could never observe that any man was prohibited to speake to a dying person. Here S^r Edward Cooke (who had as much law and levity in him as any of his profession ever had) interrupted him scoffingly turning the verse of Vergil (a little varied) upon him—*et quae tanta fuit Tiburne tibi causa videndi*.²³

To be short, though he made his defence to the great satisfaction of the hearers who were not a litle pleased with his eloquence, yet he was committed to the Fleet where he continued a prisoner some weakes, untill at the last he came out a Baron of England, being created so upon the 9th day of July in the 14th yeare of K. James as appears by his patent next ensuing.

[*Patent (in Latin) creating Sir John Holles Baron Houghton of Houghton (p. 76 begins in the middle of it.)*]

For this dignity he payd the then favourite (the Duke of Buckingham) ten thousand poundes sterling.²⁴ For after the entrance of King James the sale of honours was become a trade at Court; and whilst y^t Duke lived scarce any man acquired any honour but such as were either his kindred or had the fortune (or misfortune) to marry with his kindred or mistresses, or paid a round summe of mony for it. Nor indeed did that way of merchandise cease all the raigne of our last martered King, w^{ch} was one cause (and not the least) of his misfortunes. I have heard the Earle of Clare (I now treat of) often inveigh bitterly against it, and he would usually call it temporall simony. I remember I once tooke the liberty (hearing him so earnest upon y^t subject) to aske him why he would purchase himselfe seeing he condemned the King for selling. He answered "that he observed merit to be no medium to an honorary reward, that he saw divers persons who he thought deserved it as little as he (either in their persons or estates) by that meanes leap over his head, and therefore seeing the market open and finding his purse not unfurnished for it he was perswaded to ware his mony as other men had done.

It should seeme by theis wordes in his patent of creation (*Dilectus et fidelis serviens noster Johes Holles miles*) and theis in the following patent (*Gratissima et fidelissima servicia ejusdem baronis, etc. nobis indies impensa et impendenda*) that he was servant to K. James as well as to P^r Henry. But certain it is that much about this time he (in a manner) wholly withdrew himselfe from Court, though for what reason principally I am ignorant. This only I cannot let slip that

I once met with theis six verses following written with his owne hand in one of his bookes :—

Actaeon once Diana naked spied
At unawares ; yet by his dogges he died.
So ill, not done, but taken, in all things,
Doth clowd th' uncleared eyes of minor kinges.
Then hast from courtes of such unsound complexion
If that thy safety ly in thy election.

There is something in theis lines that required a better Oedipus then I am to unriddle the meaning of. Certaine it is he had taken in strong impressions of K. James his disaffection to him, but from what groundes or reasons I am to seeke. But I remember that being once in discourse with S^r Francis Nedham (who was a wise man and a great lover and honourer of this Earle of Clare) I asked what might be the reason why the Earle (having so many exquisite endowments and great abilities w^{ch} scarce any man in his time attayned to and therefore a jewell proper to be worne about a Prince's person) never arrived at any considerable office of employment about K. James. He answered me the reason was plaine " For (sayes he) two sortes of men K. James had never kindness for : those whose hawkes and dogges flew and run as well as his owne, and those who were able to speake as much reason as himselfe." But I am of opinion that his perpetuall aversenes to the Duke of Buckingham was the maine thing that choakt up his way to preferment : for it is certaine that he could never be drawne to comply with the Duke, although often endeavored on the Duke's part.

Whether this proceeded from his affection to the Earle of Somerset (wth whome he was *ex intimis*) whome the Duke had supplanted or from his dislike of y^t exorbitant power w^{ch} the Duke exercised it is left to conjecture. But true it is, the Duke he did not love, and being of a plaine and candid heart, abhorring that cunning w^{ch} knaves call wisdom and honest men dissimulation, he neither could nor did endeavour to hide it, w^{ch} made the Duke marke his steps, and pull him by the elbow when he thought him advancing. Yet could he be content to do him unprofitable offices for his owne advantage ; and upon that score was a meanes about eight yeares (*p.* 77) after his creation of Baron (for the summe of five thousand poundes sterling) to procure his advancement in honour one step higher, namely to the Earldome of Clare.²⁵ For w^{ch} title let us heare the patent—

[*Patent (in Latin) creating Baron Houghton Earl of Clare. dated November 2, 22 James I.*]

(p. 78) It was not a litle wonder'd at that he could obtaine this title of Clare, for the Lord Rich (when he was to be created Earle) did very much desire that title, and the King's Council (after severall debates about it) concluded that, since the line of the first Earle of Clare determined, that honour of Clare had ever beene conferred upon a Prince of the blood royall (for Clare and Clarence are one and the same title). and therefore not be allowed to a meaner subject. Whereupon the Lord Rich was denied the Earledome of Clare and created Earle of Warwicke. But the same power that procured the dignity prevayled for the title—^{w^{ch}} was the Duke of Buckingham to whome K. James could not well deny anything. That he procured it is plaine from a letter (a copy wherof I have seene) of this Earle of Clare to the then Bishop of Lincolne ²⁶ ^{w^{ch}} began thus " My Lord, my patent is now past for the Earledome of Clare (the title wherein my Lord of Warwicke was so embogd) but what is it y^t a powerful favourite can not doe?" By this it appears that the Duke carried him thorough this difficulty, and that how disaffected soever he was to his person he could cooperate with his endes for his owne benefit.

He had now acquired the highest dignity of honour that in reason he could aspire to ; ^{w^{ch}} may be reckoned amongst the felicities of his life. Yet this was accompanied ^{wth} severall neare and pressing afflictions, the death of many of his children, and the downfall of some of his nearest freindes. For betweene and about the times of his severall creations he buried fower of his youngest sonnes and two daughters, and saw the ruine of the Earle of Somerset and the beheading of Sr Walter Raleigh. The Earle's person he loved well (though his crime he abhorred) having ever receaved from him in his most flourishing condition a singular esteeme and affection ; ^{w^{ch}} he never fayled to returne even when the Earle was lost and underfoot. Sir Walter Raleigh and he had been much bred together, both in court and camp, fellow servants and fellow souldiers. And being both of choice partes and spirits easily tooke impressions of firme freindship. I met with before Sr Walter Raleigh's History of the Worlde an epitaph upon the author made by this Earle of Clare and written ^{wth} his owne hand ^{w^{ch}} (though his poetry was his worst part) I shall here remember—

Here lies Raleigh's corps : his soule is gone,
To inhabit many, too much for one,
By his we learne the harmes of rarity
That safety only dwells in doe-nought parity.
Artes, nature, [*sic*] henceforth no more such peices,
Whilst Fortune's dragon guardes the golden fleeces.

I shall not wander much I hope if here I relate a passage knowne but to few and concerning w^{ch} our histories are silent. It was much laboured by S^r Walter Raleigh's freindes to save his life and perticularly by the Earle of Clare, who had some power with his prosecutor (Gandemar, the Spanish Embassadour) with whome he had a frequent conversation. He discovered (as he thought) an inclination in Gandemar to make suit to K. James for S^r Walter Raleigh's life in case he would entreat him to do it. This he intimated to S^r Walter by M^r Charles Thinne one of his fastest freindes, bidding him withall let him know that there was no other way for his preservation. When S^r Walter Raleigh heard it he pawsed a litle, and then gave this answer "I am yet neither so olde nor so infirme but I could be content to live : and therfore this woulde I do if I were sure it would do my busines ; but if it fayle then I lose both my life and my honour and both those I will not part with." A resolution really not unworthy of so famous a person.

K. James (a litle before his close) discovered an intention of making the Earle of Clare Lord Treasurer of England, w^{ch} was so generally believed that divers made suit and meanes for places under him. And this was the more likely (notwithstanding his former drynesse towards him) because about the same time he bewrayed some jealousies and wearines of the Duke of Buckingham and an inclination to introduce againe into favour the Earle of Somerset. But his death (w^{ch} followed imediately upon it) made frustrate both theis intentions.

King Charles the first succeeded his father, and in the first yeare of his rayne displaced the Bishop of Lincolne from being Lord Keeper of the Great Seale. This the Earle of Clare was concerned in, for the B^p was one of his most intimate (*p.* 79) freindes. Yet did the King seeme to cast some ey of favour towards the Earle for he designed both his sonnes to be Knightes of the Bath at his coronation, w^{ch} accordingly by his letters he gave them notice of but they both refused it ; as likewise his younger sonne Denzel Holles did to be of that masque w^{ch} the King was then preparing, in w^{ch} the K. invited him to be one. Neither did the Earle himselfe move towards London untill the parliament, and then likewise wholly absented himselfe from Court ; w^{ch} caused the K. to observe him as a person discontented.²⁷

That parliament was remarkable for the charge against the Duke of Buckingham w^{ch} was delivered from the House of Commons by eight severall reporters, of w^{ch} S^r Dudley Digges and S^r John Eliot

ended, and ended with this bitter conclusion "*Pereat, qui cunctos perdere festinat; opprimetur, ne alios opprimet.*" Theis reportes were again reported by eight lordes in the House of Peers one of w^{ch} eight was the Earle of Clare who handled the same part that Pym had done before. But the King quickly stopt their further proceeding by dissolving the parliament.

About this time the Duke had used all endearments possible to gaine the Earle of Clare to his party, to w^{ch} end he had procured two or three meetings with him in the Strand at the Countess of Banburie's, but could never obtaine him. The truth is the Earle was a tender lover of the lawes and liberties of England; and the Duke had beene charged in parliament with many transcendent misdemeanours: as namely, the sale and prostitution of honours (having compelled the Lord Roberts,²⁸ a meane and base person, to buy his honour), the consuming of the treasure and revenues of the crowne upon his luxury and upon his poore kindred, his praesumption of administering a plaister to the late sicke King without advice of his phisitions, his monopolising of offices, his erecting of monopolies and other projectes, with divers other crimes and extravagancies w^{ch} in the reporte of the two houses against him are to be seene at large. All, or the greater part of the whole charge, the Earle knew to be true, and would have beene proved had the King beene pleased to have granted permission; w^{ch} made him beholde the Duke as a prodigious comet w^{ch} threatened mischief and ruine to the worlde below him, and therefore would have no share in his freindship least withall he might share in the envy of his crimes and exorbitancies.

But the next parliament (w^{ch} was that of 3th Car.) did yet make the gappe more wide betwixt them: for in that Parliam^t was the great cause heard (in the House of Peeres) betweene Robert Vere, Earle of Oxford, and Robert Bertie, Lord Willughby of Eresby, concerning the office of Great Chamberlain of England, w^{ch} the first claymed as heyre male and the other as heyre generall to Henry Vere Earle of Oxford, deceased. They were both neare allied in bloud to the Earle of Clare,²⁹ but he asserted the right of the Earle of Oxford, having ever a principall love to that family of w^{ch} one of his grandmothers was, and especially for the justice he beleived to be in his cause. The Duke, on the contrary part, (having ever endeavoured to suppress the olde nobility) laboured earnestly both with the judges (who were to deliver their opinions) and with the Peeres (who were to be judges of the right) in the behalfe of the Lord Willughby.

And finding that he had gained the most of them he hastned the tryall a litle before the terme began, and when but few of the judges were yet come to towne. They were but then five, whereof two (and they of the greatest learning and reputation) declared their opinions for the Earle of Oxford, other two for the Lord Willughby ; the fifth (w^{ch} was Justice Dodridge ³⁰ an able antiquary) made a long and learned discourse, but determined nothing. So soone as the judges had spoke their sense the Earle of Dorset (who was always a mayne prop in every lame cause) stood up and with an excellent memory delivered the summe of what the judges had said, then made an eloquent oration in the Lord Willughbie's behalfe and moved the Lordes to proceed to the vote. The Earle of Clare rises up after him and spoke to this effect " That he had not intended to have spoken that day, for he had ever observed it the manner of the House of Peeres y^t when any great cause was agitated before them, after the judges had given their opinions, the Lordes tooke some time to consider of the arguments and to weigh well every circumstance before they would proceed to judgem^t ; but since y^t Lord w^{ch} spoke last had wth a very happy memory delivered the effect of what the judges had discoursed, and with no little force of elocution had endeavoured to encline their Lordships in favour of the Lord Willughby, he would take the liberty to say something in behalfe of the Earle of Oxford. And first he thought it requisite and just not to proceed to the vote untill they had heard all the judges deliver their opinions.

(p. 80) He said that might be shortly done, for the terme was at hand when they must repaire to the towne. He tolde them that in case of right betweene private persons, when the cause appeared anything knotty or doubtfull the severall courts never used to proceed unto judgement untill the matter had beene deliberately argued, and debated by all the judges in the Exchequer chamber, and if yet there appeared any dissatisfaction they referred the determination of it unto the next parliament. Wherefore if in lesser causes and betweene meaner persons both present and former ages had beene so tender in matter of right ; how much more ought the Lordes to be in this perticular, being betweene persons of so great nobility and a right of the most antient and most honorable tenure of grand sergeanty then in being. Yet notwithstanding all this if they would needes proceed to vote with such precipitation he desired them to consider : first that as to the judges' opinions the ballance being yet even, nor would he endeavour to cast it by making comparison of the

persons. Their Lordships (he said) knew them well enough. Then he wisht them to remember that whenever before (as sometimes it had happened) there had beene a fayling of the heyre male in the direct line not only the Earldome of Oxford but likewise the office of High Chamberlaine did revert unto the next collaterall male of the same name and family. And lastly he wished them to recollect that this noble person that then made clayme was the nineteenth Vere that had borne that honorable title of Earle of Oxford, descended from Aubrey de Vere, Earle of Guisnes in Normandy and Beatrice his wife, sister to King William the Conquerour, a family that had outlasted three races of the bloud royall: a family that had ever beene true to the crowne and untaynted in every branch of it; a family that had filled our histories with the recordes of their noble actions, being ever both in peace and war most serviceable to the Crowne of England: concluding that what Lord soever should give a vote to take away that office from that family he was not worthy to have the bloud of a Vere in his vaynes.

This resolute speech did he deliver in right of the Earle of Oxford, but it avayled very litle. For the Duke of Buckingham having tamper'd wth most of the Lordes beforehand it was carried against him by many voices for the L Willughby. I remember my Lord of Clare came that day home to dinner (w^{ch} he seldome used to do in parliament time) and sitting downe he was silent a good while, looking very red (as he used to do when he was angry). At the last he broke forth thus: "Well, this day I have parted with all my opinion of parliaments when I see that even those men whose qualities and dignities should render them least inclinable to feare or partiality can yet for the feare of one great man, their fellow subject, do an act so full of injustice as they have done this day in the cause of my Lord of Oxford." And the next day, entring the House of Peeres, he found fower or five bishops talking together (all the bishops by the Duke's instigation had voted for the L. Willughby) whome he saluted saying "My Lordes I observed yesterday you went all one way—and yet you shall not all be Bishops of Canterbury," upbrayding them as if they had given up their reason and conscience to serve their ambition.

That summer gave an end both to the power and life of the Duke of Buckingham, who was murder'd at Portesmouth by one John Felton a lieutenant: an act w^{ch} was in itselfe (though very acceptable to the common people of England) most barbarous and in-

humane. For how ill soever he had deserved his life was only due to the law, and ought to have beene the victime of nothing but justice, not a sacrifice to the discontented rage of this blouddy assassinate. Though there is no doubt at all but that his exorbitancies and irregularities were the mayne groundes of the peoples discontents and the introductions of those dire curses this nation for so many yeares has suffered.

After his death another parliament was summoned and convened upon the twentieth day of January 1628 in w^{ch} the humours were no lesse tart than they had beene in those other. The greivances still continued and the Commons found argument (*p.* 81) enough of complaint: namely feares of innovation in religion and of introducing popery or Arminisme; the delivery of ten Jesuites out of Newgate (who had been arraigned and one of them condemned; w^{ch} Jesuites had a colledge in London about Clerkenwell) by the King's order and warrant of the Attorney Generall; the praecedency given to such English as had acquired foraigne titles; the taking of tonnage and poundage before it was granted by parliam^t; with other of lesser consideration. And though they had no Duke of Buckingham to impeach yet they prepared a charge against the then L. Treasurer S^r Richard Weston, whome S^r John Eliot (in a speech of his) affirmed to be a man in whose person all evill was contracted, acting and building on those groundes layd by the Duke his maister: whose spirit (he sayd) was yet moving for interruption of the Kingdome's redresse, endeavouring still to breake parliaments least parliaments should breake them. Him he found the head of all the papists, and all Jesuites and priests derived from him their shelter and protection; and moved that a charge might be praeferr'd ag^t him. This question the then Speaker (S^r John Finch) refused to put, and offered to leave the chayre, but was forcibly helde in it by Denzel Holles, S^r John Eliot and others untill those two had made a protestation. After w^{ch} the King dissolved the parliament, committed those two to the Tower, and severall other members of the House of Commons to severall prisons.

It is to be believed that this act of Denzel Holles advanced his father nothing in the King's opinion. Yet was the King pleased to let fall a gracious speech. For when a freind of the Earle of Clare's besaught the King that he would not impute any miscarriage of the sonne to the Earle his father, nor let him suffer for his sonne's offence in his Ma^{ties} opinion, the King replied " He was sorry with all his heart for the miscarriage of his olde companion and bedfellow

(that kindnes he had afforded him whilst he was Duke of Yorke) Denzel Holles ; however he would be so far from reflecting upon the father in it, that he would be content to heare the father in his sonne's behalfe. Yet was Denzel Holles kept close prisoner in the Tower for above a twelve moneth and (after with much difficulty his liberty was procured) he was bound to the good behaviour for many yeares after.

Shortly after this the Earle fell anew into the Kinge's displeasure upon this occasion. There was a flying report scatter'd amongst the people concerning some Court projectes of entertaining Germane horse to keep in aw the Kingdome. This, possibly enough, some ill instruments about the King might suggest unto him, upon their apprehension of the people's discontents. But I am confident it never enter'd into his royall heart, who loved his people too well to bring so much as a face of tyranny amongst them. Yet it was easily enough beleived, and some seditious pen had taken the paynes to write at large this pretended designe and withall to disperse it. The King, having intimation of it, was much offended, and caused severall persons through whose hands he heard it had passed to be confined : namely, the Earles of Bedford, Somerset and Clare, Sr Robert Cotton and Mr Selden (those two famous antiquaries) St John, and Barrill of Lincolne's Inne. The gentlemen were committed to prison, and the noblemen confined unto severall houses, the Earle of Clare perticularly to the B^p of Winchester's. But after some time they were set at liberty, having first received a reproofe at the council table. The Earle of Bedford very submissively acknowledged his fault and his Ma^{tie}'s favour in the liberty and pardon he granted him : but the Earle of Clare would not speake one word. Of w^{ch} being tolde by some of his freindes he replied " that he would thanke the King for his favours but not for his punishments, especially when he could not at all understand that he had offended, for he could not thinke it a crime (deserving imprisonment) to looke upon that paper w^{ch} had run through the handes of every man.³¹ Shortly after the King caused him to be put out of the Commission of the Peace, w^{ch} he took ill and the country worse where he lived, w^{ch} soone missed upon the bench a person of integrity, and so great abilities.

From theis disobligations and discontentments some have beene of opinion that had he lived to theis unhappy times he would have sided wth those y^t persecuted the King. But I am most confident of the contrary. For he was so true a sonne of the church of Eng-

land that he would most firmly have asserted the episcopal jurisdiction, and so tender he was of the honour of the House of Peeres (in w^{ch} he had still beene a principall leader) that he would never have endured to see them so basely prostitute themselves (as they did) to the House of Commons. This I rather believe that had he lived he had prevented much of the ensuing mischiefe. Yet certaine it is he foresaw the storme that was gathering (*p.* 82) for he once let fall this prediction: "The time will shortly come when a good sword and a good horse and a case of pistols shalbe better worth then my patrimony."

But to returne. Whilest he continued in this cloud the King made a progresse, the last happy progresse he made unto the north, together wth the Prince Elector and Prince Rupert who were then in England, and continued severall dayes at Rufford Abbey, hunting in the Forrest of Shirewood.³² The Earle being then at Houghton, but fower miles of, wrote a letter to the Prince Elector (from whose mother, the Queene of Bohemia, he had ever found very good respect) entreating the Prince to endeavour a right understanding of him from his Majesty, w^{ch} the Prince did, and shortly after he came and kissed the Kinge's hand. He then tolde his Ma^{tie} y^t he found he had incurred his displeasure but he did not know for what; only he conceived it was by the misinformation of some persons y^t were ill affected to him; and humbly besought his Ma^{tie} that when the like should happen againe he would tell him of it, assuring him y^t he would either cleare himselfe or acknowledge his error (if he had offended) and aske his pardon w^{ch} he could not doubt of: because his errors would appear only errors of ignorance and greater faultes than those his Majesty pardoned every day. The King promised him he would, but he sayd he forgot his promise. The Earle would say of the courtiers of that time that they had litle power to do good but power enough to do hurt; for they could misrepresent any man to the King and stamp an ill character upon him, and he should never know who injured him or in what he was injured.

Before this time I last speake of he had altogether estranged himselfe from Court, nor did he much repayre to the city but lived for the most part in the country sometimes at his Mannour of Houghton and sometimes at his house in Notingham, cherishing more quiet and contented thoughtes in a retired life. He had by his lady six sonnes and fower daughters: John, Denzel, Francis, William and two who died infants, either of w^{ch} was named Charles:

Eleanor, Arbella, Elizabeth, and Marguerite. The three youngest sonnes and Marguerite died children, Elizabeth when shee was neare marriagable, and Francis at eightene yeares of age.³³ So that about twelve yeares before his death he had only fower remayning—the two eldest of either sex. Of theis he see his eldest son John (who succeeded him in the Earldome) married to Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heyre to S^r Horace Vere, Baron of Tilbury ; Denzel Holles to Dorothy, sole daughter and heyre to S^r Francis Ashley, the Kinge's sergeant at law ; and the Lady Arbella to S^r Tho. Wentworth, after Viscount Wentworth and Earle of Strafford : and lived to see grandchildren from all of them. Only Eleanor at his death continued still a mayd.³⁴ He had given them education equall to the best and beyond the most of the nobility ; and he could observe nothing in them whilst he lived but singular arguments of comfort save only a difference w^{ch} happened betwixt his two sonnes w^{ch} to his dying day he could not reconcile, they being both of great stomackes. Yet the ground at the first was slight, being only a triviall difference betweene their wives at cardes, w^{ch} drew in the husbands to make a party ; though something of jealousy perhaps might sticke concerning their father's affection, the Earle seeming to discover more of kindnes to his younger sonne, led to it peradventure by the same ground w^{ch} makes grandfathers love best their grandchildren as those that may be the lesse content to part wth them.

The death of the Lady Arbella he tooke as heavily as so wise a father could the death of so noble and virtuous a daughter ; and upon it followed a breach of freindship betwixt him (indeed betwixt hir whole family) and the Lord Wentworth. The ground proceeded from the passion of the Countesse hir mother, who fancied that hir going downe into the country (being then great wth childe) was the cause of hir miscarriage and that hir husband was the cause of hir going downe. But doubtles as to the last she was in an error. For hir phisitian, D^r More, assured me y^t the Earle of Strafford came to him and earnestly desired him to perswade hir not to remove by reason of the danger, w^{ch} he accordingly endeavoured but could not prevayle with hir.³⁵ Neither was this breach made up betwixt them, though the Earle of Strafford wrote severall letters after to the Earle of Clare, but he never vouchsafed him an answer. By the way I cannot but mention the dutyful respect that I always observed in my Lord of Strafford towardses him, every morning and evening asking his blessing upon his knee. The truth is he honoured him

much, and after his death (speaking of him to his sonne, the Earle of Strafford that now is) he sayd "Your grandfather was a brave man. I could have spent my whole life with him with felicity, but your uncles have used me unkindly."

I am now drawing towards his close w^{ch} it should seeme he himselfe had some praesage of. For the Sunday before he fell ill, going from prayers in St Marie's Church in Notingham, he sudainly stept out of his way (taking his lady with him) into a place in the church neare by, he layd the end of his staffe upon the ground saying "In (p. 83) this place will I be buried." After he found himselfe ill he sent for Dr Plumtree ³⁶ who was accounted the best phisitian there, otherwise a profest atheist as he hath beene since a busy traytour. He gave him phisicke but it never wrought; whereupon he grew to be worse and worse, and after some dayes he delivered his soule into the handes of God in his house at Notingham upon Wednesday the fowrth day of October 1637 *a^o 13 Car. I.*, being the 73rd yeare of his age: and was interred in the place he himselfe appointed. There was no will found after his death save one made above forty yeares before upon his going the Island voyage, wherein were severall legacies to persons dead before him, namely to my grandfather two hundred poundes, and an hundred poundes to my father. Only a day or two before he departed he called his daughter, the Lady Eleanor, to him, and tolde hir he gave hir six thousand poundes w^{ch} was ready in the house for hir.³⁷ Mr William Skipwith of Ketsby wrote a handsome elegy upon him, w^{ch} he gave me, but I have lost it. Only this ensuing anagram and epigram made by a worse poet I yet remember:—

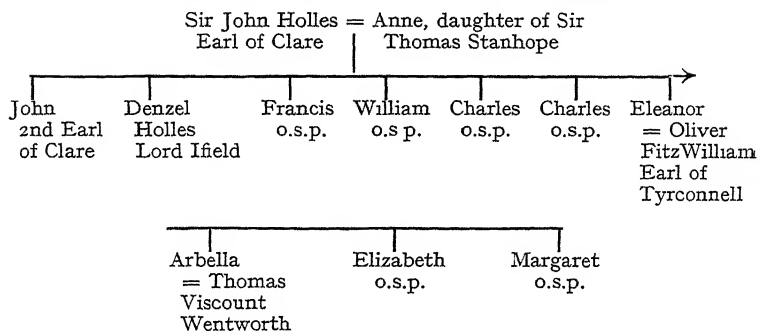
JOHANNES, COMES CLARENSIS

*En O! Hic celse sonans armis
Ille en! qui longe celsis praeclarus in armis
Nobile cujus nomen bellica fama dedit.
Quem Turcae, quem Hispanus atrox, quem fortis Hybernus
Agnoscut fortem, et terra Britannia probum.*

There hath beene as yet no monument made for him: but in hope there may be I shall leave the next page free to insert a draught of it.³⁸ And now (after I have drawne up a short genealogy for himselfe and his children) I shall, God willing, give some description of his body and disposition.

MEMORIALS OF THE HOLLES FAMILY

III



[Page 84 is blank.]

(p. 85) Let us now proceed to his description. He was a personage of a gallant presence.³⁹ He was full six feet high, straight and of a strong limbe. In his youth he was somewhat leane, but in his later days he grew well in flesh, but not corpulent. His hayre was of a light browne, something towards an aburne; his eyes were grey, he had a white skin, and his cheekes were rosy. He carried a majesty in his countenance, and in his face there was a strange mixture of severity and sweetnes. His motion was stately, befitting so great a person. I heard a lady once say that he came when he was a young man to the Earle of Huntingdon's, where he found divers persons of quality in dauncing, and he fell into the daunce with them with his cloake and rapier on, w^{ch} he performed with the best grace y^t ever she see anything done in hir life. Accordingly he had a most becomming seat on horsebacke and was an excellent horseman; in his youth he had a very active body, nor was it at all unserviceable in his olde age; for I have seen him walk oft from Chaloner House in Clerkenwell (where he then lived) to the Parliamt^t at Westminster, his coach passing after him. And I remember that once seeing his sonne Denzel fencing he tooke the other foyle and played wth him, w^{ch} as he performed wth great skill (for he was singularly good at his rapier) so with as active a delivery as the youngest man of them all. Thus much concerning his body.

But his mind was yet the far nobler part: w^{ch} was adorned wth all the ornamentes the University, Innes of Court, Court, camp, travayle, and language could enrich him with. I may not forget the judgement of S^r John Brooke, now Lord Cobham (who was con-

temporary with him) w^{ch} he delivered at the Lord Lexington's table in theis wordes : " I have travailed the best partes of Christendome, and have conversed with the most noble persons in those places where I came ; yet in all my life I never met wth so exactly accomplish'd a gentleman as my Lord of Clare."

He had a felcity of conversation beyond all other men ; no person (of what condition soever) that came to him parted away discontented ; for he would quickly finde the bottome of his capacity and w^{ch} way his genius lay, then he would discourse wth him civilly in his owne element, so as all men tooke their leave of him with a great deale of satisfaction. His table was in effect a continued *Convivium Philosophale* ; for after he had reasonably well checkt his appetite he would ever start some discourse either in divinity, philosophy or history ; in all w^{ch} he was excellent. So that every man at his table had his minde as well as his body feasted. It hath often repented me that I have not gathered and preserved those apothegmes w^{ch} fell from him at severall times w^{ch} really would have weighed with the best of the ancients.

His table was always good and his retinue answerable, having ever the sonnes of some gentlemen or other of good quality to follow him ; who would send their sonnes to him as to a schole of knowledge, virtue and temperance. For he hated drunkennes and debauchery, nor would he endure excess in his buttry, w^{ch} caused his house-keeping (in this lewd age where no entertainment is valued that does not swim in drinke) to be the lesse commended. The gentleman of his horse once tooke the liberty to tell him that his table was good, and a litle charge more would make his housekeeping without exception and much to his honour—namely, an hundred pounds more yearly in his cellar and as much in his stables. He replied " Watson, Watson, looke you to my proffit. I will looke to my honour myselfe."

He was exceedingly eloquent, and in his familiar letters had one of the best stiles that ever I yet met with. One discourse he was writing (and I believe finished before he died, but I have seene but a part of it). It was an answer to some passages in St Francis Bacon's *Essay of Empire* wherein he sayes that the errours of Princes for the most part proceed from a satiety in government w^{ch} makes them descend many times (for variety) to low entertainment, as Nero to be a stage player, Commodus a fencer, and the like. The Earle of Clare on the contrary proves that the errours of Princes are in the person abusing the office and not in the office appropriated to

a fit person ; a discourse worthy of publique view, being clad in an excellent stile and designed with a singular judgement.

He was of a most courteous and affable disposition, yet preserved exactly the grandeur and distance of his quality. Nor was it possible that all men should have loved him had not the poyson of envy swolne the stomackes of divers who therefore were his enemies because they well knew what litle inconsiderable trifles they were in comparison of him.

His youth was lively and spiritfull, and he would say that it was a preposterous thing to see a young man olde. But his age was ever accompanied with a chearfull gravity. I remember y^t once, endeavouring to reconcile a difference betweene two of his poore neighbours, the one of them let a very slovenly speech fall concerning the other, at w^{ch} the bystanders fell on laughing. He presently rebuked them, saying " Yee ought rather to pittie the poore man than deride him ; for if God had given him better education he would have exprest better manners."

(p. 86) A better husband, that is a more kinde or carefull, lived not : and indeed, he had the happines of a wife y^t deserved all goodnes from a husband. Neither was there a better father or a better freind, more constant both in prosperity and adversity—of w^{ch} the Earle of Somerset and the B^p of Lincolne had good experience. I well remember y^t the first time I see the E. of Somerset (after his death) at his house at Chiswick, he stood a pretty while sad and mute after he had saluted me : then he began thus " You and I (M^r Holles) have lost a good freind," and then (throwing up his eyes) he thus proceeded " Next the losse of myselfe the losse of my Lord of Clare was the greatest calamity y^t ever befell me. I was once upon the top, when I was able to confer favours, and I did so to some (though I must say to my L. of Clare I never did one considerable courtesy ; yet I must tell you had I stood he had risen) but in my calamity and when I was underfoot (whether I looke upon y^r nation or my owne countrymen y^t I had deserved well of) I found not one faithfull freind but my L. of Clare."

One other passage concerning him I must not omitt. His mortall enemy, Ger. Marcham (being then Sheriffe of Nottinghamshire w^{ch} I take it was in the yeare 1625) ⁴⁰ was robbed of about 5000 ^l (during his absence from home) by two of the Soubyes (his reputed bastardes) and others. But persuit being made after them they hid about 2000^l of the mony in Gamelston woodes (a Lordship of the Earle of Clare) w^{ch} was found and brought to the Earle as L^d of the Fee, to whome,

as felons goodes, it escheated. But he presently sent the whole backe unto Gervas Marcham from whome it was stolen, scorning to advantage himselfe by the spoyles of his enemy. This act more enraged Marcham then the losse of his mony, because it imposed upon him an obligation to his adversary. Yet after he had curst and sworne like a beggar he enforced upon himselfe so good manners as to come to the Earle to Houghton to give him thanks : w^{ch}, from the time of their combat, was the only time during their lives that they see one another.

He was naturally just, but nothing liberall, no man living more ready to oblige by his interest and endeavours, but not at all by his purse ; w^{ch} I have often fancied to be the reason why our modern writers are so silent concerning him. For it is not merit so much as munificence y^t stuffes history wth so many commendable characters : and writers (for the most part) remember not so willingly who deserve well as who deserves well of them.

But this little monument I have raysed to his memory w^{ch} I hope shall last as long as my posterity lastes : at least so long as any of them shall retayne a love either to goodnes or to their ancestors. I shall conclude concerning him, making use of y^t of Tacitus upon Agricola

“Quicquid ex eo amavimus, quicquid mirati sumus, manet mansurumque est in animis hominum, in aeternitate temporum, fama rerum. Nam multos veterum velut inglorios et ignobilis oblivio obruet, Clarensis posteritati narratus et traditus superstes erit.”^a

My next chapter I shall bestow upon his lady and hir ancestors and then (God willing) proceed to their children.

^a Corn. Tacitus, in vita Julii Agricolae.

CAP. 13

(p. 87) The first ancestor of this family of Stanhope (y^t wee meet wth in record) was Richard de Stanhope, a merchant of Newcastle. For thus a charter of K. Ed. I mentions him (*Ricardus de Stanhope, Mercator Noster*)^a . . .

[*Here the Longleat MS. breaks off—and is blank to p. 117 ; but five pages further on from the end of the Welbeck MS. there is a note on the Stanhope family which opens with the same four lines as above, and continues.*]

And it seemes he was merchant of very good quality and substance, for John Stanhope, his sonne, married Joan the sole daughter and heyre of Stephen Maulovel, lord of the Mannour of Rampton in the county of Nottingham. Which Stephen de Maulovel (in the right of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heyre of Sir John de Lungvilers) was likewise lord of the Mannours of Houghton and Tuxford, with divers other landes in the same county.¹ So that by this match of Maulovel this family of Stanhope was enobled and became opulent, possessing the landes of Maulovel and Lungvilers with a part of the inheritance of Marcham and Lexinton. For of the family of Lexinton there were 3 brothers, the sonnes of Richard de Lexington v¹² : Robert de Lexington, a Justice Itinerant,² Henry de Lexington, Bishop of Lincolne,³ and John de Lexington. These three men died all without ishue ; and two daughters, Isobel,⁴ the wife of Richard de Marcham, and Alice, the wife of Richard de Sutton. Richard de Marcham had by Isabel de Lexinton Richard de Marcham his sonne and heyre (who died in the raigne of King Henry 3 without ishue) and Robert de Marcham, the heyre of his brother Richard, who died in the 17th yeare of K. Ed. the first, leaving 3 daughters and co-heyres : Cecily married first to John de Bray and after to Thomas de Bekering : Berta the wife of William Lungvilers ; and Agnes the wife of William de Sancta Cruce. All theis had ishue, amongst whome the inheritance of Marcham with part of that of Lexinton (v¹² the Mannours of Tuxford, Marcham, Lexinton, Allerton and Marnham, with other landes in the county of Nott.) were devided.⁵

^a Ex collect. Robti Comt. de Kingston.

CAP. 14

(*p.* 117) I returne now (after I have done with all theis branches of the elder races of my family) to my grandfather S^r Gervas Holles, who was younger brother to Denzel Holles (father of John, the first Earle of Clare) and second sonne of S^r William Holles by Dame Anne his wife. He was borne at Houghton neare Tuxford in the county of Nottingham upon the feast of S^t Philip and Jacob, being May Day according to the English account ^a: and named Gervas after S^r Gervas Clyfton of Clifton (sirnamed the Gentle) who was one of his godfathers at the fount, whose daughter's daughter he married.

He was for some time a student in the University of Cambridge ¹: afterwarde when the Netherlands had made a defection from the King of Spaine he served there for some yeares a voluntier under the States of the United Provinces, and after in Ireland about the beginning of that rebellion in the raigne of Elizabeth, where he was Captaine of a foot company.

That company being broken he returned into England to his father, where began the acquaintance and after the affection betwixt him and his wife, Frances daughter of Peter Frescheville of Stavely in the county of Derby, Esq. by his first wife Elizabeth daughter of S^r Gervas Clifton of Clifton in the county of Nottingham, Knight.² Shee then stood together with hir sister Elizabeth (who after was married to William, son and heire to S^r Robert Tirwhit of Kettleby in the county of Lincolne) co-heyre apparent to both those ancient families of Frescheville and Clifton and to an inheritance w^{ch} spoke her in probability one of the greatest matches in the north of England. Shee was not ignorant at all how unwilling hir father would be shee should bestow hir selfe upon him (he being but a younger brother, and indeed of so great a wildnes y^t in most men's opinions he was thought hopelesse). Yet hir wiser thoughtes being overmatched by his wit and lively spirit (faculties w^{ch} always win

^a A^o 1 Ed. 6, 1547.

much in conversation upon weomen) (*p.* 118) shee resolved to run all extremities rather than lose that happines she fancied in having him hir husband. And he with far better reasons was guided to the same end, shee being likely in all probability to bring a noble revenue (*w^{ch}* comonly takes first place in a younger brother's apprehension) and being withall of most noble and ancient extraction and one of the choyssest beauties of hir time, as an olde servant of that family who could very well remember hir did once assure me.

After they had engaged their faythes one to another it was their meaning to have kept it private and patiently awayt the consummation of their happines, *w^{ch}* could not be without hazard of their ruine during the lifetime of hir father. During *w^{ch}* time shee was not a little perplext in evading those matches *w^{ch}* were frequently proffered hir father, and by him to hir ; *w^{ch}* she better did by reason of hir father's great affection to hir *w^{ch}* made him unwilling to press hir to anything besides her inclination. In the meane time they frequently enjoyed the sight and conversation of each other, he being often at hir father's and shee sometimes at his, the olde men being very great freindes and their seates not above nine or ten miles asunder.

But as there is nothing in the world harder to conceale then affection, it happened ere long that some inquisitive ey or other not only discovered it, but acquainted S^r William Holles with the suspition. He, being of a nature truly honest and noble, ponders it sadly *wth* himselfe ; and praeferring the religion of hospitality and *y^t* confidence of trust reposed in him before his sonne's affections or advancement (though otherwise it is not to be doubted that he could have wished anything more than such allyance to his family and praeferment to his sonne) resolves to acquaint M^r Frescheville *wth* the suspition, *w^{ch}* by his letters he immediately did, advising him withall to send for hir home as thinking the father's ey (*p.* 119) the best security.

Theis letters M^r Frescheville receaved *wth* much kindenes and no lesse trouble : and praesently dispatches servantes away to attend hir home to Stavely, *w^{ch}* they were charged to do the next day. But shee, understanding her father's pleasure and guessing truly enough what might be the cause of it, found meanes to acquaint my grand-father *wth* it, desiring him, if ever he intended to make hir his wife, to contrive some praesent way now to affect it or otherwise he would finde it a very difficult possibility.

The designe agreed upon, the next day shee set forwardes toward

hir father, and upon the way in the forrest of Shirewood (at a place before appointed betwixt them) shee caused hir servants to take hir from hir horse upon the brow of a hill (wishing them to walke the horses downe the hill before) whence shee and hir mayd retiring a litle backe out of sight my grandfather and his men praesently came out from a wood, and taking them up behinde them made away by devious passages as fast as they could for London where they praesently married, *Julii 1574.*

I shall not trouble my selfe with what distractions the servants were in when after some attendance and wonder for hir not comming they returned backe and mist hir. In short, after they had galloped up and downe, to and fro in enquest of her, they returned some to Houghton and some to Stavely to carry the unwelcome tydings to both the fathers. The newes was receaved by both the olde men with an infinite regret and passion. S^r William Holles, apprehending himselfe touch'd in honnour that a gentlewoman of hir quality, in a sanctuary of hospitality and through a confidence of trust, should be as it were ravished away by his sonne and married contrary to the allowance or knowledge of hir father ; w^{ch} so incenst him against him that it was some yeares before all the freindes he had could prevayle wth all their (*p.* 120) importunity for a reconcilment.

But Mr Frescheville (who was of a cholerique and violent nature) was yet worse, even almost to a frenzy, neither would he heare of anything wth patience that might be said to him of that perticular. He was the more enraged by the consideration how passionately he had loved hir and (as his first borne) had more especially fancied hir advancement ; and amongst other tumults of a distempered minde he rashly vowed that he would never see hir face againe whilst he lived ; w^{ch} he inexorably observed, though when nature after-wardes got ground of his passions he would often send for hir to his house, desiring to have hir neare him, and would first carve hir himselfe sending it to hir with his blessing, bidding (most comonly with teares) the servant tell hir he was sorry he could not bring it hir himselfe. With my grandfather he would be free and merry and seemed exceedingly pleased with his company, the liveliness of his conversation being not at all averse to his disposition.

The new married couple in the meantime were at a great losse and forced (neither of their fathers receaving them) to bord with a freind at Farnesfield in Nottinghamshire, where, something more than a yeare after their marriage, shee was delivered of two children (on the 16th of September 1575) : my father, christened Fresche-

ville, and a daughter named Margaret who died an infant. And after, upon the 24th of March 1576, was my Uncle Francis Holles borne at Barnby-upon-Dun in Yorkshire. As theis were additions of comforts, so were they of charge, w^{ch} in their wanting condition did the more opresse them, being now fallen from all other hopes and expectations. For hir father, betwixt anger and discontent, marries againe, Margaret (daughter of Arthur Key of Woodsam, in Yorkshire, the widdow of one Woodroffe) upon whom (*p.* 121) he got in his olde age S^r Peter Frescheville, John Frescheville and Rosamund the first wife of the last John Lord Darcy of the North.³ Thus the expectation of Frescheville's inheritance was quite vanished and the other of Clyfton's (though the possibility continued for longer yet) by the like faelicity of an olde man's marriage is propagated at this day into a numerous ishue.

At the last by sedulous importunity of freindes, and especially of S^r Gervas Clifton hir grandfather (of whose letters I have seene severall on their behalfe), the two fathers were perswaded into consideration of some meanes for their better subsistence, and after two annuities first granted (the one of thirty poundes for themselves and another of fowre and twenty ^{li} for the maintenance of their children) S^r William Holles, upon a portion agreed to be given by M^r Frescheville (but not payd till after his death), consented to setle his landes in Burgh in le Marsh in the county of Lincolne upon him, w^{ch} were after assured accordingly by deed indented made the 27th day of March *a^o 24 Eliz.* betweene S^r William Holles of Houghton in the county of Nottingham K^{nt} on the one party and S^r Gervas Clifton of Clifton in the said county and Margaret Frescheville widdow, late wife of Peter Frescheville of Staveley Esq., deceased of the other party, wherby S^r William Holles for the fatherly love unto Gervas Holles his yonger son and for the advancem^t of the s^d Gervas Holles and the heires males of his body begotten and to be begotten on the body of Frances his wife, daughter of the said Peter Frescheville and neice of the sayd S^r Gervas Clifton, and in consideration of the summe of 350^{li} payd and to be payd by the sayd S^r Gervas Clifton, Peter Frescheville deceased, and the s^d Margaret unto S^r William Holles doth convey and assure unto S^r Gervas Clifton all his mesuages and landes (*p.* 122) etc. lying in Burgh and Burgh in the Marsh in the County of Lincolne to the use of the sayd S^r W^m Holles during his life and after his decease to the use of Gervas Holles his yonger sonne for his life, and after his decease to the use of Frescheville Holles, eldest son of the s^d Gervas by Frances his wife during his

life, and after to the heires males of his body, and for want of such to Francis Holles second son of the said Gervas and Frances his wife, with other remaynders and many provisoes too long to be recited.⁴ The deed is enrolled and is to be seene at large amongst the rest of my evidences, and this fine was leavied upon it in the terme ensuing—
[*Final concord confirming the above arrangement.*]^a

Theis landes of Burgh in the Marsh were purchased by S^r William Holles, father of this S^r William, part of W^m Disney of Norton Disney Esq., and Richard Disney his son and heyre apparent *18 die Maii a^o 29 Hen. 8^b*: and part of S^r John Marcham of Cotham in the county of Nottingham *16 die Julii a^o 32 Hen. 8^c*: And the croft called Maltby croft was bought by him likewise of Catherine daughter of Robert Palson *24 die Aprilis a^o 32 Hen. 8^d*: Those pastures w^{ch} were purchased of Disney (and anciently knowne by the name of Harbene Thing) are I conceive the same w^{ch} are now (*p.* 123) called Holles Ferme. They carry a mile and 37 perches in length and two closes almost quite through in breadth, and are well watered wth springes both in the midle of them and at the east end (a rare thing in the Marsh Country of Lincolneshire) and are exceeding rich groundes bearing the largest sheep wth weighty fleeces. Those purchased of S^r John Marcham I take to be those 4 closes w^{ch} are now called Wedlandes and ly nearer the towne. Theis by an inquisition taken at Boston *20 die August a^o 35 Hen. 8^e* were found to be helde of the Lady Margaret Taylbois as of her Mannour of Croft by the rent of 12^d and a payre of guilt spurs of the price of 3^s 4^d, and are now held of the Lord Munson as of the same Mannour by the same service.

This was all the inheritance y^t was settled upon them, though it seemes it stucke a litle in the olde Earle of Clare's stomache; for he said once y^t his Uncle Gervas had got a good collop out of his flicht. Certaine I am that my grandfather alwaies beleived that his father intended him a better proportion, w^{ch} made him after his father's death commence a suit in Chancery against his said nephew, severall of w^{ch} proceedings I have seene; but it ended in a reference to Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury, who made an award litle to my grandfather's advantage (the feud betwixt him and the Earle of Clare not

^a Fines Pasch., a^o 24 Elis.

^b Banc. Rot. De Cartis Script. etc. Terio Trin., a^o 29 Hen. 8.

^c Carta de Banco. Term. Trin., a^o 32 Hen. 8, Rot. 16.

^d *Ibid.*, a^o 31 et 32 Hen. 8, Rot. 3.

^e Esc. de a^o 35 Hen. 8, n^o . . . Lincs., Lib. Darcy, pag. 392.

being then risen, though it began shortly afterwards) allotting him onely an annuity of ten poundes more yearly during life w^{ch} was payd accordingly ⁵; and his father by last will had given him an hundred poundes in mony and ten poundes apeice to his children.

So long as his father lived, after his reconcilment to him, he lived wth him at Houghton together wth his wife and children save onely when action invited him abroad : as it did in the yeare 1588 when he served a voluntier at sea together with his nephew John Holles (after Earle of Clare) in that famous sea victory against the Spaniard. But after his father's death (who died as hath beene sayd before in January 1590) he seated himselfe at Grimesby in the Grey Friars there ⁶ where first my father and mother, not yet growne to man's and woman's estate, became acquainted. (*p.* 124) The day that he first came to inhabit in Grimesby (as I finde it under his owne hand) was the 10th of February 1590, not a moneth after his father's decease. How long he continued there I know not, but after my grandmother's death ⁷ he lived altogether in London untill towards his latter end, where he spent his time with so much frugality as he had well emproved his private estate if he had beene so carefull in the disposing as he was in the saving of it.

In the yeare 1597, being then above fifty yeares of age, he went the Island voyage (as it is vulgarly termed) wth the Earle of Essex and tooke both his sonnes wth him in the same engagement : but my father, who never could brook the sea, fell dangerously sicke and was sent backe againe. My grandfather (with my uncle Francis) went on the voyage w^{ch} was, as I understand, the last action wherein he served. After that he wholly did intend his estate and by his frugality had layd up in his purse considerable summes of mony wth w^{ch} he might have made a good improvement of his revenue ; but the great freindship he always bore (above all others) to S^r Percivall Willughby ⁸ of Wollaton in the county of Nottingham proved in that perticular as g^t a mischeife both to himselfe and his posterity. S^r Percivall Willughby had beene long in a declining condition and much sunke wth suites and debtes w^{ch} he had contracted, and had borrowed of my grandfather (who could deny him nothing) very liberall summes of mony, amounting in all to 3000^{li} and better ; after w^{ch} he was forced to hide his head and never to stir out of his dores for many yeares together. Those who tooke severe courses against him made shift the most of them to recover their debts, but my grandfather (who could not finde in his heart to do so) lost the greatest part of his. Only in part of satisfaction he solde him some

landes in Carleton juxta Nottingham upon w^{ch} the ensuing fine was leavied.

[*Final Concord May 28, 17 James 1 (p. 125 begins in the middle of it).*]

The next yeare after he purchased theis landes in Carleton he receaved from K. James the order of Knighthood w^{ch} was confer'd upon him at Theobaldes on the 23rd day of January 1620 in the 18th yeare of that King. He was praesented to the King by the then Duke of Richmund who was pleased to give a very handsome character of him, telling the King amongst other thinges (*p. 126*) that he had wth a great deale of courage praeserved the life of a kinsman of the Duke's in the Netherlandes, falling in to his rescue when he was assaulted upon very great disadvantage. I have heard too that when the King knighted him he kist his hand so heartily that the King sware by his saule he was a hearty olde fellow.

Shortly after this, (being now very olde) he left London and retired himselfe into the country desirous to end his dayes amongst his children and kindred. So having shipt his trunckes and household stuffe he went to sea himselfe and sayled from Gravesend to Hull about the end of February, a strange voyage and in a strange season for his yeares, being then about 74 yeares of age. From thence he came to Grimesby to my father wth whom he continued about a yeare untill S^r Percivall Willughby, by insinuating letters and praetence of better ayre, enticed him to him to Wollaton, where he continued neare about fower yeares : untill at length falling dangerously sicke S^r Percivall most dishonestly and ungratefully, in the extremity of his weaknes, employes one Percival Hynde ^a a parson and one Harvy his servant to guide my grandfather's hand to a release of all the debtes he owed him and after y^t set his seale to themselves. But upon his recovery, he, getting notice of what was done, bid farewell to S^r Percivall Willughby and returned backe to my father.

I have seene my father very passionate about this last perticular and pressing my grandfather to bring them all into the Starchamber, but could never praevayle with him to do it. He would reply that it was indeed a foule part but he did not understand that a way to right himselfe, for to sue a beggar was but to catch a lowse : he had hid his head for many yeares and severall extentes upon all his landes so y^t that way would but throw more mony after the rest and publish the infamy of a person he had loved infinitely and could not yet but retayne some remnants of that affection, with more to that purpose.

(*p* 127) It is observable that having made his will before this foule act of Sr Percival Willughbie's wherein he had given small legacies (remembrances of his love) both to him, his lady and sonne, and even to the said Hynde and Harvy, yet he would not after alter it, either as thinking it not worth the paynes or willing to let them see he died in charity. His will as it is copied from the originall recorded in the praerogative office was as followeth—

The last will and testament of me, Sr Gervas Hollys Knight, made the 3rd day of March in the first yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles etc., anno Dñi 1625. I Sr Gervas Holles, Knight, the unprofitable servant of God, living in perfect health and memory, do willingly and wth a free heart render and give unto the hands of the Lord my God my spirit w^{ch} he of his fatherly goodnes gave unto me when he fashioned this my body in my mother's wombe, by his meanes making me a living creature : nothing doubting but y^t this my Lord God for his Mercies sake manifestly expressed and shewed in the most precious blood of his most dearly beloved Sonne Christ Jesus our onely Saviour and Redeemer will receave my Soule into his glory and place it in the company of the heavenly and blessed Saintes. Imprimis. Whereas I have lately made lease for divers yeares unto Robert Parker for a good and valuable consideration of all that the farme or messuage and all the landes, tenem^{ts} and hereditaments thereunto belonging scituate and being in Carleton juxta Nottingham in the county of Nottingham wth all and every the appurtenances whatsoever and have thereupon reserved the yearly rent of ten poundes as by the lease appeares, now my will and pleasure is and I give, devise and bequeath the sayd reversion of all y^t the farme or messuage so devised and all the landes, tenements and hereditam^{ts} wth all and every of the appurtenances unto my second sonne Francis Holles and to his heires for ever ; w^{ch} said farme and all the landes thereunto belonging I lately purchased of Sr Percivall Willughby and Dame Briget his wife, then in the tenure and occupation of the aforesaid (*p*. 128) Robert Parker or of his assignee or assignes. Item. I give and bequeath unto my nephew Sr George Holles my seale ring of golde w^{ch} I usually wore having the band and holly bush engraven on it. Item. I give and devise unto my Lady Briget Willughby, wife of Sr Percivall Willughby, a peice of golde called a Portegue ¹⁰ of the valew of three poundes ten shillings and better. Item. I will and give unto Sr Percivall Willughby as a remembrance of my love my silver spectacles wth a silver engraven case belonging to them, and my Scotch dagger having my name

engraven upon it. Item. I give unto my grandchildren William and Samuel Holles to each of them a spoone of ten shillings price. Item. I give and bequeath to the poore of the parish or towne where I shalbe buried the summe of three poundes of good and lawfull mony of England aequally to be devided amongst them. Item. I give and devise unto my granchilde Gervas Holles my pocket watch, a silver bowle, and two silver tunns. It^m. I give and bequeath unto Henry Willughby third sonne of S^r Percivall Willughby now living the summe of twenty shillings. Item. I give and devise unto my servant John Streete, for the good service he hath done and hereafter shall do, one annuity or annual rent of twenty shillings a yeare for and during the terme of his naturall life, if he stay and continue in my service at the time of my death, the aforesaid annuity etc. going forth out of my farme etc. in Carleton in the county of Nottingham aforesaid. It^m. I give unto the preacher y^t shall preach my funerall sermon tenn shillings. It^m. It is my will and pleasure y^t all my guiftes and legacies bequeathed as aforesd shalbe duly observed and performed and shall likewise be paid and discharged within one quarter of a yeare next ensuing my decease. Item. It is my will and pleasure and I ordeyne constitute and appoint Frechville Holles my eldest sonne my sole executor of this my last will and testam^t and y^t he solely shall take upon him the due execution and probate of the same. In witnes whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seale the day and yeare first above written. Item. It is my will and pleasure (*p.* 129) y^t if M^r Percivall Hynde, chaplain unto S^r Percivall Willughby, shall preach my funerall sermon, y^t he shall have the summe of twenty shillings. Item. It is my further will and pleasure and I give and bequeath Henry Harvy, servant of S^r Percival Willughby, the summe of twenty shillings.

He lived after he made this his last will just two yeares and two dayes and died at Great Grimesby in the low wainscot roome of my house there upon the fifth day of March 1627. He continued sicke but two dayes nor could I understand (I was then in London) y^t he died of any disease save the incurable one of olde age. Had he lived untill May day following he had accomplit 81 yeares. His close was pious and his exit so free from sense of payne that he seemed to steale away out of the world, and he retayned his memory to the last. His desire was upon his deathbed to have beene buried in Irby Chancell by his elder brother, Denzel Holles, but there happened such exceeding ill weather wth such abundance of snow y^t it

was impossible for a coach to passe those deepe wayes, so he was compelled to have his buriall in Grimesby church where he lies in the north isle close to the wall at the head of my mother's tomb wth a square of freestone over him about a yard high, intended by me for the foundation of his monument, w^{ch} I shall perfect (God willing) if I may live to returne and enjoy happy dayes againe in my country.¹¹

He lived to see his eldest sonne two and fifty and his yonger sonne neare one and fifty yeares of age, and likewise to have grandsons by both of them. He had also two illegitimate children w^{ch} he begot after his wife's decease, a sonne called Peregrine (who died before him) whome he got upon one M^{rs} Holden, and a daughter (by a woman called Peg wth the white hand) who as I remember was married in London.

The description of his face will best appeare from his pictures : of w^{ch} I have two, one of them drawne (*p.* 130) when he was 39 yeares olde, w^{ch} discovers the hayre of his head and beard to be a darke browne and the same the colour of his eyes. The other was taken the summer before his death when he was turned fowerscore. That peice (though performed but by an ordinary hand) was very like him and representes a most comely and venerable countenance.¹² It was my father's desire to have this last picture drawne, to w^{ch} end he had got a workeman (the best y^t was then in the country) to his house, and besought my grandfather wth much importunity that he would be pleased to sit, but could not praevayle wth him. Whereupon he commanded me (knowing him to be fond of me as grandfathers comonly are of their grandchildren) to use my endeavours : by w^{ch} at last he was unwillingly overcome, and taking a key out of his pocket he gave it me and bid me take out of such a truncke a white sattin doublet embroidered wth flowers of silke and golde, saying wthall that he did not like theis fooleries, but, seeing we would have it so, and that he could be drawne with no better face, he would be drawne in a good doublet. He caused the fellow to paint in the picture an holly tree all withered and leaveles (save one or two leaves at the bottome) wth this under it—*Aliter Fui*.

He was of a midle stature, and in his youth of an active and serviceable body, apt to endure any hardnes and in a manner throughout his whole life exceeding healthfull ; indeed so healthfull as when he was threescore and sixteene he gave M^r Copley of Loversall 200^{li} to pay him 40^{li} a yeare during his life and he lived just so long after as untill he received his owne mony backe againe. He was as well furnished wth learning as in his owne opinion befitted a

gentleman ; for I have heard him say he would have a gentleman to have some knowledge in all the artes but y^t it did not become him to be excellent in any of them. He was no stranger to the softer muses. I had a booke of his poems (w^{ch} I have lost amongst other manuscripts) w^{ch} discovered no vulgar but a very sprightly fancy, such an one as might have marched wth the formost in these dayes they were written about the beginning of Q. Elizabeth. Excellent company he was (*p.* 131) and pleasant, and certainly of his owne times one of the best chronicles. In his youth (as I have observed before) he was exceeding wilde, but that his reason and riper age reduced to a far different temper ; w^{ch} shewed him a great example of temperance and sobriety, though not of continency. Olde Sr Francis Coke (who married his neice) would have spun out a whole night in telling mad stories of him : of w^{ch} one or two I shall remember.

Whilst he was a youth it happened y^t a bull fell mad in Houghton pastures ; the milke maides having been frighted by him and forced to throw downe their milke pales once or twice to run away made their complaintes to Sr W^m Holles. He (troubled) replied " Sake of God, do I keep such a company of idle knaves and none of them will take the paines to kill this bull." My grandfather being by offered himselfe to that employment. His father asked him how he would do it. " Sr," replied he, " be pleased not to trouble yrselfe wth that, onely command Tom Fowler to go along with me " (that Fowler was a great fat fellow, an olde servant in the house). Whereupon Sr W^m bid Fowler go along wth the boy and see the bull killed. Fowler, not liking the adventure, asked my grandfather how he would kill the bull. He tolde him againe that he knew he was an excellent markesman wth his gun, and wisht Fowler to take an half pike out of the armory and go along, telling him y^t when the bull approacht him he should use it for his guard and he might be sure before he came at him he would knocke him downe. Fowler would by no meanes understand the designe, but his maister's command, and ashamed to be thought he durst not venture, unwillingly engaged him. Together by a foot bridge over the river they enter the pasture and part themselves some distance ; the bull espies them and begins slowly but angerly to move towardses them. Fowler orders his halfe pike before him in a posture of defence, my grandfather seeing him stand firme returns the same way he came over the bridge and leaves him. Fowler observing the bull to draw somewhat neare lookt about to see if my grandfather had his gun ready, but finding

him gone he betakes himselfe to his heeles, and the bull espying him run makes as fast as he could after him, overtakes him close at the river's side and wth his hornes teares his breeches from the knees to the waistband and sowst him into the river. Fowler gets out wet over head and eares, returnes and complaines to his maister how his sonne had served him. Sr W^m, growing angry, my granfather besought him to have a little patience and heare his reason. (*p.* 132) "Sr" said he "wee went into the pasture together and Tom Fowler applies himselfe to his guard wth his halfe pike as the challenger, the bull overtakes him, and I, seeing them upon aequall tearmes, thought it injustice in me to ayd either party, and so left them to take their fortunes." This ended comically, but of all his mad pranks this was (or might have proved) the worst.

Being in Cornwall amongst his kindred there he heard much talke of one Mr Coriton (then called 'mad Coriton' as my grandfather was usually 'wilde Holles') and entertaining a strong aemulation at the description made of him he was very desirous to see him, and being after brought into his company Coriton saluted him and desired his better acquaintance. My grandfather tolde him he scorned his acquaintance for he was a theife. The other demanding a reason of that uncivil returne, he replied "Thou hast stollen a foole's head and set it upon thy owne shoulders." This caused a quarrell, and y^t a combat, and it a very hearty freindship ever after.

He was indeed of a very great spirit and courage and the least wayne glorious of it that ever I yet knew any man. For of all he did in y^t kinde that I heard of I receaved it from the lips of other men, nothing from his own. I remember being one day with him when I was a boy, amongst other praeceptes he gave me this: "Never" (sayd he) "whilst you live praetend to courage, for if you have it in you it wilbe impossible but one time or other you will have occasion offred you to shew it. If you have it not, yet (not praetending to it) the disgrace will not sticke deep; whilst men expect litle, they make no great noyse when they see they are not cousened,¹³ but if you praetend to it and upon tryall fall short, you are the most lost thing in the world."

If he had any vanity it was a disposition he had (even to his last) to weare costly apparell. I remember not above two yeares before his death he made him a tawney sattin suit and bestowed neare thirty pounds upon the embroidery; but this it is likely he learnt whilst he was a souldier, liked it, and would not leave it. He was happy in having dutiful children, and in this, that he was towardses

a man when Q. Elizabeth entered hir happy raigne so that he enjoyed the glory of hers in his active dayes, the calme of K. James in his (*p.* 133) winter, and died peaceably under K. Charles before he could suspect or his country felt those dire calamities that now oppresse it.

It remaynes now that I give an account of my grandmother and hir ancestours. In performing of w^{ch} I shall take the liberty to discourse more at large both because it seemes for the praesent to be a family (as to the male branches) either like to expire, or (w^{ch} is the next bad condition), to sinke to a very narrow and low fortune ; and because there are derived to me and my posterity (thorough it) many streames of the oldest nobility and gentry.

CAP. 15

This family of Frescheville hath beene of great antiquity and eminency in the Kingdome of England, but enobled especially by their marriage with two heyres : an heyre of Hubert Fitz-Rafe, Baron of Crych, and an heyre of Musard, Baron of Staveley, w^{ch} were married to two Ankers de Frescheville, grandfather and grandchilde.^a Nor will it be labour mispent to derive theis two currents into their present channell, and to let posterity know of what quality and eminency they were in their generations.¹

Rafe Fitz-Hubert and Hasculph Musard were both of them of the Norman nobility and eminent commanders under K. William the First in his conquest of England. To both theis in reward of their services he gave great possessions in severall counties of this Kingdome, the perticulars of w^{ch} I shall set downe as I have them transcribed from the originall record in the Exchequer commonly called Domesday Booke—*[Extract (from Domesday) of the lands in Nottinghamshire held by Rafe Fitz-Hubert in the town of Nottingham and in Barton in Fabis (p. 134) Clifton, Chilwell, East Chilwell, Bunny, Keyworth, Tevershall, Kirkby in Ashfield, Wansley, Annesley (p. 135), Cossall, Gibsmere, and Widmerpool.]*

Theis were landes w^{ch} the Conquerour gave unto Rafe Fitz-Hubert in Nottinghamshire. But in Derbyshire he had a far greater proportion. Let us heare the record. *[Extract (from Domesday) of the lands in Derbyshire held by Rafe Fitz-Hubert in the town of Derby and in Eckington, Mosborough, Beighton, Barlborough, Palterton, Scarcliffe, Tunstall (p. 136), Duckmanton, Stretton, Egstow, Hanley, Ashover, Newton, Crich, Wessington, Ufton, Stony Middleton, Ogston*

^a Theis at the least were thus much Barons as y^t they held their landes of the King in *Capito per Baroniam*, and in the times wherin most of theis Barons lived (as the most learned Selden observes) *tenere de Rege in Capite habere possessiones sicut Baroniam*, and to be a Baron and to have right to sit with the rest of the Barons in Councils or Courts of Judgement according to the lawes of y^t time were synonymous (Titl. of Hon. Pars. 2^{da}, cap. 5, sect. 20, pag. 704). And y^t all honorary Barons of y^t time were (for aught appeares) Barons only by tenure (Ibidem, sect. 17, pag. 690, 691).

(*p.* 137), *Hathersage, Harthill, Boulton, Willington, Kirk Langley, Ballidon, Ingleby, Wirksworth, Clifton, Ripley, Barrow upon Trent and Werredun (Warrington Knob ?).*]

(*p.* 138) Theis were the landes in Nottinghamshire and Derbysh. w^{ch} he had of the Conquerour's guift, w^{ch} amount in all to 27 Mannours, to w^{ch} were regardant 214 villaines, 48 sochm. 21 censarii and 97 bordarii, What he had given him in other counties [*gap in MS.*]. But theis before mentioned were valued at 20 knightes fees and were assessed accordingly in y^t scutage w^{ch} was leavied for the redemption of K. Richard the first, as we finde in the Red Booke of the Exchequer.

The principall seat of theis Barons was Criche in the county of Derby, w^{ch} was the head of y^t Barony. Concerning w^{ch} Mannour K. John granted to Hubert Fitz-Rafe divers priviledges and immunities as appeares in the Pipe Rolles amongst the Fines made before y^t King in his second yeare, where we meet this—

'Hubertus filius Radī r. c. de 30 marcis pro habendo manerio suo de Crich' quiet. ab omni exactione forrestariorum et pro habendis canibus suis et venacione in bosco ejusdem manerii. Et quod boscus ille ne (sic) sit inforrestatus.'^a

This Rafe Fitz-Hubert who was seized of all theis Mannours in the 20th yeare of the Conqueror had Rafe Fitz-Rafe his sonne and heyre (so I finde it in a genealogy attested by the last S^r Peter Frescheville, but I do confes I have not otherwais met wth him yet in any record) who had Hubert Fitz-Rafe² last mentioned; who it seemes, lived long. For I finde amongst the Pipe Rolles that he flourished from the eleventh yeare of K. Henry the Second, a^o 11 Hen. 2 *Hubertus filius Radī r. c. de 20^{li} de exercitu Wallie*,^b through the raignes of Richard the First and K. John unto the 8th yeare of Henry the 3rd.^c In w^{ch} yeare I finde y^t *Hubertus filius Radī r. c. de 30 marcis de 15 feodis de scut. de Mungumeri*. After w^{ch} yeare I meet wth him no more, and it is probable about y^t time he died. Of what family his mother was wee are yet ignorant, but that hir name was Matilda, and y^t shee tooke upon hir the (*p.* 139) habit of religion appeares by the charter w^{ch} I met wth in a Register Booke once appertaining to the Priory of Thurgarton in the handes of S^r Roger Cooper—

^a Rot. Pipae de a^o 2 Jo., Not. et Derb.

^b Rot. Pipae de a^o 11 H. 2, Not. et Derb.

^c Rot. Pipae Not. et Derb. de annis 14 Hen. 2, 35 Hen. 2, 6 Ri. 1, 7 Ri. 1, 8 Ri. 1, 12 Jo., 3 Hen. 3, et 8 Hen. 3.

'Sciant etc. Hubertus fil. Radī concessi et dedi etc. Deo et Beato Petro et Canonicis de Thurgarton in puram et perpetuam elemosinam cum matre mea Matilde, quando religionis habitum suscepit, terram quam Willūs fil. Gregorii tenuit de me in territorio de Scartheclive, v¹²^t terram quae jacet inter viam molendini et essartum Willi de Criche et aliam terram quam de me tenuit in cultura de Crandale, pro salute animae meae et uxoris meae etc.'^a

Hubert Fitz-Rafe left behinde him a daughter and heyre (or coheyre, for to me it yet seemes not very cleare whether shee was) named Juliana, who was in hir father's life-time married to Anker de Frescheville. It is plaine that the moity only of Hubert Fitz-Rafe's Barony descended upon Frescheville, for I finde amongst the Fees of Hen. the 3^ds time that Barony thus devided—

'Feoda Radī de Fressevill', de Baronia Huberti filii Radulphi.'^b

De Radō de Fressevill III¹ 4^s pro quinque feodis militum et pro parte feodi unius in Boney, Barton, Brademare, Scardeclive et Cruch cum pertin. 11¹ 4^s.

De Rogero de Summervill pro uno feodo in Blakewell cum pertin. 2¹.

De Johē de Orreby pro uno feodo militis ibidem 2¹.

De Reginaldo de Anesleye pro duobus feodis militum in Anesleye cum pertin. 4¹.

De Roberto Bichet pro quarta parte feodi unius milit. in Chilwell 10^s.

De Abbate de Derleye, pro duobus feodis in Rippelay cum pertin. 4¹.

De Symone filio Symonis pro dimidio feodi milit. in Midleton cum pertin. 1¹.

De Matheo de Haversech pro dim. feodi milit. in Haversech cum pertin. 1¹.

De Radō filio Radī de Reresbie pro feodo unius militis in Essovere de eodem feodo 2¹.

(p. 140) This was Frescheville's proportion. And we finde at the least an aequall proportion vested in another family as followes in the same record—

De Honore Johīs Stutevill, de medietate Baronie Hubti filii Radulphi

De Johē [de] Stutevill' pro quindecim feodis militum in Kirkeby cum pertin. 20¹.

Johēs de Stutevile tenet Kirkeby, que valet 20¹. 16^s. 6^d.

Et Hekinton', quod valet 33¹.

Et Barton, quod valet 23¹.

Et Bradmer, quod valet 8¹.

Idem tenet novem feoda milit. quartam et 8^{va}m partem feodi milit. que tenent Galfrid. Barry, Alexander de Wansley, Ricūs de Hertehill, Rogūs de Insula, Matheus de Havereshagh, Adam de Gredling, Abbas de Weibecke. Henricus de Morisburg. et Robertus Torkard quatuor bovatas terre pro servitio portandi banerum domini sui in exercitu Wallie.

From this division of this Barony the first Earle of Kingston (who

^a Registr. de Thurgarton, fol. 19a.

^b Lib. Feod. penes Com. de Kingston.

was a great lover of Record-Antiquities and very understanding in those of his owne nation) did conclude y^t Hubert Fitz-Rafe had two daughters and heyres, the one married to Frescheville and the other to Stuteville. But this seemes to me doubtfull both because I meet wth no such thing elsewhere and for y^t I finde a partition betweene Stuteville and Fitz-Rafe far more ancient, as appeares by a scutage leavied towards the latter end of Hen. 2 where the rolles tell us that

Henricus de Stutevill. r. c. de 15^l de scutagio de feodo quod partitum fuit inter eum et Hubertum filium Radulphi.³ ^a

This partition, w^{ch} must needes be of a very great inheritance when the moity payd 15^l scutage might probably be the devident of some great man's heyres that they or their fathers had married, unles possibly there had happened some forfeiture. For I finde in Domesday Booke y^t anciently in Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire they had this priviledge—

Si tainus habens sacam et socam forisfecerit terram suam inter regem et comitem, habebunt medietatem trē ejus atque pecunie, et legalis uxor cum legitimis heredibus, si tuerint, habebunt aliam medietatem.^b

However the match of Frescheville is cleare by this ensuing charter, whose originall was in the custody of the aforesaid E. of Kingston

(p. 141) Sciant omnes etc quod ego Hubertus filius Radulfi dedi etc. Briano de Insula et her. suis vel cui assignare voluerit, pro homagio et servitio suo, totam terram meam cum omnibus pertin. suis quam habui in villis de Scarthecliva et Paltertona et in Languath et in Ruele et in locis quorum unus dicitur La Grange et alter locus dicitur Les Milns cum dominico messuagio meo ejusdem ville de Scartheclive, et cum toto dominio meo, et cum toto parco meo, et cum molendinis ejusdem ville de Scartheclive, et cum tota secta sua; et omnibus aliis pertin. suis, et cum homagiis et servitiis et releviis et wardis et escaetis libere tenentium meorum de praedicta villa et locis, sine aliquo retinemento; excepta terra illa cum pertin. quam prius dederam Ankerō de Freskevill' cum Juliana filia mea in maritagium, in praedicta villa et locis. Et exceptis sexaginta solidatis redditus annuis similiter quas dederam in maritagium praedictae Ankerō cum praedicta Juliana in molendinis praedictis de Scartheclive. Quos vero praedictos sexaginta solidos praedictus Brianus et her. sui vel assignati annuatim reddent heredibus praedictae Juliane ad terminos statutos, tenenda et habenda eidem Briano et her. suis etc. sine aliquo retinemento, reddendo, etc. unum espervarium sornum vel duos solidos annuatim ad festum S^ci Petri ad Vincula apud Scartheclive et faciundo forinsecum servitium etc. Hiis testibus, Willō Basset, Willō de Cressy, Radō

^a Rot. Pipae. Not. et Derb. de a^o 33 Hen. 2, Lib. Rube^s, fol. 60 de a^o 33 Hen. 2, Not. et Derb.

^b Lib. Cens. Notinghamscire.

Basset, Ada de Furnes, Thom. Basset, Roberto Le Salvage, Laurentio de Burton, Willō Cap[ellano] de Scartheclive, Waltō de Godardvill, Rogō de Dencort, Rogero de Essex, Johē de Walklingham, Thom. de Scoteney, Radō de Nevile, Briano de Stopham, Rogero fratre suo, Roberto de Balloil, Willō de Diva, Germano Hansell, Hugone de Cressy, Willō de Gilling, Willō Thorkard, Willō filio Willī de Cruche, Waltō de Theines et multiis aliis.

(*p.* 142) This deed I conceive might be made about Richard the 1st his raigne, for most of the witnesses I finde living in y^t time. It is therefore not unprobable y^t Anker de Frescheville might marry Juliana about the latter end of Henry the 2nd. But it is certaine y^t this match gave a great addition to that family both in revenue and nobility, and from hir their posterity will yet praetend a right to that Barony. I will only add that I have seene in some notes of S^r Peter Frescheville y^t Hubert FitzRafe had two wives, Sara and Eodelina, but elsewhere I have neither met wth them nor anything concerning them. Let us now step a litle backe to bring along our other heyre of Musard, from whome likewise Frescheville makes a praetence to another Barony.

Hasculphus Musard ^a, or Harscuidus, Ascuit, Hascuil, Harscat or Hascoit (for all theis wayes I finde him written in olde recordes) was an eminent commander under the conquering Norman, who bestowed upon him in several counties theis possessions following as we finde recorded in the Booke of Domesday—

[*Extract from Domesday Book of the lands held by Hasculphus Musard follows (pp. 143-5).*]

Theis were the landes and Mannours w^{ch} Norman bounty bestowed upon Hasculph Musard, to w^{ch} were regardant 185 villaines, 122 bordarii, 66 servi expresly (besides those servi and ancillae whose number is not at all mentioned) and 5 coterelli. Of theis landes and the services appertaining consisted Musard's Barony, w^{ch} amounted in all to about 25 knightes fees, as I shall observe hereafter. This Hasculph Musard became a monke in the Abbey of Ely, concerning w^{ch} let us heare what the history of y^t church sayes, as I finde it in a manuscript given by Archbishop Laud (*p.* 146) to the University Library in Oxford and to w^{ch} I was directed by my very worthy freind M^r W^m Dugdale, the best and most judicious of all our moderne antiquaries, whome I ought not to mention but wth y^t just testimony his learning, industry, good disposition, honesty, and most unshaken integrity merit.

^a Musard signifies in the French tounge a delayer or pawser. It seemes he y^t first bore the name was a man of slow dispatch or deep consideration.

Erat tunc vir bonus de curia Harscoitus, cognomento Musard, apud Dominum suum Regem valde honoratus, probitate laudabilis, ingenuis patriae, si non praeferendus, merito coequandus, habens sub se milites, sed nequaquam vitius (quibus solent hujusmodi implicari homines) timori scilicet vel jactantiae adhaesit, verū honestati et libertati totus deditus neminem concubiebat, nulli injuriam fecit, in his solum quae salutis sunt procuravit. Audierat sane opinionem Beatae Aedheldredae undique circa regionum fines cum meritum premo maxime propagari : ad sanctam Ely' properavit, per sanctarum illic veneranda suffragia sperans suorum consequi posse remedia peccaminum, ubi et venerando susceptus est obsequio, et fratrum valde delectatus devotione ; sed mox in brevi corripitur molestia corporis : mortem sibi imminere sensit : quibus potuit necessitatibus penitentiae et elemosinarum, tanquam de hoc seculo migraturus, se munire non distulit ; accessivit enim fratres quosdam cum Priore Ecclie, in ipsorum se velle consortium converti exposuit, orans et deprecans propter amorem advocatricis suae Aedheldredae ut ipsum in monachatum suscipiant ; et ne hoc segnius annuant, de suis facultatibus manerum de Estune secum dare promittit. Susceptus vero et monachus effectus donum suum proprio sigillo signavit Ecclie, in conspectu clericorum ac militum. In super ejusdem Harscoiti filius astitit Rodbertus, donacoem patris, a se et suis heredibus in jus perpetuum Elyensi Ecclie quietam conclamavit.^a

Hanc quoque terram Ecclia diu libere possedit, cunctosque inde redditus ad operationem fratres deputabant, donec episcopus Herveus eandem abstraxit de loco possessionem ac cuidam suo consanguineo distribuit, unde nunc usque ea penitus caruit.^b

This Herveus ⁴ had been Bishop of Bangor and deprived of y^t Bishopricke ; after w^{ch} he repaired to Ely where after (*p.* 147) the death of a Richard, sonne of Gilbert Earle of Clare, the praecedent Abbot of Ely, he was elected ^c ; and after by the favour of K. Henry the first and confirmation of Pope Paschal the 2nd he got y^t Abbey changed into a Bishopricke,^d for w^{ch} he had the Pope's bull and the King's charter, and was the first Bishop of y^t sea.^e It seemes this Mannour of Eston (w^{ch} is the same mentioned before in Domesday) he gave from his church to his kinsmen, and it seemes he had some right to do it, as granted before to himselfe by Hasculph Musard ; w^{ch} will appeare by this charter of confirmation of William Rufus, unles possibly it might be forged by the Bishop.

[*The charter of William II follows in MS.*]

It is plaine by the praemisses y^t Hasculph Musard died a monke in Ely Abbey, and likely y^t his sonne Robert succeeded in the Barony.

^a Hist. Eliens. in Bib. Bodl., Lib. 2, fol. 39b.

^b Hist. Eliens. Lib. 2, fol. 39b.

^c *Ibid.*, fol. 46a, b.

^d *Ibid.*, fol. 43a.

^e *Ibid.*, Lib. 3, fol. 1a, 2a, b.

But of him there is no mention in S^r Peter Fresheville's pedigree entred in the Heraldes Office. In his roome, next to Hasculph, I finde Hugh Musard (who likely was sonne or brother and heyre to Robert) and after him Richard,⁵ whose name I meet wth in the Red Booke of the Exchequer,^a and seemes to have beene dead about the latter end of K. Stephen; for I finde his wife endowed in the first yeare of K. Henry the 2nd. Let us heare the record because it proves this, and punctually acquaintes us wth what knightes fees Musard held in the counties of Derby and Nottingham.^b

[*Extract from the Red Book follows.*]

(p. 148) Theis fees are under the title of Derb. and Not. and amount in all to 14 knights fees and an halfe and the 15th part of a kn^{ts} fee. And just the same I finde them to be in the 33rd yeare of Hen. 2^d. For in the Scutage of Gallweie, w^{ch} was assessed y^t yeare at 20^s the kn^{ts} fee, wee meet this—

[*Other references to the Pipe Rolls or Red Book of the Exchequer for Ralph Musard's knight's fees in the reigns of Henry II, Richard I, John and Henry III follow here.*]

But to returne. Richard Musard had Hasculph Musard his sonne and heyre, and (if we will beleive M^r Samuel Roper of Lincolne's Inne) a younger sonne (*Willūs cum Rubra Spatha*) from whome M^r Roper sayes he is descended, and shoves some transcript of charters (but I could never see the originalls) wherin this William wth the red sword is named, and after him John, Fulbert, and Eustace Rospear,⁶ w^{ch} name at length he will have to dwindle into Roper, from a bloody sworded souldier into a peaceable ropemaker. But theis romances are but too frequent, and I more than suspect this for one, both because I could never yet meet any authentique record wherin any of theis men are mentioned, and because I have beene assured by worthy persons y^t know him well y^t he hath not beene unapt to forge such fables: a foule part and very unbecoming a gentleman; but what ugly thing will not that man do that wilbe contrary to his conscience and knowledge (as he hath beene) a traytour to his lawfull soveraigne. Yet (w^{ch} I wonder at) M^r Dugdale gives him credit.^c

Certaine it is y^t Richard Musard had besides his son Asculph a daughter named Matilda, who was married to Matheus de Haversheg, as appears by this ensuing deed whose originall remaynes amongst my cosen Frescheville's evidences—

^a Lib. Rube^s, fol. 107, a^o 1 Hen. 2.

^b *Ibid.*

^c Ant. of Warw., pag. 232a.

Sciant, etc., quod ego Radŭs Musard dedi etc. (*p.* 149) Radŏ Musard, filio meo, pro homagio et servitio suo quatuor bovatas terrae in villa de Wudetorp. Illas scilicet quas Hasculfus Musard pater meus dedit in liberum maritagium Matheo de Haversheg cum Matillida amita mea, etc. Huius test. Olivero de Encurt, Rogero de Encurt, Radŏ persona de Ekeneton, Johē persona de Eckenton, Radŏ Brutone, Magistro Nigello Bonvalet, Magistro Henr. de Derbia et multis aliis.^a

[Seal drawn]

This Hasculph Musard was a benefactor of the Abbey of Welbecke to w^{ch} he granted (as appears by an ancient Cartulary once belonging to that Abbey and lately in the custody of the before named Earle of Kingston)

In perpetuam elemosinam ad lumen altaris totam decimam pascuagii nemoris sui de Stafleia in porcis et in denar ^b;

w^{ch} guift his sonne Rafe Musard confirms *pro salute aīe sue et aīe Isabelle uxoris sue.*^c And the same Hasculph Musard was likewise a benefactor to the poore people of the Hospitall of St. John's of Hierusalem, to whome he and Joan his wife grantes the moiety of the church of Staveley, of w^{ch} grant this originall charter is amongst the aforementioned evidences—

Notum sit, etc. quod ego Aschulf Musard et domina Johanna sponsa mea et heredes mei concessimus et dedimus etc. Deo et beatis pauperibus S^ci Hospital. Jrlm. dimidiam Ecclesiam de Staveleya, scilicet illam mediatatem quam Paganus decanus de Cesterfeld tenuit in perpetuam elemosinam cum omnibus pertin. suis libere, etc. Huius test. Ricŏ Episcopo Coventr. Radŏ Archid. de Stafford, Rogŏ Archid. de Salopesber. Albino Abbate de Darleia et Willŏ Decano de Lighesfeld, Hug. Decan. de Cesterfeld, Johē Sac. de Staveley, Ricŏ de Helium, Radŏ de Abbetot et Willŏ Cl^{ic}ŏ de Staveley et Fulcone Dapifero domini Aschulfi.

(*p.* 150) He flourished almost throughout the reigne of K. Henry the 2^d, for we finde y^t he certified his fees.⁷ [*Certificates follow from the above sources for Scutages, Aids and Dower.*]

It seemes by this recorde that Hasculph Musard left behinde him at his death only one sonne and a daughter. The sonne, named Rafe, succeeded his father in the Barony, but that he had an elder sonne named Robert (who it seemes died before his father) appears in this following charter—

Sciant etc. Hasculphus Musardus dedi, etc. Hereberto de Hanleya totam terram v^{iz}t unam bovāt. et dim. in Hanleya et un. bovāt. in Staveleya, etc.

^a Carta penes Johēm Frescheville.

^b Registr. abbat de Welbecke, pag. 106.

^c *Ibid.*, pag. eadem.

Reddendo annuatim unā librā piperis, Roberto filio meo annuente. Coram hīs testibus Fulcone de Monasteriis, Radō de Abbetot, Ricō de Heliun, Alano Catsahors, Hosberto filio Toke, Henr. de Strettuna, Willō Basset, Hugone Clerico qui cartam fecit. Valet, (*Sigillum eques, circum scriptio—Sigillum Hasculfi Musardi*).^a

[More references to the Pipe Rolls follow for Ralph Musard's career (p. 151).]

He was High Sheriffe of Gloucestershire the first yeare of King Hen. 3^d, and so continued untill the 10th ^b; a great argument both of his fidelity to his Prince, and of his courage and abilities to have the *Posse Comitatus* committed to him in that dangerous time when most of the nobility had made a defection, and the French Prince (whome they had called in) was maister both of London and many principall townes and castles in the Kingdome. In the 10th yeare of Hen. 3 he was made Justitiar Itinerant for the counties of Leicester and Warwicke, together wth Stephen de Segrave, Rob de Lexinton, and W^m Fitz-Waren. And about that time (I take it) it was that he gave the village of Hanley together wth his body to the monastery of Beauchief. Let us heare the charter as I took it from the originall :

Omnibus, etc. Radūs Musard saltm in Dñō. Noverit universitas vestra me divino intuitu, etc. dedisse etc. Deo et B. Marie et Ecclie Sēi Thome Martiris de Beauchief et canonicis ibid. Deo servientibus, cum corpore meo, villulam de Hanlee cum hominibus absque ullo retinemento etc. in puram et perpetuam elemosinam pro salute animae meae et patris et matris meae et omnium ant. et her. meor. etc. ; Test. Willō Basset, Galfrido de Musters, Willō de Heriz, Willō de Menil, Rogō de Eyncurt, Hasculpho Musard, Hugone de Linacre etc. ^c

In the 5th yeare of Henry the 3^d he made fine to the King of an hundred mkes for his trespas of marrying the King's ward wthout his license. For thus we finde it in the Rolle.

Radūs Musard r. c. de 100 mcīs pro transgressione eo quod duxit in uxorem Ysabillam que fuit Johīs de Neovill, que fuit de donatione (p. 152) Regis, sine licentia ipsius.^d

Here is omitted, either in the originall or transcript, a very important word [*filia* or *uxor*] w^{ch} should enforme us whether shee was daughter or widdow to John de Nevile.⁸ But it is plaine she was a coheyre wth hir sister Joan (the wife first of Philip de Ulecotes

^a Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^b Rot. Pip. Gloucestr annis 12345679 Hen. 3, Pat. 5, H. 3, pt. 1, m. 6.

^c Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^d Rot. Pip. Glocestrescire a^o 5 Hen. 3.

and after of Walter de Godardville) and in fine the sole heyre. All this is plaine by comparing a rolle of the 8th yeare of Hen. 3 wth amother of the 10th. [*Extracts from these rolls follow.*]

The same loyalty w^{ch} he praeserved to K. Hen. 3^d he had manifested before to K. John his father. For w^{ch} the King in the last yeare of his raigne grantes him the landes of all his enemies w^{ch} helde of his fee in the counties of Warwicke, Oxford, Berks and Derby.^a

[*Extracts from close Roll follows.*]

In the 5th yeare of Hen. 3^d he served in the Kinge's army at Bitham in Lincolneshire against William de Fortibus who was then in rebellion^b; and had the Kinge's *de scutagio assidendo*, v^{12t} 10 sol. *de scuto de feodis militum que de domino rege tenet.*^c

(p. 153) He died probably about the 14th yeare of K. Hen. the 3^d.^g For the 16th day of September that yeare his sonne did his homage [*Homagium Robti filii et heredis Radī Musard defuncti 16 7^{br}*].^d And a litle after the same yeare wee finde this—*Radūs Musard Junior filius Radī Musard defuncti*. It is most likely he was buried in the Abbey of Beauchef to w^{ch} he had before given the hamlet of Hanley wth his body.^e

By this before-mentioned record it seemes y^t Rob^t Musard was his sonne and heyre; w^{ch} likewise agrees wth the descent in S^r Peter Frescheville's pedigree w^{ch} makes Rob^t to be his sonne and heyre, and to dy wthout ishue. Yet wee finde in the Pipe Rolles in the 16th yeare of Hen. the 3^d that Rafe Musard paid releife for his landes as heyre to his father and not to his brother¹⁰ [*extract from Pipe Roll follows.*]^f And it should seeme y^t Isabell (the daughter or the relict of John de Nevile) for the trespas of marrying whome wthout the Kinge's licence Rafe Musard the father made fine of an hundred markes, was not mother to theis children. For he payd y^t fine in the 5th yeare of Hen. 3,^g and Rafe Musard, his younger sonne, payd releife for his landes (as of full age) in the 16th yeare of the same King.^h Unlesse peradventure the trespas might be long before committed, and the fine (by reason of his so many services both to K. John and K. Henry) for divers yeares forborne. Concerning this second Rafe my collections have acquainted me no further, save that S^r Peter Frescheville's pedigree says y^t he died

^a Claus. 18 Joh., pt. 1, m. 8.

^b Claus. 5, H. 3, in dorso.

^c Mat. Par., pag. 310, lin. 31 et 43, editio ultima.

^d Fin. et Cl. de a^o 14 Hen. 3, m. 3 and m. 5.

^e Vide antea, pag. 151.

^f Rot. Pip. Glousterscire a^o 16 Hen. 3.

^g Rot. Pip. Gloc. a^o 5 Hen. 3.

^h Rot. Pip. Gloc. a^o 16 Hen. 3.

in the 49th yeare of Hen. the third.¹¹ And that his wife's name was Christian is apparent from this charter of his sonne w^{ch} followeth :

Sciunt etc. quod ego Radūs Musard, filius et heres domini Radi Musard, dedi, etc. Roberto Dote, etc. messuagium, etc. in villa de Staveley, etc. Reddendo inde annuatim domine Christiane matri mee tres solidos etc. Test. Petro de Brymington, Jordano de Abbitot, Adam de Gredelyng, Hugone de Dokemanton, Petro clerico, Johā de Scondiacre, Willō Musard, et aliis.^a

[*Seal drawn*]

Here I am to observe an error of Cambden's concerning the armes of this family of Musard. He in his Brittainia hath this passage, speaking of the Barons of Alfreton :

His baronibus de Alfreton erant pro insignibus duo aurei (ut vocitent) cheverni in parma cerulea. Quae eadem insignia Musardi, Barones de Staveley in hoc agro gestarunt coloribus commutatis etc.^b;

when it is plaine by the seale of this charter, and to twenty more y^t I have seene of theis Barons Musardes, y^t they bore azure, 3 annulets and not at all 2 chevernes. Indeed S^r Peter Frescheville quarter'd or, 2 chevernes azure within a border engrayled sa. for the coat of Musard, by what error I cannot guesse, and from him it seemes y^t Cambden tooke it upon trust, as from others he hath done many other thinges in his Brittainia, (p. 154) w^{ch} hath render'd it so erroneous in many places. And it is to be wished y^t some able antiquary would take a thorough examination of it, and make some annotations with emendations upon it.

In the record called *Testa de Nevile* (w^{ch} was written in the dayes of Ed. 2 but was a transcript of those certificates w^{ch} were made a^o 33 Hen. 3 upon sundry occasions) we finde the names both of Rafe Musard and of Robert ; but wth this difference, that the fees of Rafe are sayd to be held by him *in present*. and those of Robert are usually wth a *que fuerunt*. Let us heare what y^t record sayth concerning them and the fees they then possest.

[*Extracts follow in MS.*]

Here we may observe theis wordes *de Baronia, de Baronia de Musarderia*, and *de Honore Musard'* all w^{ch} denote the greatnes of the possessions and y^t they were of the Baronage of England. I finde no more of this second Rafe Musard save that he left 5 children behinde him,^{12v.12t} Rafe Musard (who succeeded him in the Barony) Nicholas Musard (who in processe of time became heyre likewise) Amicia the wife of Anker de Frescheville, Margaret

^a Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^b Cambden Britt. Derb.

the wife of John de Hibernia (or Ireland)¹³ and Joan the wife of William de Chelardston.^{14 a}

Concerning Rafe Musard his sonne who succeeded him I have met wth nothing but the charter before mentioned, and what I found in a pedigree in the Heraldes Office asserted by the hand of S^r Peter Frescheville as truly drawne from his evidences and other recordes ; w^{ch} was that he died in the 56th yeare of K. Hen. the 3^d leaving John Musard his sonne and heyre.^{15 b} And the sayd John Musard married Matilda¹⁶ and died w^{thout} ishue a^o 17 Ed. 1, leaving Nicholas Musard his uncle the heyre of his estate and Barony.¹⁷

(p. 155) Nicholas Musard was the last Baron of this race. I finde him lord of Stavely in the yeare 1290, w^{ch} was about the 18th yeare of Ed. the 1st. For then he granted to Rafe the sonne of William Musard a penny rent in Stavely

Pateat etc. quod ego Nicholaus, dictus Musard, dominus de Stavely, concessi Radō dicto Musard filio Willi Musard, etc. unum denarium argenti annui redditus, etc. Test. Radō de Frecheville etc. Datum apud Stavely, etc. a^o Domini 1290.^c

[Seal drawn.]

By this grant it appeares y^t he was lord of Stavely in the 18th yeare of K. Ed. the 1st, and so he continued in the 27th yeare, but was dead in the 29th yeare of the same King.¹⁸ For then his sister Margaret (one of his coheyres) grantes severall villaines and releases severall landes of the fee of Stavely to severall persons. All this appeares by theis three ensuing deeds w^{ch} are amongst my cosen Frescheville's evidences :

Sciant etc. quod ego Willūs de Norreys dedi, etc. Nichō Musard undecim solidatas redditus et sex denarios et obulum etc. cum pertin. in territorio de Stavely etc. Test. Rogero le Bret milite, Johē de Eyncourt, Rogero le Breton, Hugone de Linakir, Willō le Bret, Rogero de Dokemanton. Dat. etc. a^o 27 Ed. 1.^d

Margareta Musard, filia dñi. Radi Musard quietum clamavi Roberto de Hagneby omnia trās, etc. que idem Robertus tenet in feodo de Stavely etc. Test. Johē de Eyncourt, Willō le Bret, etc.^e

Margareta soror dñi. Nicholai Musard, dña. tertie partis de Stavely, dedi etc Willō le Bret, Willelmum, Petrum, Johannem, Evam, et Johannam, filios et filias Thome Balle de Stavely nativos meos, etc. Datum apud Stavely a^o r. r. Edfi 29.^f

It appeares further y^t Nicholas Musard (the last Baron of this family) was dead in the 29th yeare of K. Ed. the 1st. For the King

^a Orig. de a^o 29 Ed. 1, Derb.

^b Ex offic. Faecial. Derb. ; Esc. de a^o 17 Ed. 1, n^o 6, Derb.

^c Carta penes Johannem Frescheville. ^d *Ibid.* ^e *Ibid.* ^f *Ibid.*

had received the homage of his coheires, and gave command to his Escheator beyong Trent that (having taken security for the payment of their reasonable releifes) he should make an equall partition of the landes amongst them. Heare the record—

[*Extract from the Originalia Roll follows.*]^a

Before this partition was made it appeares that Amicia the wife of Anker de Frescheville was dead : for hir sonne Rafe de Frescheville did his homage here as nephew and coheyre unto Nicholas Musard. Nor did the possession of this inheritance continue long wth the other sisters ; for it appeares in a *Quare impedit* of the 19th yeare of Ed. 2 that John Ireland enfeofed Rafe de Frescheville of all his part w^{ch} he had in Stavely.^b And William de Chelaston and Joan his wife enfeofed Walter de Langton of their third part of the Mannour of Stavely ; and Langton enfeofed Robert de Clifford who granted it to John de Crumbwell and Idonia his wife.^c And in that 19th yeare of Ed. 2 the sayd John and Idonia were impleaded by Rafe de Frescheville and Margaret his wife concerning the presentation of the moity of the church of Stavely.

Johēs de Crumbwell et Idonea uxor ejus summ. fuerunt ad respond. Radō de Freshenvill et Margarete uxori ejus de placito quod permittant eos praesentare idoneum personam ad medietatem Ecclie de Stavely, que vacat et ad suam spectat donacionem etc.^d

Yet after this part (w^{ch} Crumwell had) returned to the house of Clifford againe (but whether by guift, purchase or inheritance I know not) and so continued untill the time of Q. Elizabeth. Then, after S^r Gervas Clifton the gentle (whose mother was daughter to Henry Lord Clifford) had married his daughter to my great grandfather Frescheville, he prevailed wth the Earle of Cumberland to sell all those his landes in Staveley unto M^r Frescheville his sonne in law, as appeares by a letter of his to my sayd great grandfather w^{ch} is yet amongst my evidences.

This I shall further observe y^t John Ireland (who granted his third part of Stavely to Rafe de Frescheville) was sonne and heyre to Margaret, the daughter of Rafe, Lord Musard, and sister and co-heir of Nicholas, Lord Musard. For after the death of John Ireland hir husband shee was seized of the sayd third part and in hir widdowhood granted an annuity out of it (by the name of Margaret Musard, it being usuall in those dayes for the heyres of great men when they

^a Orig. de a^o 29 Ed. I, Derb.

^b Qu. Imp. a^o 19 Ed. 2.

^c Ex archis Johis Frescheville.

^d Placita de Banco. Ter. Mich. de a^o 19 Ed. 2, Rot. 97.

married meaner gentlemen to keep still their own names) to Alice hir daughter :

Margareta Musard, dñā. 3^{11e} partis ville de Stavely in mea propria viduitate dedi etc. Alicie filie mee pro servitio suo annuum redditum quatuor solidorum etc. Dat. etc. a^o r. r. Ed. filii r. Ed. primo.^a

Thus I have brought this great streame into severall channells. But before I leave it and draw up the genealogy it wilbe requisite to designe what place was the *Caput Baronie*, the head of this Barony, because I finde learned authors of severall opinions. Mr Cambden in his *Brittania* (in Derbeshire) affirmes theis to be Barons of Stavely (*Musardi barones de Stavely in hoc agro*) ^b designing y^t place to be the head, but Mr Dugdale in his most elaborate worke of Warwickshire sayes the principall seat was Musarden in the county of Gloucester, and that the rest of the inheritance in y^t respect were all comprehended under the title of *Baronia de Musarden*, as he sayes appeares by severall recordes.^c I confess he vouches not one record for it, but I beleive he hath seene his authority ; and I do the more willingly subscribe to his judgement for theis reasons. Musarden had a castle in it, therefore more proper for the principall seat of a Baron ; againe I observe in the *Testa de Nevile* before cited y^t the fees in Stavely w^{ch} Rafe Musard held are said to be *de baronia de Musardintia* ; and when the first Rafe Musard was indebted to K. Henry the 3^d for his first scutage, 30 mkes for 15 K^{nts} fees in Derbyshire, *sed* (sayes the Rolle) *requirrendum est in Glocestrescire*, intimating (I conceive) that it was to be (*p.* 157) expected there where the head of his Barony was.^d

I must further observe y^t after the Barony was thus devided the name still continued for some time in severall counties where the principall branch had possessions, who very probably were cadets or sprigs ishuing out of the same tree.¹⁹ For it appeares in Mr Dugdale's Warwickshire ^e y^t John Musard made clayme to the Mannour of Wethele in y^t county against the Abbot of Evesham in the 18th yeare of Ed. 3,^f and quitted his sayd clayme to the Abbot in the 23rd yeare of the sayd King ; w^{ch} Mannour of Withele Malcolme Musard his father had an estate in fee of from those monkes and had forfeited to them by utlary in the dayes of Ed. the 2^d.^g And in the same

^a Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^b Camb. Brittaina. Derb.

^c Ant. of Warw., illustr., pag. 212a.

^d Rot. Pip. de a^o 3 Hen., Nott. et Derb.

^e Ant. of Warw., illustr., pag. 621a.

^f Rot. F. 18 Ed. 3, m. 20.

^g Rot. F. 6 Ed. 3, m. 16.

author ^a I finde y^t William Musard was lord of Wolvardington in the same county a^o 27 Ed. 3, for beating of whome and killing one of his servants S^r William Trussell had, y^t yeare, a pardon from the King.^b The armes of theis Musardes were Gu, a lyon rampant arg. crowned or, as M^r Dugdale blazons them from an escocheon in Ipsley church in the same county of Warwicke.^c

And in Stavely in Derbyshire Rafe Musard (who I conceive to be y^t Rafe the sonne of William Musard to whome before Nicholas Lord Musard granted a penny rent) held landes in the dayes of Ed. 2, v^{lzt} five messuages and five oxgangs, w^{ch} in the 10th yeare of y^t King he first demised to S^r Rafe de Frescheville for twenty yeares, and after granted the same to the sayd S^r Rafe and his heyres.

Sciant etc. quod ego Radūs Musard dedi etc. dñō, Radō de Freschevill multi quinque messuagia, unum toftum et quinque bovatas terrae in Stavely et Rogerum filium Alanī nativum meum cum tota secta etc. tenend. etc. eidem dñō. Radō de Freschevill et her. suis etc. imppetuum etc. Test. dñō. Johē de Eyncourt milite, Willō le Bret, Rogero le Bretone, Johē le Salvage etc. Dat. etc. a^o r. r. Ed. filii r. Ed. 10.^d

And it seemes y^t this Rafe Musard (who whether he were descended from a cadet or a bastard of the house to me is uncertaine) continued at Stavely in the dayes of King Edward the third. For in the 15th yeare of y^t King I finde Roger Cachehors and Rafe Musard of Stavely to be witnesses to a deed of Nicholas the sonne of W^m de Horseley.^e From whence I gather y^t he was of litle note, because he is placed after Cachehors w^{ch} was a name of no eminency at all. For though M^r Burton in his description of Leicestershire ^f sayth y^t about those times they set downe the witnesses hand over head without taking regard of the quality of the persons, I am confident it is a mistake, having ever observed (amongst those many thousand charters w^{ch} I have turned over) an exact decorum in y^t perticular. And if he have observed (peradventure in one or two) the contrary, I conceive it hapned by reason they came late when the rest of the witnesses were written downe, and so might permit their names to be inserted, though out of order. More concerning theis Musardes I have not seene. I shall therefore close this chapter with a genealogy drawne from the premisses, and wth another of the Barons of Cruch, w^{ch} should have beene placed at the end of their account.

^a Ant. of Warw., illustr., pag. 538b.

^b Pat. a^o 27 Ed. 3, pars 1^{ma}, m. 22.

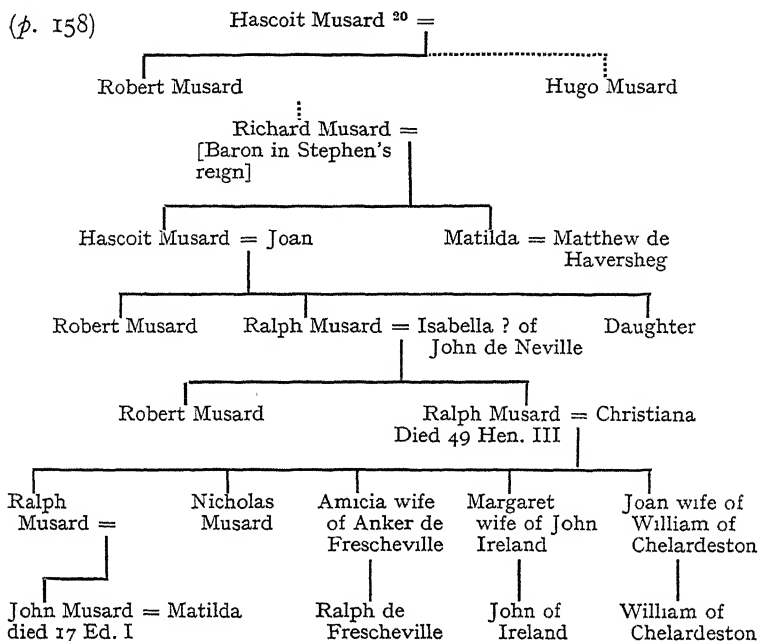
^c Ant. of Warw., illustr., pag. 553b.

^d Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

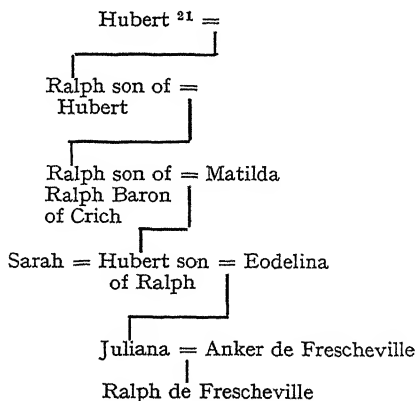
^e Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^f Burton's *Descript. of Leic.*

(p. 158)



(p. 159)



[p. 160 is blank.]

CAP. 16

(p. 161) This name of Frescheville is French and signified as much as Neville, the new towne, or it may be Freschenville (as we finde it written sometimes) the freshwater towne, and most probably came into England wth the Norman ¹; for I have seene in an olde list of Norman gentry y^t entred England wth the Conqueror amongst others A. de Frecheville w^{ch} I would read Ankerus de Frecheville. It is yet true that I have not met wth the name in any record untill the time of K. Hen. 2^d and then in the Pipe Rolles amongst the pleas of the Forrest for Oxfordshire the 13th yeare of y^t King,^a I finde this—*Forsthulle. Eustachii de Freschevill r. c. de dim. m̄ce.* Afterwardes I meet wth it againe amongst the Rolles of Northfolke and Suffolke in y^e 2nd yeare of King Richard the first ^b:

‘Et in trīs datis Cardoni de Freschenvill—12 lib. 18 sol. 6 den. blanc in Henningeham de dim. anno.’

But what relation theis had to our Freschevilles I am to seeke. The first y^t I dare with confidence designe a lineall ancestor was Rafe de Frecheville who was Justiciar Itinerant about the beginning of K. John, for thus we finde in the before named Cartulary of Welbeck Abbey.^c

Memorand. quod a^o milesimo ducentesimo in crastino sancti Martini Johēs filius Thome de Cuckeney convictus fuit a quodam apellatore scilicet Radō de Edinstow et postea suspensus. Et Justiciarii Dni. Regis ad gaolam deliberandam fuerunt Radūs de Freschenvile, Willūs de Morteyn, Hugo de la Chapele et Simon de Hedon.

This Rafe de Frescheville I undoubtedly beleive to be the father of Anker de Frescheville who married the daughter of Hubert Fitz-Rafe; for his sonne it could not be because long after, that is in the 3^d yeare of Hen. 3^d, he was a ward. So the record assures me:

^a Rot. Pip. Oxinefordscire a^o 13 Hen. 2.

^b Rot. Pip. Norf. et Sudf. a^o 2 Ri. I.

^c Registr. de Welbecke, pag. 1.

'Rex Ivoni de Heriz, etc. Sine dilacione habere facias Phō Marc Radūm filium et hered. Ankeri de Frescenvill qui est in custodia nostra.'^a

And it will suit well enough in time because being the first Judge in y^t circuit we are to beleive him of yeares answerable to the gravity of his place. In what part of England he was seated is unknowne to me, nor have I met wth anything else concerning him. His sonne Anker (as I said before) married Juliana the daughter and heyre (or coheyre) of Hubert Fitz-Rafe, w^{ch} I guesse might be about the latter end of Hen. 2^d. It appeares by the before cited record y^t he was dead the 3^d yeare of Hen. 3^d. It seemes his wife outlived him, for we finde in the Coucherbooke of Darley y^t shee gave landes to that Abbey after his decease ^b:

'Juliana que fuit uxor Ankeri de Frescheville dedit Mon. de Darley terras in Scarthecliffe que fuerunt Huberti fil. Radī patris sui.'²

Anker de Frescheville and Juliana had Sir Raef de Frescheville their sonne and heyre, upon whome descended y^t inheritance of Fitz-Rafe before mentioned. This Sr Rafe de Frescheville, it seems, bore for his armes a border indented; for such we finde the seale of armes at an originall charter lately in the custody of the aforementioned (p. 162) Earle of Kingston, by w^{ch} he confirms the grant made by Robert de Lexinton to the Priory of Newsted. See the seale and charter—

[*Grant (in Latin) of lands in Scarcliffe and Palterton to the Canons of Newstead by Ralph de Frescheville.*]

This Sr Rafe de Frescheville in the 15th yeare of K. Hen. 3^d was impleaded by the Maister of the Templars.^c

[*Extract from the record follows.*]

What his wife was we are yet ignorant, but I finde y^t he died in the 45th yeare of Hen. 3^d, leaving Anker de Frescheville his sonne and heyre of full age.³

Anker de Frescheville, the sonne of Rafe and granchilde of Anker and Juliana I finde in two Inquisitiones to be stiled Baron of Criche.^d

[*Extract from Inquisitions follows.*]

He married (as hath beene sayd before) Amicia, the eldest daughter of Rafe Musard, Baron of Staveley. And in that before cited inquisition ^e wherin he is sayd to holde the Mannour of Crich by

^a Claus. 3 Hen. 3, m. 14.

^b Registr. de Darley.

^c Placita Hill. in Banco a^o 15 Hen. 3, Rot. 3, in dorso.

^d Esc. de a^o 53 Hen. 3, Derb.; Esc. de a^o 12 Ed. I, n^o 14, Derb.

^e Esc. de a^o 53 Hen. 3, Derb.

Barony it appeares that he died the same yeare leaving Rafe de Frescheville his sonne and heyre.⁴

This Rafe de Frescheville was a great and eminent person in his generation, and a man of great prudence, courage and conduct, and was liberally rewarded by K. Ed. I with landes in Scotland for his services performed there. That he had theis landes in Scotland appeares by a receipt wherin Rafe de Frescheville his sonne and heyre acknowledges to have had from Dame Margaret, his father's widdow, charters and writings concerning them. The receipt runs in theis wordes :

Pateat universis per presentes me Rad. filium domini Radi de Frecheville recepissee et habuisse de domina Margareta quondam uxore predicti domini Radi patris mei sexaginta v^l²¹ cartas quiet. clamancias et monumenta de ten. de Palterton et Scarthecliffe et de Musardina et Scocia que habuit in custodia sua post mortem patris mei. Que quidem cartas, etc., de praedicta Margareta fateor me recipisse etc. In cuius rei test. etc. sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Stavely die lune prox. post festum S^ce Katherine, virginis a^o r. r. Ed. 3¹¹ post conquestum 3¹¹⁰.^a

In the 8th yeare of Ed. I he impleaded Hugh de Welingham for 7 oxgangs of land in Cosworth.

[Extract from record follows.]

In the 25th yeare of the same King he was summoned amongst the rest of the Barons to a parliament then to be held at Salisbury w^{ch} I observe to be the only summons y^t any of y^t family ever had.^b For I meet not at all with the name either before or after amongst the Barons in the parliament rolles.

(p. 164) In a perambulation made in the 28th yeare of the same King Ed. I about the metes and boundes of the forrest of Peake in Derbyshire and delivered upon the oath of divers Knightes and principall gentlemen of that county I finde this S^r Rafe de Frescheville to be the first of them. For thus begins the record :

'Perambulatio facta de Forresta de Pecko in Com Derby. etc. a^o regni regis Ed. filii regis Henr. 28 per sacramentum Radulphi de Frecheville, Ricardi de Herthull, etc. militum etc.'^c

This perambulation was three yeares after his summons to parliament, yet he hath no other stile then (*miles*) as the other inferior Knightes had, w^{ch} (as the most learned Selden observes) in the latter ages (he speakes of the times after Hen. 2) was not an unusuall title to expresse a Baron, *militum* very often supplying *baronum*.^d

^a Ex autographo penes Johannem Frescheville.

^b Claus a^o 25 Ed. I, m. 25.

^c Ex Cartular de Welbecke, pag.

^d Seld., *Titles of Honour*, pars. 2^{da}, cap. 5, sect. 16, pag. 690, et sect. 17, pag. 694.

The next thing w^{ch} I shall observe of him is his seale of armes, w^{ch} is quite contrary to y^t before exprest, w^{ch} his grandfather used, and the same wth what they beare to this day, namely a bend betwixt six escallops. The first of theis seales I meet with in the 31st yeare of K. Ed. the 1st, and I thinke it not amisse to describe it at the end of the deed to w^{ch} it is appendant.

[*Record, with seal drawn, of the sale by Ralph de Frescheville to Simon Cadigan, of the custody of the lands and marriage of John, son and heir of Richard Cadigan. 31 Ed. 1.*]^a

[*Seal drawn.*]

Mr Dugdale in his noble work of Warwickshire severall times tells us y^t escallops were usually assumed in armes upon a voyage or pilgrimage made or intended into the Holy Land^b: and probably some such argument was the cause of this alteration. The coat is azure, a bend betweene 6 escallops argent, w^{ch} I have seene stand very olde in Stavely church windows, and under it in an olde (p. 165) character *Radulphus de Frechvile*. The crest (coats were not used untill after the time we speake of) is a demy-angel, his head adorned with a crosse formy d'or holding crosse over his breast, in his two handes an arrow argent, and the motto is *In Domino Confido*. Upon all w^{ch} are made this epigram:

Caerula pectinibus niveis sex parma coruscat
Quae Freschevelli signa superba notat.
Angelus et galeam stat tutelar in altam,
Crux caput exornans aurea, arundo manus.
In Domino confide, tua est tutela perennis
Qui caelos, terras, vasta profunda regit.

Amongst the summons directed to the Kinge's tenants in cheife a^o 8 Ed. 2 to appeare with their horses and armes for defence of the King and Kingdome against the Scots there be two severall writs directed *Radō de Frisca Villa*,^c w^{ch} I reasonably enough conceave to be unto this Rafe de Frescheville and his sonne who was of the same name and was then of age, and probably seized (by the release of his father) of all or a good part of his mother's inheritance, who was Margaret, the daughter and heyre of S^r John Beaufoy Knight, as appeares by this ensuing petition exhibited in the raigne of K. Hen. 7 to S^r Reginald Bray, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster:

^a Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^b *Ant. of Warw.*, illustr., pag.

^c Rot. Scotie a^o 8 Ed. 2, m. 9, in dorso.

Humbly sheweth unto y^r good worship Peirs Frechville Esquire that wheras Henry the sonne of Alane Parke de Denby in the county of Derby was seized in and of a messe and 40 acres of land and meadow etc. called the Parke feild in his demesne as of fee ; and so therof seized by his sufficient deed in the law (the w^{ch} the said Piers is ready to shew) therof enfeofed one John Beaufoy K^{nt} (ancestor of the s^d Piers) whose heire he is, that is to say son of Gervas, son of Raphe, son of Anker, son of Raphe, son of Margaret, daughter of the s^d John Beaufoy etc. ^a

By this it plainly appeares y^t Margaret, the daughter and heyre of S^r John Beaufoy, was his first wife and (probably enough) was dead when he and his sonne received the summons above mentioned to appeare against the Scots. For about fower yeares after I finde him married to a second wife, Margaret the daughter of S^r William Staunton of Staunton in the county of Nottingham K^{nt}, as is manifest by this ensuing evidence :

'Universis etc. Willūs de Staunton miles salt. in Domino. Licet dnūs Radūs Frecheville mihi teneatur in ducentis marcis solvend. certo termino in quodam scripto mihi inde facto content. Praedictum tamen scriptum mihi est inde factum ad promocionem heredum exeunt. de praedicto Radō et Margareta filia mea. Ita quod ego concedo pro me et execut. meis quod si idem dnūs Radūs heredem praedictum de (p. 166) quadraginta marcatis terre feoffaverit tenend. sibi et her. de corporibus suis exeunt. ex tunc idem dnūs Radūs de praedictis ducentis etc. sit quietus etc. Concessi etiam, quod si nullus heres fuerit de praedicto dnō Radō et Margareta filia mea procreatus ; tunc de praedicto debito ducent. micarum nihil exigere potero inperpetuum. In cujus rei etc. sigillum meum apposui. Datum apud Staunton die Dominica in crastin. Epiphanie Dñi a^o r. r. Ed. filii r. Ed. duodecimo.' ^b

And it appeares y^t these conditions were performed. For in the 18th yeare of the same King a fine was leavied by w^{ch} the Mannour of Alwaston in the county of Derby was settled upon them and the heires of their bodies.

[*Final Concord omitted.*] ^c

It seemes y^t he had no childe by this wife ; for the Mannour of Alwaston reverted againe to his heyre by his first wife, and was solde away some few yeares since by his imediate heyre M^r John Frescheville, now living. It seemes (too) y^t he lived not long after this fine was leavied ; for in the first yeare of K. Ed. the third I finde his wife mentioned as a widdow, [*domina Margareta, que fuit uxor Radī de Frechevil*] ^a w^{ch} is seconded by the receipt, a^o 3 Ed. 3, of those afore-

^a Ex archis Johis Frescheville.

^c Fines de Terio Hillar, a^o 18 Ed. 2.

^b *Ibid.*

^a Ex archis Johis Frescheville.

mentioned charters w^{ch} shee gave up to Rafe de Frescheville, his sonne and heyre.^a And in the seaventh yeare of the same King I finde hir endowed of part of the Mannour of Bonney in the county of Nottingham :

‘Margareta, que fuit uxor Radī de Frescheville, tenuit in dotem partem manerii de Bonny de heredibus Rogeri de Beller.’^b

By his first wife (Margaret the daughter and heyre of S^r John Beaufoy) besides his sonne and heyre before expressed, S^r Peter Frescheville’s pedigree in the Heraldes Office giveshim two daughters, v^{iz}t Amicia the wife of . . . Barry, and mother of S^r Rob^t Barry K^{nt}, and Juliana, the wife of Hugh Welingham.^c The first I have not met with elsewhere, but the other is mentioned in record long after hir father’s death.⁵

Rafe de Frescheville, his sonne and heyre, succeeded him in the inheritance. Of whome I finde nothing more than what hath beene observed before ; and y^t in the 10th yeare of K. Ed. 3 he obtained licence of the King to enfeoffe Rafe de Frescheville, his younger sonne, of the Mannour of Palterton in the county of Derby, for w^{ch} licence he payd the King a fine the yeare following.

(p 167) ‘Rex concessit Radō filio Radī de Frescheville seniori qd ipse manerium suum de Palterton quod de rege tenet in capite feoffare possit Radūm filium Radī de Frescheville juniorem habend sibi et her. suis per servitia inde debita. 3 Aprilis.’^d

Radūs Frescheville fecit finem pro licentia feoffandi Radūm filium suum de manerio de Palterton.’^e

Besides this Rafe (of whome I finde no other mention) he had two sonnes more, Anker Frescheville, his sonne and heyre, and John Frescheville, as may appeare by the before recited pedigree w^{ch} I have severall times mentioned,^f and shall have occasion to do so againe. For though I give litle credit to such pedigrees as we finde in the Heraldes Office, being most of them extremely false and many of them meere impostures : yet I give much to this because I can neither observe any error in it, and for y^t it is attested by S^r Peter Frescheville’s owne hand (whome I knew to be a most worthy and a learned gentleman) as asserted as truly drawne from his evidences. The same pedigree sayes y^t this John Frescheville died a^o 48 Ed. 3 g

^a Vide pag. 163.

^c Ex officina Facial.

^e Orig. de a^o 11 Ed. 3.

^g Esc. [de] a^o 48 Ed. 3.

^b Inq. de a^o 7 Ed. 3.

^d 1^{ma} pars, Pat. 10, Ed. 3, m. 28.

^f Ex officina Facial.

and left John Frescheville his sonne and heyre who died *a^o 3 Hen. 4,^a* and by his wife Beatrix had two daughters his heyres—Margaret the wife of Thomas Segrave, and Isabell the wife of William Ukelthorp. To prove all this the two inquisitions in the margent are vouched, but the number roll, by the negligence of the transcriber, is omitted. It further sayes *y^t* this Rafe de Frescheville (the father) was a Knight, *w^{ch}* may be (though I confesse I have not met with any other authority *y^t* stiles him so) and *y^t* he died in the 23rd yeare of K. Ed. the third.

Anker Frescheville his sonne and heyre ⁷ I finde named in a deed of the 33rd yeare of King Edward the 3^d—*'Ankerus de Frecheville Dnūs de Stavely.'*^b And in the 36th yeare of the same King he and Agnes his wife paid releife to the King (I conceive for hir inheritance):

'Ankerus de Frescheville et Agnes uxor ejus que fuit uxor Willi Favell et heres Amphelicie que fuit uxor Johis filii Gervasii de Glaptō dant unam marcam regi pro relevio.'^c

By *w^{ch}* it is plaine *y^t* she was the widdow of William Favell and the heyre of Amphelicia hir mother, and probably the daughter of John the sonne of Gervas de Glapton; but *y^t* is not cleare by the record because hir mother might have hir by a former husband. And this is all I have met with concerning him.⁸

His sonne was St Rafe Frescheville K^{nt}.⁹ So I finde him stiled in the pedigree and in our deed of the 6th of Ri. 2,^d but I have seene no further authority for it amongst those evidences *w^{ch}* I have perused, there being many more *w^{ch}* my opportunity permitted me not to examine. That *w^{ch}* I finde of him is the grant of the Mannour of Alwaston, by some feoffers to him and Joan his wife, in the 42nd yeare of K. Ed. 3^d. I shall abbreviate the deed, because it proves this match *w^{ch}* the pedigree hath not:

'Sciant etc. nos Robertus Riche, rector Ecclie de Wilford et Robertus de Smeton rector Ecclie de Stetely, dedimus etc. Radō Frechevill et Johanne uxori sue manerium nostrum de Alwaston etc. quod habuimus de dono et feoffamento Galfridi de Staunton mil. Willi de Wakebrigge et Willi de Staynton etc. Datum a^o 42 Ed. 3.'^e

(*p.* 168) He died (by the account of the aforesaid pedigree) in the 4th yeare of K. Hen. the 5th, and had Gervas Frescheville his

^a Esc. de a^o 3 Hen. 4.

^b Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^c Fines Michis de a^o 36 Ed. 3.

^d Carta de a^o 6 Ri. 2. penes Johannem Frescheville.

^e Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

sonne and heyre.¹⁰ Of whome I finde no other mention then in the aforenamed petition exhibited to S^r Reginald Bray (w^{ch} is authority undoubted, for the sonne could not be ignorant of his father's name) and in the pedigree, w^{ch} sayes likewise y^t his wife's name was Margaret, and y^t Peter Frescheville, his sonne and heyre, succeeded to the inheritance.¹¹

Peter Frescheville (the first of y^t Christian name in this family) was Esquire of the body of K. Hen. the six^t, as appears by the inscription upon his monument.^a In a deed of the 17th yeare of Ed. 4 he writes himselfe of Stavely [*Petrus Frecheville de Stavely, arm.*].^b And in another of the 13th of Hen. 7 the sayd Peter Frecheville Esq. enfeoffed Thomas Wortley K^{nt}, Randall Sandeford of Whitwell, gent. Rafe Fresheville of Darley, gent, Anker Frecheville of Hanley gent. and W^m Lowcocke chapleine in divers landes in Hyncursel neare Stavely to the use of Perys his bastard sonne.^c And he willes y^t Anker his sonne shall have the governance of the s^d Perys, his bastard sonne; if his bastard sonne dy, the landes to remayne to Rafe Frecheville his sonne etc. He died (as was extant upon his tomb) the 25th day of March 1503, and together with his wife lies buried in the church of Stavely.^d

He married Maud, the daughter of Thomas Wortley of Wortley in the county of Yorke Esq.; so sayes the pedigree w^{ch} is confirmed by the monument (upon w^{ch} we finde hir Christian name and the armes of Frescheville and Wortley empaled) w^{ch} I shall next (because I have not skill enough to tricke it) describe as well as I am able.

It standes contiguous to the wall by the north dore of the chancell^e; where upon a grey ashler is cut in brasse his effigies in compleat armour saving y^t his head is uncovered, his feet resting upon a greyhound, his sword hanging crosse along his belly, the hiltes towards the right side, on his surcoat upon either shoulder a bend betweene 6 escallops, the same over his belly. In a scroll on the right side of his face this—' *Sancta Trinitas, Unus Deus, miserere nobis.*' On the left side this—' *Deus propitius esto mihi peccatori.*' Over his head the figure of the Trinity in brasse; at the 4 corners of the stone (as likewise on the side of the monument theis 4 escocheons:

(1) A bend betweene 6 escallops—Frescheville.

^a In Ecclia de Stavely.

^b Carta penes Johannem Frescheville.

^c In Ecclia de Stavely.

^d *Ibid.*

^e *Ibid.*

- (2) Empaled { Frescheville
 { Or, a bend betw. 6 martlets 3 roundels—Wortley
- (3) Empaled { Frescheville
 { a lyon rampant gardant
- (4) Frescheville alone.

About the verge this ensuing inscription :

‘Orate pro animabus Petri Fretchwell domini de Staveley in Com. Derb. arm. qui obiit . . . die mensis . . . anno Domini M c c c c . . . et Matilde uxoris ejus. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.’

Upon the wall close to it is the effigies in brasse of a man in armour kneeling, his wife over against him standing, 8 sonnes kneeling behinde him, 7 daughters behinde hir.^a In a scroll before his face this—‘*Sancta Maria ora pro nobis.*’ Before hers this—‘*O Mater Dei memento mei.*’ Above all is the Virgin with Christ in hir armes. Under all this inscription :

Here underfote lyeth the bodys of Peyrs Freychwell and Mawde his wife, and sometime Squier unto the noble and excellent Prince King Henry the sixt, and lord and patron of this church, and grete benefactor to the sayd churche. Which Peyrs decessyd the 25th day of March the yere of our Lord 1503. On whose soulys Jhesu have mercy. Amen.^{12 b}

This monument (with the circumstances) proves well this match wth Wortley, and acquaintes us y^t he had by hir eight sonnes and seaven daughters. But of all theis I have met with no more then what I finde specified in the deed of provision for his bastard : that is to say Rafe Frescheville, whome the pedigree names of Brimingham, Anker Frescheville (to whome the same pedigree gives two daughters and heyres, Eleanor the wife of Robert Revell of Higham, and Elizabeth the wife of James Oxeley) and John Frescheville his sonne and heyre, who succeeded him.¹³

Thus sayes the pedigree, and this I beleive, though amongst the collections of Roger Doddesworth I meet wth a litle genealogy (drawne as he sayes out of Inquisitions) w^{ch} makes Anker his sonne and heyre and John to be the sonne of Anker. But this I conceive was an error proceeding from the inadvertency of Doddesworth (who indeed was a laborious searcher into recordes, but wanted y^t judgement and accurate observation w^{ch} was requisite in making right use of them) making the younger brother father to the elder.

^a In Ecclia de Staveley.

^b *Ibid.*

And even y^t litle pedigree he has drawne contradictees himself ^a; for those Inquisitions say that Anker Frescheville died the last day of Aprill in the 20th yeare of Hen. 8. And John Frescheville, whome he makes his sonne, died lord of Staveley in January 1509, w^{ch} was the yeare in w^{ch} Hen. 8 began his reigne. Over whome in Staveley church on the south side of the chancell is this monument: Upon a flat stone of alabaster raysed some half a yard from the flore is his pourtrayture in armour, his sword hanging at his left side even downward, his feet upon a greyhound. Over his head in an escocheon a bend betweene six escallops, about the stone this script

'Hic jacet Johannes Fretchwell armiger qui diem suum clausit extremum vicesimo . . . Mensis Januarii a^o Domini 1509. Cuius anime propitiatur Deus. Amen.' ^{14 b}

He married Elizabeth the daughter of Henry Sothill Esq. the heyre of Elizabeth hir mother, who was daughter and heyre of Thomas Nuthill Esq.; by w^{ch} match part of Nuthill's estate (for the greater part escheated to the crowne by the attainder of Walter sonne and heyre of S^r Anthony, elder brother of the said Thomas Nuthill, attainted a^o 1 Ed. 4) devolved upon Frescheville; w^{ch} family of Nuthill were likewise heyres of the very ancient and eminent families of Waterville, Dive, Trehampton, Brewes and Peverill. And because the family of Frescheville are utterly ignorant of theis relations I shall thinke it worth the paynes to step a litle backe, and from the truth of record to give a cleare account of theis derivations.

Paganus Peveril (who was living in the time of K. Stephen) had William Peveril his sonne (who died without ishue) and 4 daughters,^c the youngest of w^{ch} (Ascelina) was the wife of Walter de Waterville,^d to whome shee brought 2 daughters and heyres; Ascelina, the wife of Geoffrey de Torpel and Matilda the wife of William de Dive K^{nt}; upon w^{ch} two (amongst other landes) the lordship of Corby in Lincolnshire descended. By hir William de Dive had Hugh de Dive his sonne and heyre, who had Rafe de Dive, who was dead in the 10th yeare of Hen. 3; For in y^t yeare Margery his widdow gave a rent to the King for hir husbände's land untill their sonne and heyre should be of age.^e From them descended John Dive (who was High

^a Coll. R. Doddesworth, lib. EE, fol. 99.

^b Tumulus in Ecclia de Staveley.

^c Ex libro Bernwell, pag. 624. Inter collect Jo. Lelandi, Volum primo.

^d Rot. in Scaccio de Dominabus, Pueris et Puellis, Linc.

^e Rot. Pip. 19 Ed. I, etc., Linc.

Sherriffe of Linc. in the yeares 19–20–21 of Ed. 1) ^a who died without ishue and left his inheritance to his two sisters and heyres, Elizabeth the wife of Lambert Bussy (and after of John de Albeny) ^b (p. 170) and Joan the wife of S^r Rafe de Trehampton K^{nt},^c the sonne and heyre of S^r Roger de Trehampton K^{nt} lord of the Mannours of Leagh and Gait-Burton in the county of Lincolne, who was squire of S^r Rafe, sonne of S^r Roger by his wife the sister of Richard de Umfranville; w^{ch} Rafe de Trehampton was dead in the 1st yeare of Ed. 2 ^d leaving John de Trehampton his sonne and heyre within age (in the custody of John Earle of Richmund) to whome ^e 6 Ed. 3 the King granted liberty of free warren ‘*in omnibus dniciis tris suis in Bliton, Yoltthorp et Hornby Wode in Com. Linc.*’ ^e; w^{ch} John was Sherriffe of Lincolnshire in the yeares 8, 11 and 20 Ed. 3,^f and dying without ishue left Margaret, the wife of S^r John Brewes his sister and heyre.^g By whome he had John Brewes *qui* (saith the record) *a nativitate sua fatuus et idiota existit*, and George Brewes a younger sonne.^h John Brewes the idiot married notwithstanding Anne the daughter of S^r Thomas Swinford by whome he had Margaret his sole daughter and heyre, who was the wife of S^r Peter Nuthill K^{nt} Sherriffe of Yorkshire ^a Ed. 3, by whome he had Thomas Nuthill, his sonne and heyre. After hir death S^r Peter Nuthill married a second wife, Catherine, the daughter and coheyre of Thomas de Hylyhard, lord of the Mannour of Reston in Yorkshire,ⁱ by whome he had Peter Nuthill, who ^a 8 Ri. 2 died wthout ishue.^j Thomas Nuthill I finde living in the 7th of Hen. 5 and y^t he had Anthony Nuthill (who was a Knight ^a 3 Hen. 6) and Elizabeth.^k S^r Anthony Nuthill married Constance, sister and heyre of Roger Fauconberg, by whome he had Walter Nuthill who was attainted ^a p^{mo} Ed. 4 and died without ishue. Elizabeth his aunt (the daughter of Thomas Nuthill his grandfather) was the heyre of this

^a Esc. de ^a 22 Ed. I, n^o 44; Esc. de ^a 21 Ed. I, n^o 42.

^b Esc. de ^a 22 Ed. I, n^o 44, Linc.

^c Rot. Pip. ^a 6 Jo., Linc.; Coll. Ri. Dodd, N.N., fol. 51.

^d Trin. ^a p^{mo} Ed. 2, Rot. 186. ^e Cart. ^a 6 Ed. 3, n^o 40.

^f Rot. Pip. Annis 8, 11, 20 Ed. 3, Linc.

^g Collect. Ro. Dodd, N.N., fol. 44; Placita de Term. Michis ^a 49 Ed. 3, Rot. 277.

^h Esc. de, ^a 2 Ed. 3, n^o 18, Winc. Coll. Ro. Dodd, N.N., fol. 50; Lib. Croun, pag. 733 [This refers to one of the author's own books of collections, now Lansdowne MS. 207 C.]

ⁱ Hist. Abbacie de Meaux, cap. 9, penes Christ. Hillyard milit.

^j Ex archis Johannem Frescheville.

^k Orig. ^a 38 Hen. 6, Rot. 10.

family, and was married (as I sayd before) to Henry Sothill, to whome shee brought only one daughter, hir heyre, the wife of John Frescheville, named after hir mother Elizabeth.^a To all theis families (before mentioned) Frescheville is the heyre, and hath right to quarter the coates. The coates of Peverell and Waterville are not to be recovered (and I question whether any authority can be given for any coat of armes in the raigne of Hen. 2 except those of the greater nobility). The coat of Dive may possibly be retrived from their seales; the church windowes of Corby are silent, and I cannot allow the coat of Sr Lewis Dive (who is now living) to be the same, nor am at all satisfied (whatever is said, not proved) y^t he hath at all any relation to this family.¹⁵ In an olde rolle I finde Arg. on a bend G 3 cinquefoyles d'or to be the coat of Mon^r Johan de Trehampton.^b But I am inclinable to thinke his coat to be chequy or, and B on an inescoccheon arg, a bend gules. I confesse the ordinary of armes (w^{ch} I have) sets downe this coat under the name of Brewes. And in a north window of the church of Ancaster in Lincolnshire (w^{ch} I take it was part of the inheritance of Brewes) I have seene (very olde) the effigies of a man in armour bearing upon both his sheild and speare the same coat, w^{ch} might not improbably infer as much.^c Yet in the church windowes of Leagh or Lee in Lincolnshire (w^{ch} was antiently the inheritance of Trehampton) I observe seaven times the same coat, and still the next coat to it is B semy of crosse crosslets, a lyon rampant or, w^{ch} was a bearing of Brewes.^d Whence I gather y^t the first was the coat of Trehampton and the second of Bruce. And y^t w^{ch} fortifies my opinion is the pourtraytures of a man and woman in the east window of the north isle, either of them bearing upon their breastes the chequy wth the bend, and in their handes a church, w^{ch} probably denotes them for the founders.^e And in the chancell there is a very olde tomb of stone wheron lyes the effigies in stone of a man at armes crosse legged bearing a sheild in w^{ch} is insculpt chequy, a bend in an inescoccheon.^f Both w^{ch} I reasonably enough conjecture to relate to the Trehamptons. Because after the beginning of Ed. 3 (in whose raigne Brewes first had interest in y^t lordship) I do not beleive y^t statues were layd crosse legged over the dead. Nor can I thinke y^t John Brewes the idiot (who was the only male of his name y^t was heyre of that inheritance)

^a Ex archis Johanneis Frescheville.

^b Rot. Antiq. penes Edm. Lynold.

^c Ex fenestr. Ecclesiae de Ancaster.

^d Ex fenestr. Ecclesiae de Leagh.

^e *Ibid.*

^f In Ecclia de Leagh.

was a founder of churches (Indeed we see fooles and knaves in our dayes pull them downe). But from their seales (if they may be had) this (*p.* 171) question would be easily determined. I shall only add y^t Nuthill (*w^{ch}* is the only coat of all theis families y^t Frescheville quarters) bore gules, 6 cockes armed and jelopped or, 3, 2, 1. And y^t Sothill bore gules, an eagle displayed arg.

Shee brought to hir husband (as the pedigree telles us) beside John Frescheville his heyre, Anker Frescheville,¹⁶ (who likely died young, for I heare no further of him), Anne the wife of Hugh Annesley, Joan the wife of John Cranmer of Heslarton,¹⁷ and Maud married to Nicholas Kniveton of Kniveton. Shee overlived hir husband, and was after married (as it seemes by y^t Inquisition of Hen. 8 formerly cited) to Delves. I shall proceed to his sonne, but I thinke it not unrequisite first to draw theis relations formerly exprest into a genealogy. [See *p.* 158.]

(*p.* 172) His sonne and heyre John Frescheville lived not many yeares after him. For the pedigree before mentioned ^a sayes he died *a^o 10 Hen. 8*, leaving Peter Frescheville his sonne and heyre fiftene yeares of age.¹⁸ ^b This last John married Elizabeth, daughter of John Leake of Sutton in the county of Derby Esq.; by whome he had (besides Peter) a daughter, as appears in a south window of Stavely church, where I have seene all their portraytures, he in armour kneeling before an altar, his hayre yellow, his handes closed and erect, upon his surcoat B a bend betw 6 escallops arg; under written:

'Orate pro anima Johannis Frechvile armigeri et pro animabus oïum antecessorum.'^c

In the same pane behinde him his sonne kneeling at an altar in a red robe, yellow hayred, under written, *'Orate pro bono statu Petri Frechvile filii dicti Johannis.'*^d

In the next pane kneeles his wife before an altar, hir handes erect and upon hir gowne white 9 annulets or, upon a saltire engr. sable. Behinde hir a daughter kneeling in a red gowne: under written—*'Orate pro bono statu Elizabethæ uxoris ejus, unius benefactarum.'*^e

At the top of the window is Frescheville's coat, and arg, upon a saltayre engrayled sable 9 annulets or, *w^{ch}* is [*gap in MS.*].

^a Ex officina Faecial.

^b Esc. ab *a^o* p'mo usq. ad ann. 28 Hen. 8, n^o 1.

^c Ex fenestr. Ecclie de Staveley.

^d *Ibid.*

^e *Ibid.*

It seemes y^t he was dead when this window was set and y^t shee was a benefactor.

His only sonne Peter Frescheville was a souldier and a brave man. At the battayle of Muscleeburgh (where the Scots were defeated in the dayes of K. Edward the 6th) he received the order of Knighthood from Edward Seimor, Duke of Somerset (then Protectour and Generall) for his signall service performed there.^{19 a} He married Elizabeth, daughter of S^r Rich. Tempest K^{nt}, a lady remarkable for the prodigious growth of fatnesse shee arrived at. Shee brought him two sonnes (Peter Frescheville and Rafe) and severall daughters, wherof one was the mother of Roger Columbelle of Darley. Tempest bore arg. a bend betw. 6 martlets sa; w^{ch} coat stood in the east window of Staveley church, built at the charge of Thomas Tempest (peradventure hir brother) as appeares by this inscription at the bottome:

'Orate pro statu Thome Tempest armigeri et . . . uxoris ejus qui istam fenestram fieri fecit.' ^b

Rafe Frescheville (his younger sonne) married Miliscent the daughter of Bryan Lascels of Gaitford in the county of Nott. Esq., by whom he had Peter Frescheville, who by Margaret the daughter of W^m West of Firbecke in the county of Yorke had Rafe Frescheville, a barrister of the Middle Temple now living. And he hath married a widow of Chesterfield, by whome he had a sonne named Peter (w^{ch} I heare since is dead) to whome I was a godfather.

Peter Frescheville, sonne and heyre of S^r Peter Frescheville, succeeded in the inheritance: who was one of the collectors for the Hundred of Skarsdale in the county of Derby appointed for gathering the subsidy granted in the first yeare of Q. Elizabeth:

'Petrus Frecheville et Thomas Leigh Arm, collectores prime solucionis cujusdam subsidii domine Eliz. etc. anno regni sui primo concess. Quieti sunt. Hundr. de Skarsdale.' ^c

And in the 12th yeare of y^t brave Queene shee did constitute him hir Sherriffe for the same county:

Elizabetha Dei gratia etc. Sciatis quod (p. 173) commisimus dilecto etc. Petro Frechvile Arm. Com. Nrūm Derb. etc. ad custodiend. quamdiu etc. Teste meipa apud Westm. 13 die Novembr. a^o 5 nostri duodecimo. Liberavit Johi Zouch militi eundem com. 14 Novembr'. a^o 13 Elizabethæ.^d

^a Hollingshed, in vita Ed. 6.

^b Ex fenestr. Ecclie de Staveley.

^c In Rot. Computus de Subsidiis a^o 1 Eliz.

^d Term. Michis a^o 12 Elz.

It is not to be doubted but y^t many others of this most antient and eminent family discharged severall signall employments both in peace and war, w^{ch} makes me renew the complaint I made in my epistle dedicatory of want of materialls (at this distance from the recordes) to do them y^t right I desire. I shall only add concerning him that he married two wives. The first was Elizabeth, daughter of S^r Gervas Clifton of Clifton in the county of Nott. Knight, and Mary his wife, daughter of S^r John Nevile of Cheat in the county of Yorke K^{nt}; by whome he had two daughters: Frances my grandmother, and Elizabeth the wife of William Tirwhit of Kettleby in the county of Lincolne Esq.; from whome is descended Francis Tirwhit of Kettleby now living.²⁰ His other wife (w^{ch} he married in his olde age) was Margaret, the widdow of Woodroffe and the daughter of Arthur Key of Woodsam in the county of Yorke Esq. By hir he had S^r Peter Frescheville, his sonne and heyre,²¹ John Frescheville (who married and had only daughters) and Rosamund, the first wife of John Lord Darcy of Aston to whome shee brought John Darcy, Rosamund, and another daughter, who all lived to marriage estate, but died unmarried.

S^r Peter Frescheville his sonne and heyre I knew well. He was an honest and a worthy gentleman of good erudition, and a great lover of learning and learned men. He was a good housekeeper and the best landlord to his tenants (I think I may truly say) in England, and the person of most principall account and had the greatest power of any of the gentry in his country. He was twice High Sherriffe for the county of Derby²² and of the Quorum in the Commission of Peace from his full age untill his dying day, and served severall times Knight of y^t Shire in parliament.²³ He received the honour of Knighthood from King James at Workesop Mannour in the first yeare of his raigne, shortly after his entrance into England and in his advance towards London. He married two wives: the first was Joyce Fleetwood, the widdow of Osburne²⁴ and the mother of S^r Edward Osburne of Keeton in the county of Yorke: by hir he had John Frescheville his sonne and heyre, and Margaret the wife of S^r John Ramsden of Biram²⁵ in Yorkshire, the mother of William Ramsden now living. He died the . . . day of . . . and was buried in the church of Staveley. His other wife was the widdow of Harper²⁶ by whome he had no ishue.

John Frescheville²⁷ his sonne succeeded heyre to the lordship of Staveley and the rest of his inheritance. He was a gentleman of the Privy Chamber in ordinary to the last King and hath served in

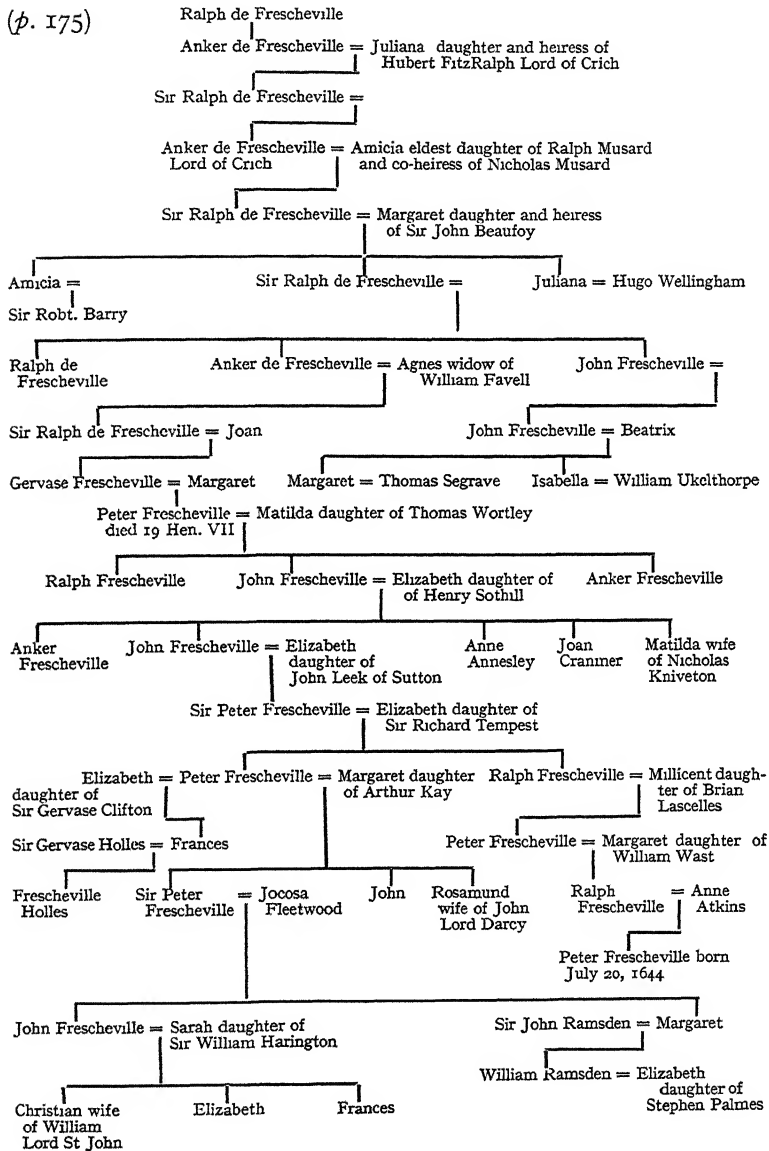
parliament one of the Knights for Derbyshire.²⁸ A very well accomplished gentleman he is and of as exact a breeding, for an English breeding as his was, as ever I knew. At the beginning of this fatal rebellion he raised for the King a troop of horse (with which he himself commanded) which served at the battle of Edge Hill, but he himself had the misfortune that day to be absent. He served with it after at the first battle of Newbury, where he was hurt (not wounded) for it was only a bruise upon his thigh with a spent bullet. He served with it likewise at the first Worcester action and at Marston; after which the King gave him a commission for the government of the Hundred of Skarsdale (where his own house stood) in the county of Derby, and to raise two regiments (the one of horse the other of foot); which he accordingly performed, and (having garrisoned his house) did some services not contemptible upon the rebels of Derby and Nottingham.²⁹ Thus far his story looked well enough, but the close was not answerable. For after that Prince Rupert had lost the battle of Marston Moore and that the King's fortunes began to decline in several places, he delivered up his house unsummoned only upon the appearance of a party of the rebel's horse which could not trouble him,³⁰ and having made conditions with those traitors he quitted the King's service and retired to London into their quarters. After some time, being unsatisfied with his (p. 174) being there, touched peradventure both in honour and conscience, and likely guessing at some hopes of the King's better success he began to think of returning to duty. To prepare the way he several times employed a messenger with letters to me to Oxford entreating me to procure his pardon from the King, and his permission to appear once again in his service. The King was pleased to give me a gracious answer bidding me write back to him that he should stay as yet where he was (if he thought himself safe) until his affairs in the north were in a better condition, and then he would let him know when it should be most seasonable for him to repayre to his service. I gave him notice accordingly and thought I had planted him in the securest condition of any man, for (whatever had succeeded) he seemed safe; but impatient of delay (contrary to the advice was sent him) he hastens to Oxford and unexpected surprises me in my chamber. The next day he presented himself to the King who gave him his hand to kiss, but entertained him not with the same face he was accustomed. Not long after he went to Newark where after a while he was made Governour of Welbecke, which was taken from the rebels by surprise.³¹ But the King's con-

dition waxing worse and worse he delivered y^t to the rebels (as he had done his own house of Stavely before) wthout adventuring a siege or hearing so much as a gun shot against it ³²; w^{ch} cast upon him a great blemish of levity, and some suspicion of his courage.

But the maine impulsive cause of all this was his wife who had settled in hir a most inveterate hatred both against the King and Queene, the ground of w^{ch} I shall take the liberty by stepping a litle backe to discover.

After he had buried his first wife (Mrs. Bruce Nichols) by whome he had no ishue y^t overlived her, he married Sara, the daughter (and heyre if there had been any inheritance) of Sr W^m Harington of Bagworth. She had beene bred up an attendant of Lucy, Countesse of Bedford, hir kinswoman, who preferred hir to be one of the Maides of Honour to the Queene. From Court he married hir whence she brought him no portion but Court legacies: pride, passion and prodigalities. He hath tolde me (and shee hath owned it) y^t shee has lost him five hundred poundes in cardes in one night. But now they say she gaines by it, having got the knacke of game (as gamesters call it) but others call it cheating. She had quickly got a great power over hir husband, w^{ch} shee exercised at the beginning in two foule actes, making him force in all the leases his good father had granted his tenants at easy rates and to take new of him at a racke rent, and perswading him to cut of the entayle whereby his father had settled 1000^l per an. upon Rafe Frescheville in case his son had no ishue male, ordained it seemes to be the only cause of the ruine and period of y^t ancient family. Yet hir last carriage was the worst of all, w^{ch} I shall here give a short account of. She had long nourisht a most violent ambition to have hir husband created a Baron, and he (inclinable enough to comply wth hir pride) probably enough imagining y^t the time of this rebellion (in w^{ch} he had done the King some services not inconsiderable) was the properest time for such request petitioned the King to y^t effect, upon pretence of a right y^t he had to the Baronies of Musard and Fitz-Rafe (though those were indeed no Baronies of succession but only tenancies in cheife of the former Kings) and the King was graciously pleased to grant a warrant dated at Oxford the sixth day of April in the 20th yeare of his raigne to prepare a patent for his creation. W^{ch} warrant the L. Jernyn delivered hir in my presence, only tolde hir the patent could not presently passe, because the King was obliged to seale another first. At w^{ch} wordes she falles into intemperate expressions both of the King and Queene (w^{ch} are not wthout crime to be men-

(p. 175)



tioned), away she flies into the country to hir husband, prevails wth him to desert the K^s service, so sacrificing both hir ambition and his reputation to hir malice and virulent humours ; w^{ch} she repeated the second time upon a second attempt for this honour w^{ch} she fayled of.³³ A woman so exactly described in D^r Donne's Julia y^t a man may thinke he prophesied of hir.^a

He hath by hir only two daughters living, Elizabeth and Frances, both for ought I heare as yet unmarried.³⁴ Christian (a third and eldest daughter) was married to the L^d St John (sonne and heyre apparent to the present Marq. of Winchester) but died of hir first childe and the infant wth hir. The raysing of hir portion (w^{ch} was 10,000^l) weakened hir father's estate, and he hath solde since S^r Peter Frescheville's death, the Mannours of Hasilburgh, Barleburg and Alwaldston.

^a *D^r Donne's Poems*, eleg. 15, pag. 92.

CAP. 17

(*p.* 176) Having drawne up Frescheville's pedigree according to the truth of the premisses I would willingly (before I close what I have to say of my grandmother) give a short account of hir mother's family (Clifton of Clifton in Nottinghamshire) because through y^t is derived upon me my best and highest extractions.¹

This family of Clifton tooke their sirname from a village about two miles distant from Nottingham ; w^{ch} in its Saxon etimology signifies a village scituate upon a rocky or shelving ground as M^r Dugdale in his Antiquities of Warwickshire rightly observes.^a And upon a prominent hill is this seated (yet in a fertile soyle) at the foot of w^{ch} the river Trent runneth. Here S^r Gervas Clifton hath a noble house, from w^{ch} ascending by many steps we rest upon the toppe in a fayre bowling greene, w^{ch} yields a most pleasant prospect overlooking the Trent, the town of Nottingham, the vale of Belvoyre and part of the Forrest of Shirwood.

They derive themselves from one Aluaredus de Clifton a Knight y^t they say lived in the time of William Peverell, the Conqueror's bastard.² And for the prooe of this Aluaredus (and three other of his lineall posterity) they show an authority amongst the collections of M^r Seintlow Kniveton cited (as he sayes there) out of an olde manuscript : w^{ch} citation I shall first set downe in the very wordes, and then make some observation upon it.

‘ Ex Antiquo Manuscripto.^b

‘ Memorandum quod quidam Aluaredus Clifton, miles, dn̄s manerii Wilford, cum pertinentiis in dominico suo ut de feodo fuit gardianus castelli Nottingh. tempore Willi Peverell. Post cujus mortem quidam Robertus Clifton miles, filius et heres praedicti Aluaredi dn̄s maneru praedicti fuit gardianus castelli praedicti. Et post ejus mortem quidam Gervasius Clifton miles, filius et heres praedicti Roberti fuit dn̄s manerii praedicti et gardianus castelli Nottingh. Et post obitum suum quidam alius Gervasius Clifton miles, filius et heres praedicti Gervasii et dn̄s maner. praedicti fuit custos castelli praedicti totis diebus vitae suae. Idem Gervasius fecit unum wardam castelli

^a *Ant. of Warw.*, pag. 6b.

^b *Ex collect. S^t Loi Kniveton.*

praedicti vocatam le utter ward, fecitq̃ molendina ejusdem castelli. Idem praedictus Gervasius fecit unam trencheam ab aqua Trentae usque molendinum praedictum per propriam suam terram dominicalem usque quoddam pratum vocatum Kyngis meddow. Idem dictus Gervasius fecit unum gurgustum in sua aqua de Trent praedicta ad dictam aquam ponendam molendinis praedictis per medium trencheae praedictae.'

I should very willingly give credit to what I finde in Mr Kniveton's collections, he having beene the most industrious and most judicious person of his time concerning such recordes as related to our English families. Yet I confesse I should have beene glad to have seene this olde manuscript, or at the least have knowne wth whome it is extant y^t so I might have beene able to have guessed at the authority of it. It is true y^t the Mannours of Clifton and Wilford were helde in cheife of the Conquerour by his base sonne William Peverell^a but y^t any one called Aluaredus helde either of them of him appears not in the Conquerour's survey, nor indeed any other terre-tenant of y^t name in any Nottinghamshire record (of y^t time), y^t I have met with. Besides I cannot but doubt by what authority the author of y^t pretended manuscript could designe 4 Knights in lineall succession from the time of the Conquest, it being so very rare about those times to meet wth y^t addition. Theis are my doubts, leaving every man to his owne judgement.

But y^t we may proceed wth good authority; in an olde rolle of pleas of the Forrest etc. before Geoffrey Fitz-Peirs *a^o 33 Hen. 2* I finde Gervas de Clifton amerced for his trespas:

'De Gervasio de Cliftune dim. marcam probissa a manupastu suo occisa in meta forrestae.'^b

This Gervas may well agree in time wth the latter of those two above mentioned of whome there is such precise mention for what he did to the benefit of Nottingham Castle. And I probably enough thinke y^t this Gervas de Clifton was the first of y^t family who helde this Mannour; for I finde in the Pipe Rolles y^t Gerbode d'Escalt was lord of this and of Langer *a^o 31 Hen. 2*, being parcells of the Honour of Peverell.^c Most likely first granted to Gervas de Clifton by Gerard de Rhodes who immediately succeeded Gerbod d'Escalt in his inheritance, and was seized of his Barony of Hornecastle in the first yeare of K. John.^d For it appeares by an *inspeximus* of Ed. I y^t the

^a Lib. Consual., cap. 10, Nott.

^b Rot. Antiq. in Turre London. *a^o 33 Hen. 2.*

^c Rot. Pip. *a^o 31 Hen. 2*, Nott. et Derb.

^d Rot. Pip. *a^o 1 Jo., Linc.*

King there recites and confirms a charter made long before by Gerard de Rhodes wherin he grantes

'Dnō Gervasio de Clifton oēs trās et tentā de Clifton et Willesford etc. et oiōda homagia et servitia liberorum hoīū et villanorum suorum de Clifton, Willesford et Brocton etc.'^a

In a booke of Inquisitions in the Exchequer Office made *a^o 21 Ed. 1* we finde theis :

'Clifton cum soca est eschaeta dnī regis et est de Honore Peverelli de Nott. et (*p. 177*) valet per annum 40 lib, et Radūs de Rodis tenet eam per dnū regem per servitium dimid. feodi militis.'^b

And in the same booke thus :

'Gerardus de Rodes tenet Langare et Clyfton que sunt de Honore Peverelli (et que fuerunt dominica Willi Peverelli) de dono domini regis Johis pro servitio unius feodi militis de novo feoffamento.'^c

From theis it appeares y^t Rhodes helde this Mannour imediately of the King and probably granted it about the beginning of K. John to Gervas de Clifton to holde of himselfe by particular services.³

It seemes there had beene an agreement between this Gervas de Clifton and Robert de Aluideleg (Audley) y^t the sonne of the said Gervas should marry the daughter of the said Robert ; for in the 5th yeare of K. John there was a fine leaved

'Inter Gervasium de Clifton et Ismaniam sororem ejus petentes, et Robertum de Aluideleg tenentem'

wherin the said Gervas and Ismania quit clayme all conventions and all charters of inheritance of the said Robert w^{ch} concerned y^t marriage.^d It appeares in the Pipe Rolles y^t this Gervas de Clifton had a daughter named Cecily who was the wife of Roger de Cressi ; for in the 3^d yeare of K. John I finde y^t Cecilia [filia Gervasii de Clifton]

'que fuit uxor Rogeri de Cressi debet 40 Mc. et un. Palifr. pro habenda racionabili dote de libero ten. ipsius Rogeri in Not. et quod non cogatur ad se maritandam.'^e

It seemes notwithstanding it came to a suit ; for in the same King's raigne shee impleaded William de Cressi (sonne of Roger de Cressi) for hir right of dower in Hoddesac, Kelum, Gedling, Rampton,

^a Cart. de a^o 9 Ed. I, n^o 102, m. 17.

^b Lib. Inq. in Scaccario a^o 21 Ed. I.

^c *Ibid.*

^d Fines de a^o 5 Jo.

^e Rot. Pip. a^o 3 Jo., Nott. et Derb.

Weston and Marcham^a; and the s^d William de Cressi in the 5th yeare of K. John settled upon hir in consideration of hir dower halfe a K^{nts} fee in Milton with other landes.^{4 b} I conceive too y^t his sonne and grandson were both of them named Gervas; for in the 20th of Hen. 3 (two and thirty yeares after the time last mentioned) there was a fine leavyed betwixt Gervas de Clifton (w^{ch} I take to be his sonne)⁵ and Hugh de Bel, concerning two oxgangs of land in Wilford.^c And in the 52nd yeare of Hen. 3

'Gervasius filius Gerv. de Clifton [*this in reason must be his grandson*] dat dim. marcam pro uno brevi, Not.'^d

To this last Gervas the sonne of Gervas, John the sonne of Alfred de Suleney confirmed eight yardlands (*octo virgatas terre*) in Brocton,⁶ the 6th yeare of Ed. I.^e And in the 9th yeare of the same King Richard de Einolf and Isold his wife granted him an oxgang in Wileford.^f This same Gervas⁷ was High Sherriffe of the counties of Notingham and Derby in the 7th, 9th, 10th and 11th yeare of the same King.^g And in the 15th, 18th, and 19th yeares of y^t King he was High Sherriffe of Yorkeshire.^h In his shreivalty of the 18th yeare, upon the complaint of John de Carleton, he was committed to the gaole for making a false returne of a writ.ⁱ In the 20th yeare of K. Ed. a mandate was ishued out to the Sherriffe of Not. and Derb. y^t he should attach the s^d Gervas de Clifton to compell him to give his accompts for the time in w^{ch} he was Sherriffe of Yorkeshire at a certaine day appointed^j; at w^{ch} day he came and accompted accordingly; and the same yeare had allowance for severall summes of mony w^{ch} in the 19th yeare whilst he was Sherriffe of Yorkeshire he had layd out by the Kinge's command.^k

The same Gervas de Clifton (for he lived long) I finde to be lord of the Mannour of Clifton *cum membris* in the 9th yeare of Ed. 2, as likewise of Hickeling and Brocton, together wth Richard de Grey.^l

^a Plita de temp. r. Jo. a^o incerto., Rot. 4^o, Nott.

^b Fines de a^o 5 Jo.

^c Fines de Terio Michis a^o 20 Hen. 3, Nott.

^d Extract. Fin. Canc. a^o 52 Hen. 3.

^e Fines Pasch. a^o 6 Ed. I.

^f Fines de Term. Mich., 9 Ed. I.

^g Esc. de a^o 7 Ed. I., Communia de Terio Pasch., 9 Ed. I; claus. de a^o 11 Ed. I, m. 3.

^h Comm. de Term. Trin., 15 Ed. I, Rot. 12; Comm. de Term. Hill., 19 Ed. I, Rot. 4, in dorso.

ⁱ Plita coram Audit. Querelar., Westm. a^o 18 Ed. I, Rot. 5, in dorso Ebor.

^j Briā de Term. Pasch. a^o 20 Ed. I, Rot. 35.

^k Comm. de Term. Pasch. a^o 20 Ed. I, Rot. 15, in dorso.

^l Noia Villar. in com. Nott. a^o 9 Ed. 2. Wapp. de Bingham.

But in the 17th yeare of the same King an office was found after his death wherein he is sayd to dy seized of the Mannours of Clifton, Willeford, and Broughton in the county of Notingham leaving Robert de Clifton, the sonne of Gervas his eldest sonne (who died before him) ⁸ his next heyre, and above twenty five yeares of age.^a Who the same yeare did his homage to the King as next cozen and heyre to his grandfather, and had seizin of his landes accordingly.^b The next yeare it appeares by a fine leavyed by the said Robert de Clifton ^c y^t he had married his eldest sonne Gervas to Margaret (the daughter of Robert de Peirpoint as appeares by the Inquisition taken after his death) ^d being both then very young and in the custody of John de Shirewode. Nor did Robert de Clifton live long after. For we finde him dead *a^o primo Ed. 3.* and his sonne Gervas then 14 yeares of age, and married unto Margaret the daughter of Robert de Pierpoint.^e

Gervas de Clifton (the sonne of Robert) *a^o 10 Ed. 3* had liberty of free warren granted unto him in all his demesne landes of Broughton Sulney etc. in the county of Notingham.^f I finde him a Knight *a^o 18 Ed. 3.* For then there was a fine leavied

' Inter Gervasium de Clifton Chevalier querentem, et Robertum de Vaux et Amphelciam uxorem ejus deforcient. etc.'

by w^{ch} the said Rob^t and his wife granted to the s^d Gervas and his heires two partes of the Mannour of Normanton upon Sore for the yearly rent of 16 lib. sterling.^g He was High Sherriffe of the counties of Notingham and Derby *a^o 19 Ed. 3 and a^o 20*; Escheator of the same counties. In the 19th yeare of y^t King it appeares y^t Robert de Clifton, his sonne and heyre was married, the said Gervas de Clifton K^{nt} assuring them by fine the Mannour of Broughton wth the advowson of the church of Broughton upon his sonne Rob^t de Clifton and Isabel his wife and their heyres.^h And the 30th yeare of the same King there was a fine passed concerning the Mannour of Wilford

' Inter Gervasium de Clifton Chevalier et Isabellam uxorem ejus et Robertum filium ejusdem Gervasii querentes, etc.'

This Robert his sonne was by Margaret Pierpoint his first wife ;

^a Esc. de a^o 17 Ed. 2, n^o 36, Nott.

^b Orig. de a^o 17 Ed. 2, n^o 12, Nott.

^c Fines, Trin. a^o 18 Ed. 2.

^e *Ibid.*

^f Fines de Term. Mich. a^o 18 Ed. 3, Nott.

^h Fines, Pasch. a^o 19 Ed. 3.

^d Esc de a^o 1 Ed. 3, n^o 33, Nott.

^g Cart. de a^o 10 Ed. 3, n^o 54.

ⁱ Fines de a^o 30 Ed. 3.

and this Isabel his second wife was the daughter of Harbard alias Finch, and the widdow of Will. Scot of Braburne in Kent, as appeares by the epitaph upon hir tombe in that church (*p.* 178).^a By this last wife he had two daughters, Joan married to John Digge and Isabel the wife of John Gerningham, as I finde in a manuscript belonging to S^r Gervas Clifton now living.^b The first of theis matches is proved from hir monument in Braburne church, theis following being two of the lines of hir epitaph :

‘Gervasium Clifton istam genuisse Johannam ;
Sca lege ; cui Johi Digge sociatus erat.’^c

To this S^r Gervas Clifton K. Ed. 3 in the 51st yeare of his raigne grantes liberty in theis wordes :

Rex etc. concessimus etc. dilecto et fideli nostro Gervasio de Clifton chevalier quod ipse ad totam vitam suam hanc habeat libertatem, quod non ponatur in assisis, juratis seu recognitionibus quibuscunque et quod non fiat maior, vicecomes, escaetor, coronator aut aliquis ballivus seu minister nostrorum vel heredum nostrorum contra voluntatem suam etc. Teste Rege apud etc. Shene, 5^{to} die Julii.^d

I conceive this word (*maior*) was purposely inserted because formerly he had been mayor of Canterbury, as I understand out of the above mentioned manuscript.^e The last mention I have met with concerning him is in a deed (amongst the Earle of Clare’s evidences) dated *a^o 3 Ric. 2.* wherby he grantes a crest to Richard de Bevercotes of Bevercotes in the county of Notingham, a Knightly family of great antiquity. This grant is sealed wth his seale of armes v^{lzt} Semy of cinquefoyles, a lyon rampant, and circumscribed thus—*Sigillum Gervasii Clyfton Militis.* But for the rarity of it let us have the grant it selfe :

‘Sachent toutz gentz qi sont en present et qi sont avenir qe jeo Gervays de Clifton chevalier ay donee grauntee et par ceste ma presente chartre confirmee a mon bien amy Richard de Bevercotes un heaume, cest assavoir un tufte de plume ; la moite cest a dire paramont de plume noire, et l’autre moite cest a dire peraval de plume blaunc ; a avoir et tener la dite heaume ove toutz ses apurtenantz a lavandit Richard et a ses heirs, franchement, bien et in pees a toutz jours. Et jeo lavantdit Gervays et mes heirs lavantdit heaume ove ses apurtenantz a lavantdit Richard et a ses heirs encountre toutz gentz garantiroms a toutz jours. En temoigniance de quele chose a cest ma presente

^a Weaver’s *Fun. Mon.*, pag. 270.

^b Lib. MSS. penes Gervasium Clifton Baronett, 1658.

^c In Eccleie de Braburne ; Weaver’s *Fun. Mon.*, pag. 270.

^d Pat. de *a^o 51 Ed. 3.* m. 1^{ma}.

^e Lib. MSS. et antea.

chartre ay mys mon seal ; cestes gentz tesmoignes—Mons^r Johan Seigneur de Gray de Codinore Mons^r Johan de Laudham, Mons^r Johan Dannesley, Hugh Dannesley, Richard de Biron et altres. Don. a Clyfton, Lundy proscheyne apres la teste Seint Ambrose, l'an du regne nostre seigneur le roi Richard, secund apres le conquest d'Engleterre, tierce.' ^a

From this grant might arise large matter of discourse ; by what right or authority S^r Gervas Clifton could give a coat to Bevercotes (almost as good a gentleman as himselfe) and oblige himselfe and his heyres to warrant it to him and his posterity. But this would be besides my purpose and may become the consideration of the Colledge of Heraldes. After this I meet wth him no more ; nor is it likely y^t he lived many yeares after, he being then about 68 yeares of age, as wilbe manifest by his being found 14 yeares of age at his father's death *a^o primo Ed. 3.*⁹ Neither finde I anything further of his sonne Robert ¹⁰ (who possibly might dy before him) ; only (if I may have liberty to conjecture) I would thinke y^t the aforementioned Isabel (wife of this Robert de Clifton) was the daughter of Nevill of Rolleston in Notinghamshire.^b For in Clifton church there is a fayre and ancient monument of freestone raised about a yard from the ground, on the top of w^{ch} is the effigies of a souldier in compleat armes wth his wife by his side.^c There is no inscription, only 2 or 3 faire escocheons by the side of the monument wheron are empaled Clifton wth a fretty coat in w^{ch} is a canton per pale and a ship on it quarterly wth a saltier ermyn, w^{ch} is Neville of Rolleston, and most probably the match of this Robert de Clifton. For it was not the match of any of his posterity ; neither was it his father's (of whose two wives we have formerly seene an account) nor could it be any of his other ancestors, because the quartering and empaling of coates first began in the time of Edward the 3^d. And wth y^t time (or a litle after) the antiquity of the monument will well correspond.¹¹ I shall further observe y^t this last named S^r Gervas Clifton had licence from the King *a^o 22 Ed. 3* to alien in mortmain eleven messuages, five virgates and one oxgang of land and 3 sol. rents in Staunton in the Wolde and Clifton, wth the advowson of the church of Staunton to three chapleins to celebrate devine service every day in the church of S^t Mary of Clifton for the health and good estate of him the s^d Gervas and Isabell his wife.^d

The next I meet wth is S^r John Clifton (whome I take to be the

^a Carta penes Comitum de Clare.

^b Fines Pasch. de a^o 19 Ed. 3.

^c Esc. de a^o 22 Ed. 3, pt. 2^{da}, n^o 59, Nott.

^e In Ecclesia de Clifton.

sonne of Robert) (*p.* 179). To him K. Henry the 4th in the first year of his rayne granted an annuity of 40 mks yearly to be received of the Sherriffe of Nottinghamshire :

'Rex etc. pro bono servitio quod dilectus et fidelis miles noster Johannes de Clifton nobis impendit etc. concessimus ei quadraginta marcas annuatim percipiendas per manus vicecomitis com. Not. etc. 5^{to} die Febr.'^a

He was slayne at the battayle of Shrewsbury a^o 4 Hen. 4 fighting on y^t Kinge's side against the Percies, having (as Hollinshed tells us) received from the King y^t morning the order of Knighthood^b ; w^{ch} (if true) must be the dignity of Baneret, for it is plaine from the record last cited y^t he was a Knight before.¹² He married Catherine, daughter of S^r John Cressy of Hodsacke in the county of Nottingham K^{nt} and sister and coheyre of Hugh de Cressy who died in the 9th yeare of the same King.^c This family of Cressy was of great antiquity and eminency in that county and had beene summoned by writ amongst the rest of Barons to Parliament. She was after his death married to Rafe Makerel, and hir sister Elizabeth was the wife of John Markham, betweene w^{ch} families of Clifton and Markham the inheritance of Cressy was devided : namely Hoddesacke wth the soke : v^{1st} Hoddesacke Holme, Woodhaus, Oulecotes, Harmeston, Flixthorp, Stirape, Letwell and Eildingwells to Clifton for their purpart ; and the Mannours of Brytoft, Risegate and Claypole etc. in Lincolneshire to Markham for his share.

This S^r John Clifton's sonne and heyre was after his owne name S^r John Clifton. This I gather from a grave stone in Clifton church w^{ch} hath this inscription :

'Hic jacet Isabella filia Roberti Franceys de Formarke militis, uxor dñi Johannis Clifton militis, cujus anime propitietur Deus. Amen.'^d

Upon the stone are empaled the armes of Clifton v^{1st} sable semy of cinquefoyles, a lyon rampant arg, wth Franceys of Formarke, w^{ch} is argent, a cheveron betweene 3 aeglets displayd gules. I have met wth nothing else concerning this S^r John Clifton.¹³

The next is S^r Gervas Clifton, whome I take to be the sonne of this last S^r John ; but here I confesse the recordes gravell me. For I finde a^o 19 Hen. 6 thus : '*Gervasius Clifton nuper vicecomes com. Kanc. etc.*'^e In the 23rd of the same King :

^a Orig. de a^o 1 Hen. 4. Bundello, 2 Rot. 24.

^b Hollinshed, p. 1140.

^c In Ecclia de Clifton.

^e Esc. de a^o 9 Hen. 4, n^o 30.

^f Term. Michis a^o 19 Hen. 6, Rot. 4.

'Gervasius Clifton locum tenens Humfridi Ducis Gloucestriae constabularii castri regis Dover 2^o die Julii' ^a

In the 27th the King grantes

'Johanni tunc S^cae Balbinae presbitero Cardinali, et Gervasio Clifton arm. custodiam omnium etc. terrarum quae fuerunt Gulielmi Horsey defuncti.' ^b

In the 29th '*Gervasius Clifton vic. com. Kanc.* In the 30th of Hen. 6 the King grantes

'Gervasio Clifton arm. et Johanni Scot arm. custodiam duarum partium maneriorum de Skirbecke Weokes et Frampton ad finem duodecim annor. etc.' ^c

And the same yeare :

'Gervasio Clifton arm. etc. custodiam oiū temporalium archiepatūs Cantuar.' ^d

In the same 30th yeare I do finde him to be Treasurer of the Towne of Calais :

'Henricus etc. dilecto nobis Gervasio Clifton ar. thesaurario villae nostrae de Cales : ' ^e

w^{ch} office was given him (in recompense of his good service) upon the 24th day of May in the 29th yeare of y^t King, S^r Richard Vernoun, his predecessor in that office, having delivered up his letters patents into the Chancery to be cancelled. In the 36th yeare of the same K. I finde a protection granted by him (sealed wth his seale of armes and circumscribed '*Sigillum Gervasii Clifton militis Thesaurarii Villae de Cales.*') to Richard Kingesmelle of Crowley in the county of Sussex yeoman, who was to attend him for the safe keeping, defence and victualling of that garrison. In the 37th yeare I finde him againe High Sherriffe of Kent : '*Gervasius Clifton miles, vicecomes com. Kanc, etc.*' ^f And it appeares y^t he had beene Treasurer of y^t King's household. For I do meet wth a warrant in an uncertaine yeare of the same King directed to the Keeper of the Privy Seale commanding him to direct his letters to the Chamberlaines of the Exchequer to pay to certaine persons the summe of 460^{li} due to them whilst S^r Gervas Clifton K^{nt} stood Treasurer of his household. In the 5th of Ed. 4

^a Coia de Terio Trin. a^o 23 Hen. 6, Rot. 9.

^b Coia de Terio Michis a^o 27 Hen. 6, Rot. 26, in dorso.

^c Orig. de a^o 30 Hen. 6, Rot. 16, Lincoln.

^d Orig. de a^o 30 Hen. 6, Rot. 21, Cales. Kanc.

^e Term. Hillar. a^o 38 Hen. 6, rot. primo.

^f Int. billas signat. temp. Hen. 6, Anno incerto.

'Gervasius Clifton miles et Matilda uxor ejus nuper uxor Roberti de Willughby'

grant to Anthony Wydevile Lord Scales diverse Mannours in the counties of Linc., Nott., Derb. and Warwicke w^{ch} were lately the inheritance of Rafe Lord Crumwell.^a All this I meet with in record. And the chronicles tell us y^t Richard Duke of Yorke in the 18th of Hen. 6 made S^r Gervas Clifton Captaine of Ponthouse neare Paris, whome the French King beseiged and tooke the towne by assault, but first lost above 3000 men before it.^b And y^t in the 14th of Ed. 4, the Munday after the battayle of Tewkesbury, S^r Gervas Clifton (who was then taken prisoner) was beheaded in the market place there together wth Edmund Duke of Somerset and others.^c

This most active and signall gentleman is believed by S^r Gervas Clifton, y^t now lives, to be his immediate ancestor. But I doubt it. And I rayse my doubt first from an office found at Nottingham 'a^o 32 Hen. 6, post mortem Gervasii Clifton militis,'^d w^{ch} sayes :

'quod dcūs Gervasius obiit 8 die Decembris a^o 32 Hen. 6. Et quod Robertus Clifton arm. est filius et haeres ejusdem Gervasii propinquior et est aetatis triginta annorum et amplius.'

Offices are found many times (p. 180) some moneths and sometimes some yeares after the death of the deceased ; but doubtles never any inquisition found the last person seized to be dead whilst he was yet living. Besides, I finde Robert Clifton (sonne and heyre of y^t S^r Gervas Clifton of Nottinghamshire, after whose death this last mentioned office was found) to be High Sherriffe of y^t county in the 29th and 38th yeares of Hen. the 6,^e and in the 7th yeare of Ed. 4, at w^{ch} time he was a Knight.^f And the office found after his death sayes that he died in the 18th yeare of y^t King leaving Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre above 40 yeares of age.^g All theis circumstances well considered I ought to thinke y^t there were two severall persons of the same name of S^r Gervas Clifton living together in the time of King Henry the 6 ; that he of Clifton (and our ancestor) was the same of whome a^o 32 Hen. 6 that office was found ; that the other (who was the souldier and after lost his head for adhering to the House of Lancaster) was some cadet, most likely descended from

^a Claus. de a^o 5 Ed. 4, m. 6.

^b Hollingshed, pag. 1265.

^c *Ibid.*, pag. 1640.

^d Esc. de a^o 32 Hen. 6, n^o Nott.

^e Term. Michis. a^o 30 Hen. 6, Rot. primo ; Term. Michis. a^o 38 Hen. 6, Rot. primo.

^f Precepta de Term. Michis. a^o Ed. 4, Rot. 6.

^g Esc. de a^o 18 Ed. 4, n^o 25.

y^t S^r Gervas w^{ch} married Scot's widdow in the dayes of Ed. 3, because this last wrote himselfe of Braburne in Kent, as we shall see presently. Of Clifton he could not be because S^r Gervas Clifton of Clifton was dead in a^o 32 Hen. 6, leaving Robt. Clifton his sonne and heyre above 30 yeares olde and S^r Robert Clifton was dead a^o 18 Ed. 4 leaving Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre above 40 yeares old. So y^t if he were of the direct line he must be great grandfather to this last Gervas, and at the least 100 yeares olde when he fought at the battayle of Tewkesbury, w^{ch} is all the world wide from anything of probability. Neither does the generall pardon given him a^o 1 Ed. 4^a prove him to be seated at Clifton, though it is granted

'Gervasio Clifton militi, alias dicto Gervasio Clifton nuper de Braburne in com. Kanc mil., alias dicto Gervasio Clifton nuper de Clifton in Com. Nottingham militi, alias dñs Gervasio Clifton nuper de London mil., alias dñs Gervasio Clifton mil. nuper Thesaurario villae nostrae Cales et marchiarum ibidem, alias dñs Gervasio Clifton mil. nuper vicecomiti com. nostr. Kanc, seu quocunque alio noie etc.'

For in those generall pardons they comonly set downe for the certainty of the person all places where he had for any continuance of time made his habitation, wth such relations sometimes (for more perspicuity) of office or the like as most nearly concerned his person. So he might be writ of Clifton as having sometimes likely sojourned there wth his kinsmen, or as being the cheife seat of that family. Theis thinges I conjecture probably, but had I liberty to search the recordes further I should not doubt at all to cleare it.^{14 b}

However it is plaine y^t there was a S^r Gervas Clifton of Clifton in K. Hen. the 6 time and y^t Robert Clifton was his sonne and heyre.¹⁵ Whome I finde to be High Sherriffe of Nott. and Derb. in the yeares 29^e and 38 of Hen. 6^d; and after in the 7th yeare of K. Ed. 4

'Robertus Clifton miles nuper vicecomes com. Nott. et Derb. a festo S^ci Michis a^o 7 regis nunc usque ad idem festum proxime sequent.'^e

To this S^r Robert Clifton and Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre

^a Privata sigilla de a^o 1 Ed. 4.

^b But it is observable y^t Braburne is set downe in the first place as intending that for his principall seat, w^{ch} had he beene owner of Clifton (the most antient seat of his family w^{ch} gave them their name) in all probability would never have been done.

^c Term. Michis. a^o 30 Hen. 6, Rot. 10.

^d Term. Michis. a^o 38 Hen. 6, Rot. 10.

^e Precept, de Term. Michis. a^o 8 Ed. 4, Rot. 6.

K. Ed. 4 in the 16th yeare of his raigne granted licence to found a colledge in the Chappel of the Trinity wthin the parish church of S^t Mary of Clifton to the honour of God and the Blessed Virgin ^a 'pro uno Custode et duobus Capellanis' to celebrate divine service every day for the good estate of the s^d King and Elizabeth his Queene whilst they lived and for their soules after their decease; and for the good estate of the s^d S^r Rob^t Clifton and Gervas, etc.; and for the soule of William Booth late Archb. of Yorke ¹⁶; and for the soules of Dame Alice Clifton late wife of the s^d S^r Rob^t and of Seth Worsley esq. Dated at Nottingham Castle the 22th day of July. This Alice his wife was daughter of John Booth Esq. and sister of the Archbishop, as appeares by the following inscription upon hir monument in Clifton church:

'Hic jacet Alicia Clifton filia Johis Booth armigeri, soror bonae memoriae dñi Willi Bothe, quondam Ebor. Archiep. et uxor dñi Roberti Clifton militis, quae obiit nono die Septembr. a^o Dñi 1470. Cujus, etc.' ^b

S^r Rob^t Clifton died 9 die Apr. 1478 seized (as appeares by the office found after his decease) of the Mannours of Clifton, Willeford (wth the advowson of those churches) and Hoddesake wth the soke leaving Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre above 40 yeares of age, and y^t he had another sonne Rob^t Clifton, who was Archdeacon of the East Riding in Yorkshire.^c He lies buried in Clifton wth this inscription upon his gravestone:

'Orate pro anima Roberti. Clifton militis, fundatoris trium capellanorum Collegii in hac ecclesia, qui obiit 4 die Aprilis anno Dñi 1478.'^d

Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre was High Sherriffe of Nott. and Derby in the 11th and 17th yeares of Ed. 4.^e And the same King (having made him [his trusty and well loved squier Gervas Clifton] Receiver Generall of all his lordships in the counties of Nottingham and Derby by severall letters patents and Steward of his Mannours and Lo^{ps} of Gedling, Shelford and Stoke-Bardolfe, and Surveyor of his works and reparations in his Castle of Nottingham and of his repayres in his lodges of Bestwood Parke and Clipston) assignes certaine persons in the 20th yeare of his raigne to take up his accompts.^f In y^t King's 22nd yeare he ordaines the said Gervas

^a 1^{ma} parte Patent. de a^o 16 Ed. 4, m. 6.

^b In Ecc^{lia} de Clifton.

^c Esc. de a^o 18 Ed. 4, n^o 25.

^d In Ecc^{lia} de Clifton.

^e Prec. de Term. Michis. a^o 12 Ed. 4, Rot. 10. Pr. de Term. Hillar. a^o 13 Ed. 4.

^f Int. billas signet. per regem a^o 20 Ed. 4.

Clifton Sherriffe of the counties of Nott. and Derb. and assignes him 100^{li} out of the Exchequer for the better sustaining of his charge in y^t office.^a In the 1st yeare of Richard the 3^d he was made one of the Knightes of the Bath at the usurper's coronation. And the same K. after (*p.* 181) in the same yeare grantes to him and his heyres male,

' ob singulare et fidele servitium quod dilectus ligeus et serviens noster Gervasius Clifton miles nobis perantea impendit [*an ill clause follows*] non solum favendo juri et titulo nostro etc.'

the Mannour or lordship of Radcliffe super Sore, wth landes in Kingston in the county of Nottingham and landes in Kegworth in the county of Leicester, being the forfeitures of Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham.^b And the Mannour and lo^p of Overton Longvile in the county of Huntingdon wth the advowson of y^t church, late the inheritance and forfeiture of S^r Roger Tocotes. And the Mannour and lo^p of Dalbury and Dalbury Lees wth the advowson of y^t church and other landes in Etwall and Wirksworth in the county of Derby, the inheritance before of Henry late Duke of Excester, to holde of the King by knight's service.

S^r John Beaumont (in his poem of Bosworth feild) sayes he was slayne there fighting on Richard's side against the Earle of Richmond (after K. Hen. the 7th) and y^t Biron (being his freind but of the other party) procured of the conqueror to restore his landes to his sonne.^c But this is but a fiction (though S^r Gervas Clifton y^t now lives is willing to beleive it and to ow the preservation of his estate to a family y^t never deserved it). For it wilbe plaine he was not slayne there, and very probable he did not serve there ; or if he did it is likely to have beene on the other side (I hope repenting y^t he had adhered to y^t most bloudy, usurping tyrant). For not long after the beginning of K. Hen. the 7th his raigne we finde him not only entrusted but rewarded by him ; being in his 3^d yeare made Sherriffe of the counties of Nottingham and Derby,^d and the same yeare having granted him the custody of the Mannours of Carleton in Lindrike and Kingston in Carleton, being then in the K.'s handes by reason of the minority of George Lord Fitz-Hugh.^e And y^t he died in the 6th yeare of the same King in the house of the Friers Predicants

^a Warranta de a^o 22 Ed. 4.

^b 4^{ta} parte patent. de a^o primo Ri. 3. m. 11.

^c S^r John Beaumont's poems.

^d Coia de Term. Pasch. a^o 3 Hen. 7.

^e Orig. de a^o 3 Hen. 7, Rot. 9, Nott.

in London and was buried in Clifton church appears from this following inscription upon a flat marble there:

'Orate pro aīa Gervasii Clifton militis, filii et heredis Roberti Clifton milit. fundatoris Collegii de Clifton finiti et stabili per dñum Gervasium, qui obiit in domo Fratrum Praedicatorum apud London 12 die Maii a^o Dñi 1491. Cujus corpus abinde per Agnetem filiam Roberti constabuli de Flamburgh, militis, secundam uxorem ejusdem Gervasii et alios ejus executores juxta voluntatem suam istuc honorifice et decenter conductum fuit, et sub hoc lapide marmoreo humatum; cujus animæ propitiatur Deus. Pro cujus quidem Agnetis prosperitate dum vixerit, et pro cujus anima cum ab hac luce migraverit, speciales ordinantur memoriae et orationes per gardianum et capellanos Collegii praedicti, juxta compositionem et statuta inde ordinata perpetuis futuris temporibus devote fienda.'^a

The Inquisition after his death¹⁷ taken at Blithe 3 *die Octobr* a^o 7 *Hen.* 7 says y^t he died 12 *die Maii ultim^o preterito* (w^{ch} was in the 6th yeare of y^t King) and y^t Robert Clifton Clerke was his sonne and heyre and above 30 yeares olde at the death of his father.^b

Of this Robert Clifton I heare no more but what tradition tells me, that being piously devoted, he became a secular preist, dyed unmarried and gave his temporall estate to his younger brother Gervas Clifton,¹⁸ afterwards knighted. For he was made K^{nt} of the Bath by K. Hen. 7 in the 10th yeare of his raigne, at the time he created his second sonne Henry Duke of Yorke.^c In the 14th yeare of y^t King Robert Wield gave '*Gervasio Clifton militi et Johi de São Andrea, arm.*' all his landes in Bonington juxta Sutton.^d And in the 17th yeare of the same King he was made Sherriffe of the counties of Notingham and Derby.^e I meet wth him no more after, but it appeares by an Inquisition taken after his sonne's death in the 9th of K. Hen. 8 y^t Robert Clifton was his sonne and heyre, and y^t he had a younger sonne Hugh Clifton.^f

Of his sonne Robert Clifton I finde no mention at all in record untill the office found after his death. Yet did he by his marriage add the greatest lustre of nobility to this family. For he married Anne daughter to Henry Lord Clifford and sister to Henry Clifford the first Earl of Cumberland,¹⁹ who through the lines of Clifford Percies and Mortimer was lineally descended from Lyonel Plantagenet Duke of Clarence, third sonne of y^t victorious monarch K. Edward the third, as we may see in an ensuing pedigree.^g She

^a In Ecclesia de Clifton.

^b Esc. de a^o 7 Hen. 7.

^c Claus. de a^o 10 Hen. 7.

^d Carta penes Gerv. Clifton, Baronettum.

^e Orig. de a^o 17 Hen. 7, Rot. primo.

^f Esc. de a^o 9 Hen. 8.

^g Vide postea, pag. 184.

was married after his death to Robert Melford; from w^{ch} two descended Robert Melford, whome some time I knew a tanner in Mansfeld. This Robert Clifton died a young man leaving Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre not two yeares olde.²⁰ In S^r Gervas Clifton's pedigree (and so likewise on his tomb w^{ch} he hath erected for himselfe in Clifton church) he is set downe wth the addition of Knight.^a But it is a mistake. For if he had beene so the Inquisition (made after his death) would not have omitted y^t title; w^{ch} runs thus—[*Inquisition* ^b omitted.]

(p. 182) Gervas Clifton his sonne and heyre was of full age and sued out his livery in the 28th yeare of Hen. 8.^c In the 33rd yeare for the summe of 65^l 5 sol. the King grantes to his servant S^r Gervas Clifton K^{nt} his Mannour of Armyn in the county of Yorke late belonging to the dissolved monastery of the Virgin Mary in Yorke to him his heyres and assignes for ever.^d Anno 34 the same King grantes

‘Gervasio Clifton militi custodia corporis et maritagium Gervasii Boswell.’^e

And y^t King in his 38th yeare grantes ‘*Gervasio Clifton militi custodiam, etc., et maritagium Thomae Fairfax.*’^f Theis were his rewardes for his Court service. As to his civill employments he was Justice of the Peace and Quorum the most part of his long life. And I finde him Sherriffe of Nott. and Derb. in the last yeare of Hen. 8, and againe in the 1st yeare of Q. Mary, and after of Nottinghamshire alone in the 13th of Queene Elizabeth. He had likewise severall military employments, for he served under K. Hen. 8 at the siege of Bulloigne,²¹ and was knighted (sayes Hollingshed if we could believe him) at Muscledurgh Feild by the Duke of Somerset in the raigne of Ed. 6.^g It is likely he was there; but it is plaine from the premisses y^t he was knighted in the dayes of Hen. 8.²² In the 2nd yeare of Q. Elizabeth a^o 1560 he served at the siege of Leith in Scotland under L. Grey; and upon the notice of peace concluded S^r Gervas Clifton was sent into the trenches on the west side of Leith to command the souldiers to forbear hostility. And the next day (the 7th of June) he was sent into the towne wth S^r Francis Leke to cause the peace to be proclaimed, where he was feasted by Mons^r Doysel the Governour.

^a In Ecclia de Clifton.

^b Esc. a^o 9 Hen. 8.

^c Orig. de a^o 28 Hen. 8, Rot. 53, Nott. et Derb.

^d 6th parte Patent. de a^o 33 Hen. 8, m. 41.

^e 2nd parte Patent. de a^o 34 Hen. 8.

^f 4th parte Patent de a^o 36 Hen. 8.

^g Hollinshed, pag. 1813.

Norwithstanding this martiall inclination he was a gentleman of a most courteous and accostable disposition, so y^t he was usually stiled (and is remembered yet to this day) by the name of S^r Gervas the gentle : w^{ch} character (they say) Q. Elizabeth gave him, and may be likely true if this distich were hers (w^{ch} tradition affirmes) of 4 of hir Nottinghamshire Knightes :

‘ Gervas the Gentle, Stanhope the Stout ;
Marcham the Lyon and Sutton the Lowt.’

He was twice married : First to Mary the daughter of S^r John Nevile of Cheet ²³ in the county of Yorke, Knight, by whome he had 5 children, v^{izt} Elizabeth the first wife of Peter Frescheville of Staveley Esq., Frances, Robert, Gervas, and Anthony, w^{ch} last died young unmarried. Their names and statuas are all on the right side of his tombe in Clifton church, and under Elizabeth the armes of Frescheville and Clifton empaled.^a By Elizabeth M^r Frescheville had only two daughters, Frances (my grandmother) the wife of S^r Gervas Holles, and Elizabeth married to William Tirwhit of Kettleby. The 2^d wife of S^r Gervas Clifton was Winifride, daughter and heyre of William Thwaytes of Owlton ²⁴ in the county of Suffolke Esq., who brought him George Clifton his heyre apparent, who married Winifride, the daughter of S^r Anthony Thorold. He died before his father, *r^o die Aug. 1587* leaving his wife with childe of S^r Gervas Clifton, y^t now is, himselfe being at the time of his death but twenty yeares and seaven moneths olde, as appears upon his monument.^b S^r Gervas Clifton his father died in the same year 1587 on the 20th day of January next following as wee may see upon his stately monument w^{ch} beares this inscription :

‘ Here ly the bodies of Gervas Clifton of Clifton in the county of Nottingham Knight and Dame Mary his first wife, daughter of S^r John Nevile of Cheat in the county of Yorke K^{nt}; and of Dame Winifride his second wife the daughter and heyre of William Thwaytes of Owlton in the county of Suffolke Esq.; w^{ch} Dame Mary deceased the 10th day of April a^o Dñi 1564. And the s^d Gervas deceased the 20th day of January a^o Dñi 1587. And the s^d Dame Winifride deceased.’^c

S^r Gervas Clifton at the time of his death left his grandsonne and heyre but 4 monethes and 11 dayes olde, as we may see by the office found for him ^d; w^{ch} is S^r Gervas Clifton ²⁵ Knight and Baronet,

^a In Ecclia de Clifton.

^b *Ibid.*

^c *Ibid.*

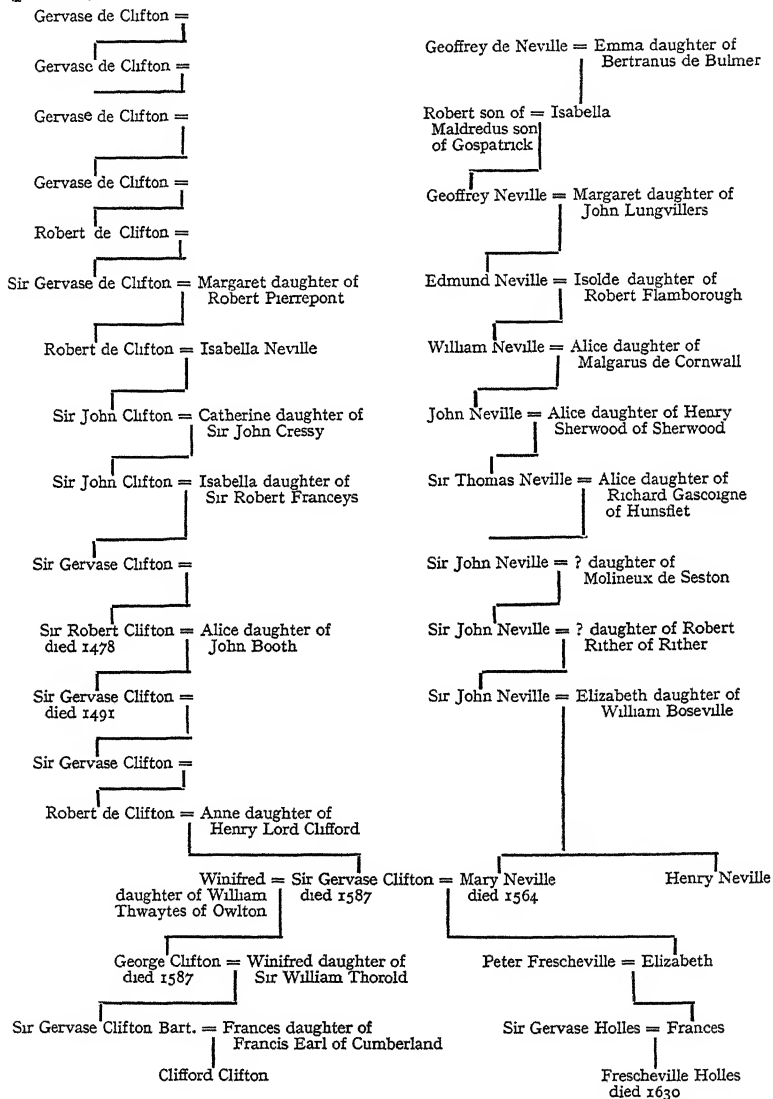
^d Esc. de a^o 30 R. Elizab. parte prima a^o 22

now living : A gentleman every way worthy of his ancient extraction and deserving ancestors : having lived wth as much lustre and love in his country as any in my time whosoever, being of a nature (like his grandfather) most affable and courteous, of a disposition most noble, of good erudition and (throughout this long and damned rebellion) of a most unshaken and unsullied loyalty to his lawfull souveraignes. For one thing more he is remarkable (having in y^t gone beyond any of our nation y^t I have yet heard of) w^{ch} is this : he hath already buried six wives and married a seaventh about two yeares since when he was neare 70 yeares olde. He would say y^t he had married just as his chapleine used to begin his sermons when my Lord of Cumberland was at his house, v^{izt} Right Honourable, most Worshipfull and Welbeloved : his first two being Earle's daughters, his two second grave widdows, and the last couple young gentlewomen. He hath begun againe as he began at the first, his seaventh wife being a virgin and the Earl of Huntingdon's daughter. I will not wish y^t he may run the same course over againe least the weomen should be angry wth me, but I heartily pray that he may live a very long life and a happy. By his first lady he had Gervas Clifton,²⁶ his eldest sonne who married and died w^{thout} ishue. By his second (Frances the daughter of Francis Clifford Earle of Cumberland) he hath Clifford Clifton,²⁷ his sonne and heyre, and 4 daughters. By his 6th wife (the daughter of M^r Anthony Eyre of Rampton) he hath Robert Clifton ²⁸ his 3^d son. I have done with this family when I have closed all wth three or fower wordes concerning my grandmother, but first I shall draw up Clifton's and Neville's (hir grandfather's and grandmother's) genealogies ; Clifton's from the truth of the premisses ; but Neville's I must set downe as I have received it from M^r Richard Gascoyne ²⁹ who hath spent above fifty yeares in studying that family. Yet I dare not engage for the certainty of every perticular though I have his credit for it, that industrious olde man being very often subject (to my knowledge) to mistakes by inadvertency and want of judgement.

[(p. 184) *Table showing the descent of Gervase Holles from King Edward III through Lionel Duke of Clarence, the Mortimers and Cliffords, Robert Clifton (who married Anne, daughter of Henry Lord Clifford), Peter Frescheville (who married Elizabeth, grand-daughter of this Robert Clifton) and Sir Gervase Holles (who married Frances elder daughter of Peter Frescheville).*]

From this descent it would not be at all difficult to derive my grandmother's pedigree from most of the olde soveraigne Princes in

(p. 183)



Christendome, and I have to y^t purpose drawne up a scheme accordingly from the best authorities, w^{ch} would expend it selfe too much for this paper to conteyne, but probably may be well enough disposed of in the next transcript. Shee died long before my grandfather, and whilst my father was yet but a youth. He hath tolde me that shee grew corpulent before hir end, and y^t shee had taken deep impressions of melancholy from the irreconcilableness of hir father and from other circumstances, w^{ch} I guesse to be his wandring. Shee gave up her soule to God at Horncastle in Lincolneshire, and was buried in y^t church.^a

^a Registr. Eccleie de Horncastle.

CAP. 18

(p. 185) Francis Holles the younger son of S^r Gervas Holles by his wife Frances Frescheville was borne at Barneby upon Dun in the county of Yorke *24 die Martii a^o Dñi 1576 a^o 19 r. Eliz.* and baptised the 28th day of the same moneth, being then (according to the English stile) the yeare 1577. So soone as he left schole, being then about 16 or 17 yeares of age, his father sent him into the Netherlands where he did trayle a pike some yeares in S^r Francis Vere's company, and was present at severall memorable actions. After that he went the voyage of the Terceraes with the Earle of Essex and in the company of S^r Fra. Vere in the yeare 1597. And after his returne past out into Ireland to serve his country against those rebells there. Where after some yeares spent, he was made cornet to the Lord Montjoy's owne troupe, who was then Lo. Leiuetenant, and in y^t capacity served at the famous battayle of Kinsale in the yeare 1601, where in one day the Irish rebells and Spaniards were overthrowne and Ireland recovered. In the yeare 1602 he had commission given him for Captaine of some recruits that were to be leaved, but in the meane time (the Lord Montjoy having disperst and reduced the rebells everywhere and finished that long and consuming war both of man and mony by the submission of Tyrone ¹ the grand rebell) y^t act or commission signified nothing but to convey him a fruitles title w^{ch} he wore ever after.

The Irish rebellion ending wth Queene Elizabeth's raigne, in the quiet dayes w^{ch} followed of K. James there was litle use for souldiers, and being unwilling, after he had commanded in the service of his owne Prince, to become a private souldier againe under the Dutch, he resolved to stay amongst his freindes in England : where he past the most of his time wth his aunt, the Lady Darcy of the North,² his mother's half-sister. And when hir son and heyre apparent, M^r John Darcy, was sent to study in the University of Cambridge, my uncle was desired by the Lord Darcy, his father, to accompany him thither and to remayne with him there as a guide or superintendent to him. W^{ch} he did for so long time as he continued there ; and he

would alwayes reckon the untimely death of y^t noble young person as one of his greatest misfortunes.

Not long after his returne from Cambridge it was y^t he married Anne the daughter and only childe of James Lany of Barwicke upon Tweed, a name and family obscure enough, yet it wanted not this honour and happines to bring forth that excellent devine, schollar and preacher (and I shall add the most gentleman y^t I know of our clergy) Mr Lany,³ M^r of Pembroke Hall in Cambridge untill for his loyalty to his King he was expelled from y^t governm^t and deprived (*p.* 186) of all his spirituall promotions. He was cosen germane to my uncle Francis Holles his wife, the son namely of hir father's brother. They beare for their armes or, on a bend betweene 3 flowres de lize gules, a lyon of the first armed and langued azure. This wife brought litle substance and not much beauty ; yet really shee was a chearfull, provident and a good woman and had beene very well bred. Shee brought unto my uncle 2 sonnes, William Holles and Samuel Holles⁴ who died a childe about five yeares of age, and deceased hir selfe not long after ; from whose death hir husband continued ever since a widdower. Much about the time that he lost his wife he was made Muster Master of Nottinghamshire, w^{ch} place my grandfather purchased for him of Capt. Gervas Marcham,⁵ the praeceding Muster Maister. His commission y^t he had for it spoke in theis wordes—[*The rest of p. 186 is blank.*]

(*p.* 187) This office by his owne providente managery (wherin he was circumspective enough) maintayned him and his litle family not uncomfortably nor unhandsomely ; and after, for his better substance, my grandfather devised unto him by his last will his landes in Carleton juxta Nottingham. But they being helde by Knight's service two partes only by the law were devisable the third part descending upon the heyre necessarily for satisfaction of wardship. But my father (because it was his father's will) permitted him whilst he lived to enjoy the whole peaceably ; and after my father's decease I frankly assured him the third part for his life, and after his decease to my cosen William Holles his son and to his heyres for ever. This by my deed indented bearing date the 27th day of July 1635 in the eleaventh yeare of K. Charles the first.

He seated himselfe at Mansfeld in the Forrest of Shirewood, being a pleasant habitation, affording both very good ayre and water and being convenient for his musters as in the middest of the county, but especially having there an excellent schoolmaister (one Poynton) in it under whome his son might receive the first imprimings of his educa-

tion. And I thinke it will not be improper now to leave him at quiet in his owne house and by the way to run over his sonne's short life, w^{ch} (had it arrived but to halfe the time of his forefathers) would in probability have proved as worthy of memory as any before mentioned.

William Holles, the eldest son of Captaine Francis Holles, was borne at Barwicke upon Twede the . . . day of . . . in the yeare 1621.⁶ He was named William after his g^t grandfather S^r William Holles. Being yet a childe he was brought by his father into Nottinghamshire where he went to schole first at Mansfeld and after at Newarke upon Trent, when M^r Poynton was removed to y^t schoole. From thence he was sent about 14 yeares of age to Pembroke Hall ⁷ in Cambridge under the oversight of D^r Lany, his kinsman, the then Maister : There he continued neare seaven yeares, in w^{ch} time he tooke the degree of Batchelor of Artes (as after during the war he proceeded Maister upon speciall grace in Oxford) and performed his actes with generall applause—and I receaved this testimony of him (since his death) from D^r Lany himselfe, that he esteemed him as good a schollar as any was of his time in the University.

Certainly if the times had continued calme he was like to have proved a great example of literature. But the rebellion of England breaking out gave not only a stop to his studies but a period (too untimely a period) to his life. At the beginning of w^{ch} war whilst I was making my leavies ⁸ he came to me (*p.* 188) to Newarke, and importuned me to put a pike into his hand that he might have the honour to serve his Souveraigne as his duty obliged him. But I (being both unwilling to divert him from y^t course in w^{ch} he had made so good a progresse and to expose him to the hazardes of war, he being all his father had living) would by no meanes yield to his importunity. Wherupon he returned and praeveyled wth his father to make it his request to me, w^{ch} he accordingly did at Nottingham after I had brought my company thither to the K^s standard. I was at the last overcome by them both, and he marched along wth me to Shrewsbury. There Captaine Jo. Smith being to leavy a foot company in the same regiment desired him of me and gave him his Partisan,⁹ for w^{ch} he receaved from the Earle of Lindsey this commission. [*Commission dated Aug. 13, 1642, constituting William Holles a Lieutenant in the Company of Captain Jo. Smith in Sir Lewis Dives' regiment.*]

This commission he receaved at Shrewsbury, as likewise his

Captaine did his ; but the Generall, having kindnes for Capt. Smith (who had served under him before) permitted them to have their acts bearing date wth the rest of the regiment. In this capacity of Leiuetenant he served at the batayle of Kinton (comonly called (p. 189) Edge Hill) ¹⁰ where, even at his first acquaintance wth danger, he exprest a great deale of courage and resolution. During the fight he receaved a shot on the face and came up to me to the head of the brigade bleeding very much. I bid him go and get himselfe drest ; he replied he was not so ill shot as that he would leave the feild whilst I was in it, and so continued serving wth a great expression of courage and chearfulnes notwithstanding the desease w^{ch} his hurt conveyed him. The extremity of the anguish increast by the sharpnes of the season and want of present application shut up both his eyes, and swelled his face for some days to a strange deformity. The first time he opened his eyes after was when his Mat^{ie} attackt Banbury ¹¹ where (hearing y^t I was to command a forlorne of musquetiers wth orders to storme in case the enemy [then in parley] delivered not the towne) he forced open one of his eyes and came up to me desiring me to take him on in y^t service ; but y^t by reason of his indisposition I refused him. Whilst the army quarter'd about Oxford he was thoroughly recovered, and marched in his command to Branford ¹² wher he shewed himself alwayes diligent upon his duty. I remember having retreated from Branford, and the army devided, we had layne in leaguer some dayes at Marlow upon the Thames wth 5 regiments of foot, where receaving orders from the King to march away 2 of the regiments for Redding and the rest for Abingdon, we advanced to Netlebed, where receaving notice y^t the enemy, very strong both in horse and foot, persued us, Colonell Hen. Wentworth (who commanded in cheife) order'd me (whose turne it was then to bring up the reare) to have the regiment ready to march so soone as the moone should rise, and to draw out a forlorne of 40 musquetiers to march musquet shot in the reare of the rest wth a good Leiuetenant to command them. Whilst I carefully executed theis orders and had all the souldiers at their collours by moone rise I found not one Leiuetenant present but my owne and Will Holles : w^{ch} I particularly mention to testify his continuall vigilancy and diligence upon his duty. This was the last service he did me in y^t army : for his Mat^{ie} had given me command a litle before to rayse him a regiment of foot, for w^{ch} I receaved my commission at Oxford, ¹³ as Will Holles did this ensuing for a company under me.

[*(p. 190) Commission from Charles I dated Dec. 7, 1642, constituting William Holles Captain in the foot regiment of Colonel Gervase Holles.*]

After he had received this commission he quitted his Partisan in Sr Lewis Dyves' regiment and went along wth me into Nottinghamshire, the place where I designed my leavies. Where shortly after in Newwarke upon Trent (w^{ch} then was forming a garrison for his Mat^{tie}) we were attempted by an army of the rebels commanded by the Lord Willughby of Parham ¹⁴; but they being beaten of and disperst, we proceeded to forme our severall companies, and marched wth such as were ready to the Earle of Newcastle's army (w^{ch} lay then at Tadcastre) according to the orders I had received from his Mat^{tie}. In y^t army Will Holles served at the storming and taking of Hooley House, ¹⁵ at the battayle of Atherton, ¹⁶ at the seige and taking of Bradford ¹⁷ and at the recovery of Gainsburgh. ¹⁸ After w^{ch} actions and sundry other marches and services wherin the regiment had beene much endamaged and empaired, they were order'd to draw into Newwarke (for the better strengthening of y^t garrison w^{ch} then expected a seige) : w^{ch} gave a fatall period both to my regiment and my deare kinsman's life.

It is observable y^t after he had received his orders to march thither he had as it were a foreboding of his death. For he wrote letters imediately to his father wherin he had theis wordes : " Sr, we have received orders to march into Newwarke, and expect speedily to be attacked. Let me humbly beg of you if I chance to miscarry that as my Colonell has beene like a father to me, you wilbe so to him and his."

(*p. 191*) It was not long after before a considerable army of the rebells sat downe before the towne on the south side of Trent commanded by y^t perfidious and ungratefull Scot Sr John Meldrum ¹⁹ ; Sr Richard Byron ²⁰ then Governour, a person of a narrow soule and every way unequall to the charge he undertooke. He, wth no more souldiery then he understood, commandes this shatter'd remaynder of my regiment (not then above 250 men) as a forlorne to ly a mile from the towne at Muscham bridge ²¹ wthout relieving them for 4 or 5 dayes together ; w^{ch} my Leiuetenant Colenell Clement Benson (I was then at Oxford) disputed not. Not y^t the olde man understood not well enough y^t a forlorne ought to be drawne out of every regiment and not one man's interest alone engaged, but having had the misfortune to serve the rebels before, he was afraid least such a dispute might have beene interpreted for feare or falsehood in him, and therefore submitted against his judgement. In the meantime the

rebels make a bridge of boates over the Trent betweene the towne and my souldiers and passe over about 1000 horse and 2000 foot. Upon discovery of w^{ch}, George Porter (who had the command of 1200 horse in the island) most basely runs away wth his horse over Muscham bridge, and leaves my foot exposed. The foot were in two squadrons, the one commanded by Capt. Benson (my L. Colonel's son) being about musquet shot nearer the enemy ; who approaching fast upon them Benson received a shot through his body and was carried off. Upon w^{ch} Maxwell and Baroughby, Leiueten^{ts} y^t were wth Benson, were troubled at the storme and were got in the reare of their souldiers. Will Holles, observing this, left his owne squadron to the command of Capt. Gardiner and hastes to the foot y^t were engaged, where, after he had cudgeld Maxwell for his cowardice, he heades the men, encouraging of them, and telling them he would command them himselfe. The enemy still powred over the bridge and kilde and galled my souldiers from severall partes : amongst the rest Will Holles, after a musquet shot had past through his clothes, had his thigh shatter'd in peices wth a great bullet, upon w^{ch} he fell and could not be carried off, the enemy prest on so violently. He lived about two houres after the enemy had him, and desired to speake wth Mr Edward Rossiter ²² (who had a regiment of horse under the rebels) who came to him. He tolde him who he was and y^t he wished to speake wth him because he had heard me say there had beene freindship betweene us ; desiring him to beare witnes y^t he died a most faythfull subject to his King and a true son of the Church of England. Shortly after he expired ; and Mr Rossiter (as I have beene informed) caused him to be burried in Winthorp church. Mr Martin Llewllin ²³ of Christ Church consecrated this following elegy unto his memory w^{ch} is since printed amongst his other poems.

[(p. 192) *Elegy* 'On the death of Captaine William Holles slayne by the rebels at Newarke 6 die Martii a^o 1643.']

He was slayne upon Ash Weddensday, being then the sixth day of March 1643, according to the English account in the 23rd yeare of his age. That very night after his death I (being then at Oxford) dreamt that one came to me and tolde me my son was dead ; after w^{ch} I wakened wth a great passion and palpitation of my heart. Nor could I rest after it, but arose and wrote letters to my wife, charging hir upon the receipt of them to send a messenger away to me to let me know how my childe did. Theis letters I delivered to Mr Sutton (now Lord Lexington) ²⁴ who tooke care of the Newarke

despatches, and acquainted him wth the contents, and the trouble I had by reason of my dreame. About 4 or 5 dayes after my cosen Frescheville arrived at Oxford (employed from Newwarke to the King for releife) who came to my bed side the next morning and acquainted me wth this sad accident of my kinsman, w^{ch} though it proved not my dreame (*p.* 193) exactly true, yet relatively it did, I having ever placed him both in my affections and intentions *in gradu filii*. I deny not but amongst the variety of dreames sometimes they may casually sort wth the present accidents, yet I doubt not at all (notwithstanding Hobs his new and atheisticall philosophy) but when there is betweene two an harmony in their affections, there is likewise betweene their soules an acquaintance and sometimes an intelligence. But this is proper for another discourse.

He was of a just stature, and both in face, complexion and his inclination to fatnes exactly like his father. He was naturally inclined to studiousness and what he read was commonly his owne, being the maister of a very happy memory. He had a rich and flourishing fancy w^{ch} certainly (when his judgement had growne more ripe) would have produced noble effectes. Many poems he had wrote (and those worthy of longer life) both in Greeke, Latine and English ; wth two comedies y^t I have seene (one in Latine and the other in English called "The Country Court ") w^{ch} all perished with him ; at the least fell into such handes as I could never retrieve any of them and most likely are lost in this generall ruine. His disposition was exceeding kinde and good ; and he was owner of a strange temperance even towards those pleasures to w^{ch} youth comonly betrayes all men. He was of an unshaken loyalty and a courage as unconcerned in danger as I ever yet see any man's, alwais instant upon his duty, and very desirous to become an eminent souldier. I remember when my L. of Newcastle's army lay before Bradford we had planted a battery wthin carbine shot of the enemies workes. Will Holles comes to my tent and desires leave to go upon the battery. I asked him what busines he had there, and bid him go when his duty called him. He replied his duty called him every day, for he meant to make that his trade, and it befitted him to see as much as he could. To conclude, he had much of worth and nothing of drosse in him, and hath left to me *triste sui desiderium* and an aeternall love to his memory.

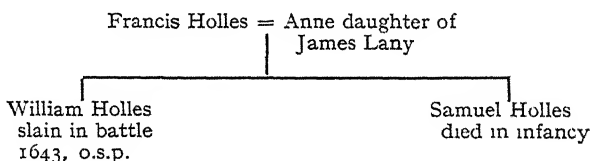
His father tooke his losse (though very heavily) yet better then I feared he would considering he was his only childe, most hopefull and most dutifull, and a son y^t he loved most entirely. But the gallantry

of his death and the just cause he died in (I doubt not) co-operated much to mitigate that excesse of sorrow. He hath lived ever since at the Earle of Clare's house at Houghton, I cannot well say whether more to his prejudice or mine. For the Earle ²⁵ (of a courting disposition and not content it seemes wth his owne large revenues) cast a greedy ey upon my uncle's litle vineyard (his landes in Carleton) and taking advantage of my exile, wth perswasions (like enough) that I could never returne and y^t if he suffered them to descend upon me they would be sequestred and lost wth the rest of my owne, prae-vayled wth him to sell him the reversion for 60^{li}—w^{ch} stood my grandfather in about two thousand. A gentleman y^t then followed the Earle tolde me he was a witnes to the sale and that my uncle for 3 or 4 dayes after had his eyes never dry : argument enough how unwillingly he did it. And the worlde that know well enough wth what love and duty I alwayes carried my selfe towards him must needes wonder at the action. But I forgive him wth all my heart. It is not the losse of y^t litle earth can trouble me much ; but it troubles me y^t my uncle (*p.* 194) towards the close of his life should do an act so full of injustice and ingratitude, and w^{ch} will looke so unhandsomely to posterity.

There remaynes now to give his description. He is of stature about sixe foot high, fayre of complexion and flaxen hayre untill age (and y^t very slowly) betray'd it into gray, of w^{ch} colour are his eyes. His body nothing stooping even now in his olde age and his limbes strong and well compact. In his youth he was of a spare body but towards his elder yeares inclining to fatnes. I have heard the olde Countes of Clare say that when she saw him she thought him as handsome a youth as ever she lookt upon. As concerning his inward furniture he hath beene none [? not been one of] of the deepest judgements ; yet indifferently well [? furnished] and a good provident manager of his own estate, delighted with reading: those bookes w^{ch} pleased him, w^{ch} particularly were such as did treat of history or physicke. Of a nature exceeding accostable and very affable, yet (that he might show of what family he is) I have seene him sometimes very cholerique. I remember I enquired once of my uncle Nedham (who was his camarade in the Netherlandes) what reputation for courage he had abroad. He replied that upon all actions of service no man went on more chearfully or resolutely ; but as for any private expressions of it, he said he never knew him put to it, for he was of so inoffensive a conversation that he never had the hazard of a quarrell. Really,

as good a character (I thinke) as could be given a young souldier. He was a very kinde husband and a just during marriage, but both before and after very much addicted to the pleasure of weomen. And severall illegitimate children he had, none of w^{ch} lived towardes man's estate. His principall virtue is his loyalty to his King, w^{ch} from the beginning to this day he passionately praeserves. When he came to me with his sonne to Nottingham to perswade me to take him in my company, and I denied him because he had no more, he replied that had he twenty sonnes they should all serve his Matie in that quarrell, and he that refused should want his blessing. To me he alwais exprest the greatest love and dearnes that could be and certainly never meant anything lesse to me, though out of weaknes he has suffered himselfe to be thus overreach'd by the Earle of Clare. He lives yet (being now in the 78th yeare of his age current) and long may he live, w^{ch} was and ever shalbe the effect of my prayers and wishes.

[*A note adds*—"Since this he died the . . . day of . . . a^o 1656 in the 80th yeare of his age current, and lyes buried in the chappell at Houghton."]



CAP. 19

(*p.* 195) I now returne to pay my last duty to the ashes of my most deare father and mother and to erect something w^{ch} may praeserve their memories and life amongst their posterity: w^{ch} I shall not endeavour by fictions or by false eulogies (the flatteries w^{ch} the tombes of the most pernicious persons too comonly blush with) but wth such candor and clearnes as will become y^t truth and integrity I have profest, and best suit wth their descriptions who had goodnes and worth enough of their owne whereon to rayse themselves a monument, to w^{ch} every tounge alive (of such as can remember them) will willingly contribute a liberall proportion.

My father was borne a twin together with his sister Margaret at Farnesfield in the county of Notingham upon the 16th day of September 1575 in the 17th yeare of Q. Elizabeth.^a He had his christian name of Frescheville from his mother's family to w^{ch} he was borne an heyre apparent, being the eldest son of S^r Gervas Holles by his wife Frances Frescheville. Whilst he was a boy he was brought up by his grandfather, S^r William Holles, at whose death he was something more than fifteene yeares of age. But after his decease he was some time at schole at Staveley in Derbyshire from whence he returned to his father, who was then settled at G^t Grimesby in Lincolnshire, where first he became acquainted with my mother Elizabeth, the only childe and heyre apparent of John Kingston, esq., betweene whome (even in their very young yeares) there began a very great and mutuall affection. About eighteene yeares of age he past over into the Low Countries where he served for neare seaven yeares in the company of S^r Francis Vere (under whome likewise he set forward in the island voyage a^o 1597, but falling dangerously sicke at sea he was (amongst the rest of the sicke souldiers) return'd backe again and was present at severall actions of good consequence. During w^{ch} time he comonly every winter (after the campania [*i.e. campaign*] was over) returned into England to visit my mother, least too long absence might either lessen him in his hopes

^a Registr. Eccliae de Farnesfeild a^o 1575.

or hir in hir affection. But he well found that hir love was not at all to be shaken, though he encountered wth a dangerous difficulty, namely a great aversnes in my grandfather Kingston whose estate then (though much declined) was not so sunke but that shee appeared to the worlde a very considerable fortune: and many proffers hir father had from severall gentlemen who had better estates than my father in probability could ever arrive at: and this held my grandfather Kingston perplext that he could not match hir (as he conceived) to hir best advantage. But shee, having placed a most entire affection upon my father, could not be drawne by any arguments to admit of any other addresse. So at the length, after above 7 yeares of hir prime lost in the religion of hir constancy, hir father (p. 196) (who loved hir most entirely) condescended to their marriage, w^{ch} was consummated w^{thout} any provision of joynture settled by my grandfather Holles upon hir or any assurance of inheritance from my grandfather Kingston to the ishue he should have by hir, that they might appeare to have rather his permission than consent. They were married at the Altar in S^t James Church in G^t Grimesby the 22nd day of November 1600, w^{ch} day was my mother's birthday, shee being then 22 yeares of age compleat and my father above two moneths past five and twenty.^a Nor happily (because unusuall) will it seeme unworthy observation y^t they were married in the morning before day by torchlight and wth a diamond ring. For an historian of our owne observes '*Minutala sunt, quae si non hunc, alium scire juvet.*'^b

After marriage they lived for the most part at Grimesby in the White Friars wth my grandfather Kingston, and sometimes at Laceby (a village not unpleasant) about 3 miles distant.

In the yeare 1602 upon the 7th day of June was their eldest sonne borne, and named John after my grandfather Kingston, who (together wth S^r John Holles, after Earle of Clare) was his godfather. And in the yeare 1606 on the 9th day of March was I borne at the White Friars in Grimesby aforesaid and baptised the 13th day of the same moneth and named Gervas after my grandfather Holles, who (together with my grandfather and grandmother Kingston) was a godfather. This great comfort y^t my father and mother had in having two sonnes was soone over-clouded by the death of my brother John who departed this life on the 11th day of April following, a^o 1607. And at the same instant that my mother went to

^a Regist. Ecclesiae de Grimesby.

^b Cambd. in praef. lector. ante annal. Elizab.

church to give God thanks for hir safe delivery of me she carried him along with hir to his funerall. I have heard it from diverse y^t were present that (about an hower before his departure) he caused me to be brought to him and layd downe by him, and kissing me he prayed God to blesse me, saying y^t all y^t was his he freely gave me. And at the instant y^t he expired he called to a woman y^t was neare saying, "Come quickly, goodwife Maddison and stop my mouth wth y^r apron for all the strength goes out of my belly"—and so died. He had large and blacke eyes and was a strong healthfull childe, and likely in all probability (excepting his over forwardnes) to have lived many yeares.

My father would often say y^t his death was the beginning of all his misfortunes : for untill then his whole life had beene pleasant and happy, but after he was never long free from some sad losse, great sicknes or pressing extremity. The greatest of all followed first, w^{ch} was the death of my mother who (after shee had beene safely brought to bed of my sister Anne on the 18th day of October 1608) caught a colde hirselfe and died the last day of y^t moneth in childe-bed and was buried the first of November in the north isle of the church of G^t Grimesby close to the wall,^a having hir two children, John and Anne (who likewise died on the 25th October a few days before hir), lying at hir feet under a freestone betweene hir tomb and the crosse wall, leaving my poore father in a short time deprived of all the comfortes he had, excepting me a litle childe of about a yeare and a halfe olde.

(p. 197) I shall forbear my mother's description untill anon y^t I have s^d something of hir family. It was long before my father could maister this great affliction (having lost a freindship deare to him above all concernem^{ts}), and longer before he could fancy a second marriage ; but at the length, finding it many ways convenient, he married Dorothy, the daughter of Herbert Lacon of Humberston ^b (a gentleman often remembered in my time for hospitality) and widdow of Francis Tyrwhit, of West Kele, in the county of Lincolne. This wife he would often say he married in a pet ; and the truth is he was at the same time a suitor to a daughter of S^r John Aylmer of y^t county (w^{ch} addresse was well allowed of both by herselfe and freinds) wth whome, being one day at M^{rs} Tyrwhit's house, they chanced to fall out, and my father, (being cholerique) bid hir go to the devile, and sayd (his usuall asseveration when he was angry)

^a Registr. Ecclesiae de Grimesby.

^b Lacon bore quartly per fesse endented, ermyn and azure.

"Pres God" (w^{ch} was his contraction of "I protest to God" for being in passion he spoke very thicke and short) "I will marry the widdow!" to whome he presently in y^t humour applied himselfe; and being very willingly entertained was married to hir within a litle while after at West Kele on the . . . day of . . . a^o 16 . . .^a

This marriage, as he was guided to it rather by his passion than his reason (for shee was stept well into yeares, full of children, not so riche as the worlde thought hir, and of very ordinary features) did not afford him much contentment, though trully shee was otherwais a very good woman and exceeding fond of him. Indeed much more than he was of hir though certainly he was a very just husband to hir. He had by hir two sonnes: William (whome he named after his grandfather) and Darcy (to whome John Lord Darcy of the North was godfather) who both were borne at West Kele and christened and buried in that church, neither of them living to the age of two yeares. Nor did their mother live long with him but died at Grimesby, a^o 1618, and was buried by hir father at Humberston.

He was now about 44 yeares of age, and therefore troubled himselfe no more with the thought of marriage, resolving to passe the remaynder of his time with as much quiet as he could. And from y^t he had litle interruptions (being much beloved by the gentry in the country and his neighbours at home) except in one difference w^{ch} he had with Francis Guevara, eldest son of Sr John Guevara w^{ch} gave him not much trouble, and it was thus:

Guevara, as by his extract (for his grandfather came first into England wth K. Philip and planted himselfe in Lincolneshire) so by his nature, was a right Spaniard, proud and insolent when he thought he might be suffered. He at a generall meeting of gentlemen after an horse race at Grimesby putt severall unhandsome passages upon Mr W^m Lacon, my mother-in-law's brother, who was a gentleman of a soft and quiet temper and replied litle to him: but my father bid him forbear his brother Lacon or els he should anger him. Guevara notwithstanding persisted, wheruppon my father wth his kane strucke him over the pate. This disorder'd and dissolved the company. Guevara sendes my father a challenge and he appointes to meet him wth rapier and pistol. The Spaniard came not, praetending to disallow the weapons (the truth is his heart served him not) but intended to revenge his affront some other way

^a For the day of his marriage and their children's baptisings and burials see the Register Booke of West Kele.

(p. 198). To w^{ch} purpose it was thought fittest betweene him and his mother's kindred (she was sister to S^r Nicholas Sanderson, the first Viscount Castleton) to designe an horse race at Grimesby when they beleived my father would appeare, and then Guevara, having so many freindes about him, to put some affront upon him. This was not so closely carried, but my father had it in several letters from severall freindes; yet could not be persuaded to give his freindes any invitation to so troublesome a treatment. His answer still was that he beleived Guevara durst not affront him or if he did he did not thinke any other would be so base as to assist him unhandsomely; however he was resolved to take his fortune: At the day appointed Guevara and his party appeared, but before they tooke the feild there met such a confluence of gentlemen on my father's behalfe that they thought it not safe to offer anything: whereupon a reconciliation was propounded and agreed without any satisfaction from my father, w^{ch} (unles it were with his sword) he protested against.

I remember in the morning, whilst my father was making ready, there came unto him M^r Charles Garth, parson of Bradley¹ neare adjoyning, who was a gentleman and had beene a souldier and a very strong and a stout man. My father seeing him with a rapier by his side asked him whether he was travelling. "I heare," sayes the parson, "here is a meeting today of divers that intend no good to you." "None that I know of," replied my father, "but my brother Nedham and my servantes." "Tis enough," sayes the parson, "You and I and Dick Nedham will cleare the feild I'll warrant you." "Pres God, parson," replies my father, laughing, "if you have a minde to fall to y^r olde trade they shall finde we will do them reason." But the cloud vanish'd as I have related.

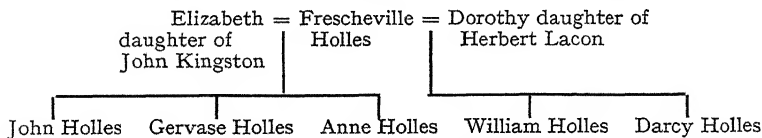
He had often beene importuned by the Corporation of Grimesby to become a burges amongst them, w^{ch} he still excused untill about 4 yeares before his death. Then, willing to satisfy them from whome he had receaved alwayes a great deale of love and civility, he was content to take the oath, and was the same day chosen Alderman, and the next election Mayor of that corporation: which happened in the yeare 1627 a^o 3 Car. 1.^a I never see my grandfather so angry as when he heard he was made an Alderman because the most of them were meane and mechanicke fellowes. But my father besought him to be patient, telling him his neighbours loved him well and he could not but gratify them in that w^{ch} divers gentlemen of very great worth had done before him.

^a Registr. villae de Grimesby, a^o. Dñi 1627.

Betweene the death of my mother-in-law and his owne he had three dangerous sicknesses, whereof the last was fatall, his body being much weakned before by a lngring consumption. I had that excellent phisitian Dr Francis Prujean ² with him, who applied all the art that might be for his praeservation. When he perceived sensibly that he decayed fast and saw that unavoydable hower was approaching he praepared himselfe piously and chearfully to meet it, and the better to dispose every thing in order and to cast of all worldly thoughtes he had made this his last will and testament neare five monthes before God pleased to call him to Him.

(p. 199) In the name of God, Amen. The 20th day of January in the fifth yeare of the raigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God K. of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. I Frescheville Holles of Great Grimesby in the county of Linc. Esq., do ordaine and make this my last will and testament in manner and forme following. First I bequeath and surrender my soule into the handes of God my mercifull Father and loving Creator, hoping and beleiving y^t he will save it by the merits of His Sonne, my all sufficient Saviour and Redeemer. And my body I will shall be buried by the corps of my late loving wife in the church of Grimesby aforesaid. Item. I give and bequeath to the poore people of the said towne five poundes to be distributed amongst them at the discretion of the Mayor and minister of y^t place for the time being wthin one moneth after my decease. Item. I give to the church of the same towne five poundes w^{ch} I will shall remaine as a stocke forever. Item. I give to the towne's chamber there twenty nobles for a stocke to be lent to needfull tradesmen (being freemen) by the Mayor and minister of the towne (for the time being from yeare to yeare upon sufficient security only for the principall wthout charging the borrowers wth interest or usury. Item. I give five poundes to repaire the causway from Brighowgate corner towards the Spitle house, so far as the money will extend. Item. I give to Thomas Suddaby a poore childe of Grimesby whome I bring up at schoole five poundes to be disposed of by my son Gervas Holles for the said childe's best good. Item. I give to another poore childe namely Robert Harrison so much as shall pay for his bookes and schooling, till he shall come to the age of 15 yeares if he shall live so long. Item. I give to Elizabeth Parmenter my servant forty poundes in mony or five poundes yearly for hir life, whether shee shall chuse, and the lease of y^t house in Brighowgate wherein Gamaliel Bonner of Grimesby now dwelleth for 19 yeares after the

Annuntiation of the Virgin Mary next following. Item. I give to all and every the rest of my household servantes a quarter's wages and a monethe's table from the day of my decease. Item. I give to Edward Heaton Mayor, W^m Hattecliffe Esq., Thomas Phillips, and John Kirton Gent, and Herbert Hindmarshe clerke ³ to each of them two and twenty shillings in golde for rings to weare in remembrance of my love wth death's head engraven and this inscription '*Mors mihi lucrum.*' Item. I give to the Lady Wentworth, Viscountesse of Wentworth, a heart ring set wth rubies. Item. I give to (*p.* 200) hir sister the Lady Eleanor Holles one piece of Barbary golde. Item. I give to Dorothy Kirketon my daughter in law y^t shalbe a Portugee in value three poundes and ten shillings. Item. I give to my cozen M^{rs} Dorothy Hattecliffe an olde Angell, and to my cosen M^{rs} Francis Kirton an olde Angell. Item. I give to M^{rs} Alice Phillips a litle piece of thicke golde the value whereof I do not know. Item. I give to my brother M^r Francis Holles of Mansfield in Shirewood a cloke lined through wth purple velvet and layd wth sixe silke and golde laces, and one embrodered sattin suit hose and doublet of tawney. And to his sonne William Holles a suit of cloathes at the discretion of mine executor. Item. I give John Richmond a litle pacing mare, and I give to M^r Herbert Hindmarsh, whome I desire to preach my funerall sermon, besides my former legacy given unto him twenty shillings. Item. The rest of my goodes and chattels moveable and unmoveable my debts paid (if any shalbe) and my body decently brought to the ground I give and bequeath them all to Gervas Holles my son whome I make my whole and sole executor to this my will. And I ordeine my good friendes M^r Edw. Heaton Maior, M^r William Hatticcliffe, M^r Thomas Phillips, and M^r John Kirton and Herbert Hindmarsh clerke aforesaid to be the supervisors of the same. In witnes whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale the day and yeare first above written. A^o Dñi 1629. Sealed and signed in the praesence of Edward Heaton Mayor, W^m Hattecliffe, Tho. Phillips, John Kirton, Herbert Hindmarsh. *Probat. etc. 10 die mensis Augusti a^o Dñi 1630 etc.*



Three times before he expired he desired to have the passing bell

toll for him that he might heare that summons w^{ch} he was so well prepared to obey : w^{ch} every time was done accordingly, and he seemed to listen to y^t sad musique contentedly often casting up his eyes and expressing an ardent desire of his soule breathing after aeternity ; w^{ch}, finally retayning his memory to the last minute, he calmly delivered up into the handes of his Maker upon the 10th day of May in the 6th yeare of K. Charles the martir, 1630, in the 55th yeare of his age currant. (*p.* 201) He died in the same roome and bed y^t his father did and was buried in the church of G^t Grimesby ^a (according to his desire in his last will) in the same grave with my mother under a blew ashler rayesd upon a square of freestone about a yard from the ground at the feet of his father.

He was of a midle stature but of a most exact and delicate symmetry. Every limbe boasted a perticular beauty and every motion had an ayre of attractiveness. His eyes were full and spiritfull (indeed the best I thought that ever I see) his face round and his complexion pure and diaphanous. I have heard my cozen Hatchcliffe say (who could judge of a man very well, let it not be understood to hir praejudice, for she was a gentlewoman of an unblemished honour), that when he first was a suitor to my mother shee believed him the most delicate piece of nature y^t ever she look'd upon. His hayre was then a bright flaxen (but it after turned into a light browne) w^{ch} curled naturally and so becomingly as if nature had used art in the ornament. Out of w^{ch} he nourished a locke on the left side w^{ch} voluntarily cast itselfe into wreathes and was the most becomming one y^t I have seene : untill about some two yeares before he died the gentlewoman I last mentioned (who might best be bold with him for he loved and honoured hir for hir worth) finding him one day asleep in his chayre shee tooke a payre of sissers and cut it of. When he wakened he was in a very great chaff untill he heard who did it ; he sayd then only " Shee did well, it was full of grey hayres." His picture w^{ch} he left me had all the necessities of doing him injury y^t might be, for it was drawne not long before his death by a wretched country workman and after he had wither'd long under a consumption. Nor indeed is it anything like him.⁴

In his habit he loved plainnes w^{ch} he embroider'd wth his neatnes, and in him was very becoming because it was wthout affectation.

His limbes were so fine it is not to be thought he had tough sinewes. Indeed he was far from a strong man but y^t was reasonably well supplied wth his vivacity of spirit. He had so slender an

^a Registr. Ecclesiae de Grimesby, 1630.

appetite y^t in my life I have not knowne any man eat so litle, and I have heard him say he had never better. I do not remember that ever I see him sit out halfe a dinner ; but he would rise, bid his freindes welcome, and whilst they eat would stand by and talke wth them.

In his devotions he was constant morning and evening, having ever most humble and pious affections to Godward ; but he could by no meanes brooke a man y^t desired to appeare holy : he would say such men looked too like hippocrites.

What Cuffe ⁵ would say of the Earle of Essex y^t suffered (y^t he was *φιλοφάνερός* and *μισοφάνερός*) ^a might truly be sayd of him, for any man might read his kindnes or dislike in his countenance. And he had so litle darknes in his nature y^t I am verily perswaded had he made it his study all his life to have dissembled but one day he could not have attayned it.

‘ Simplex et apertus, qui nihil ex occulto, nihil ex insidiis agendum putavit ; veritatis cultor, fraudis inimicus.’ ^b

He was the true heyre of his grandfather’s hospitable disposition, of w^{ch} certainly (had his revenues beene answerable) he would have given as specious an argument. He would never set downe to meales unles he had some of his freindes or neighbours wth him, and in case they came not he would send for them. Accordingly he was charitable to the poore and very prompt to do any civility or courtesy to a stranger. And I never could observe him so well pleased wth anything as when he had done good to any body. To his freindes of the gentry he had alwayes a most hearty kindenes, and to his neighbours (even the poorest) an answerable affability w^{ch} render’d him beloved of everybody ; and I must confes I have receaved upon his score much kindnes.

(p. 202) He alwayes retayned a singular love and honour to the first Earle of Clare, but the Earle y^t now is he could never well agree wth. Indeed their natures and dispositions were far different. A most tender affection he had likewise to the Lady Eleanor Holles and the Lady Arbella, Viscountesse Wentworth, hir sister. From theis two ladies he frequently receaved letters full of kindenes and affection of w^{ch} after his death I found a great many. In his owne country he loved best and had the nearest freindship wth my cozen W^m Tyrwhit of Kettleby (to whose ashes and to truth I must by the

^a Annal. Eliz. a^o 1601.

^b Cicero, *de Offic.*, Lib. I.

way give this just testimony that he was a gentleman of as truly noble and honourable a nature as any I have knowne in my time) Mr William Hattecliffe of Hattecliffe and M^r Christopher Smith of Andby ; but there were many others y^t he had very good inclinations to. He was of a most exemplary continency (a crowne the males of our family have not bene comonly too ambitious of) and certainly a more loyall husband never lived. A gentlewoman tolde me shee fell in love wth him for an expression y^t fell from him (few weomen I doubt would have loved him for that expression) at a great treatment. Some young gallants in the company were talking very wildely, and my father sat silent as disliking their discourse. Whereupon one of them said to him "Come Frescheville, you are as good at this as any of us, as soberly as you sit, or els you degenerate from your family!" To w^{ch} he replied somewhat angrily, "Pres God, you talke you know not what : before I would make my privities knowne to any woman besides my wife I would cut them of."

Ordinarily he would be very merry and had a short laconicke way of witt w^{ch} well became him. Yet many times he would be very melancholique (and sometimes long) w^{ch} I have heard grew first upon him after my mother's death.

He loved game too much : and it did him some harme, for in play he had three great disadvantages : he playd fayre, ill and passionately. I have heard my olde Lorde of Clare often tell me one passage of him wth a great deale of pleasure. My father was playing at tables at Houghton. The Earle and his son-in-law, S^r Tho. Wentworth (after Earle of Strafford), were in the roome. My father had ill throwing (or as the Earle phrased it was at a losse) w^{ch} made him chafe, and was véxt the more by Sir Tho. Wentworth's often speaking to him, w^{ch} made him he could not be so intent upon his game. At length S^r Tho. sayd to him "You and I, cousin Frescheville, are doubly of kinne besides this alllyance of my wife." "How, how, how, I wonder," sayes my father. "By Nevile" (answered he) "and by Tempest." "Pres God," replied my father, "I thought so, it came in wth a storme!"

Indeed his passion was the only fault that any enemy could have charged him with, w^{ch} was an hereditary evill derived from his ancestors, and (God knows) transferred to his posterity who must inherit too much of y^t weaknes how litle so ever of his virtues. And y^t passage in the tragaedian of Agamennon to Pirrhys may as properly relate to our family as to any I know :

' Juvenile vitium est, regere non posse impetum.
Aetatis alios fervor hic primae rapit,
Pirrhum paternus.' ^a

Yet his anger never lasted long; for it was temper'd with a sweetnes and complacency in his nature that quickly gave checke to it and overcame it. Of this he gave one (so great one) argument that I ought to relate it.

My grandfather (as appeares before) died not much above two yeares before my father, during whose life he had but a narrow exhibition for the maintenance of himselfe and his family, nor could my grandfather's estate (*p.* 203) well allow it better. So he was forced to contract some good round debts y^t he might the better live accordingly to his quality and to the extensivenes of his minde and disposition. Theis debtes hung with the more pressing weight upon him because his land being entayled and he but tenant in it for terme of life he could not sell any part of it for their discharge. All his hopes was y^t my marriage at the least would bring him in a summe of mony sufficient to free him from those incumbrances, and y^t wth justice enough he might expect from a son y^t had any pity or filiall affection in him. This I had not yeares enough either to understand or to consider; and had not only placed an unalterable love upon my first wife (even whilst she was yet a childe) but had secretly, wthout the least suspition of my father and grandfather, who were both then living, wth the privy of hir parents passed a contract wth hir when shee was about 13 yeares of age. The great care was to conceale this; and long it was concealed untill some inquisitive ey or other discovered it and acquainted my father wth it. He prae-sently sendes for me and takes me up into the dining roome; and whilst I expected his commandes I met wth this quaestion, whether or no I intended to marry such a gentlewoman. The unexpectednes assaulted me strangely; but after a litle pause I answered "Yes, wth his favour," for I thought I could not be happy in any other woman. He replied, could hir father give hir a portion? "I know none I would more willingly bestow you upon, but do you know my condition? Do you understand I am indebted and have no hopes to winde myselfe out of that laborinth but by your marriage?" I sayd it was true, but I had an inheritance of my mother's part of w^{ch} I would sell to disengage him. "No," sayes he, "you shall never sell land for me. I will do as well as I can." And with

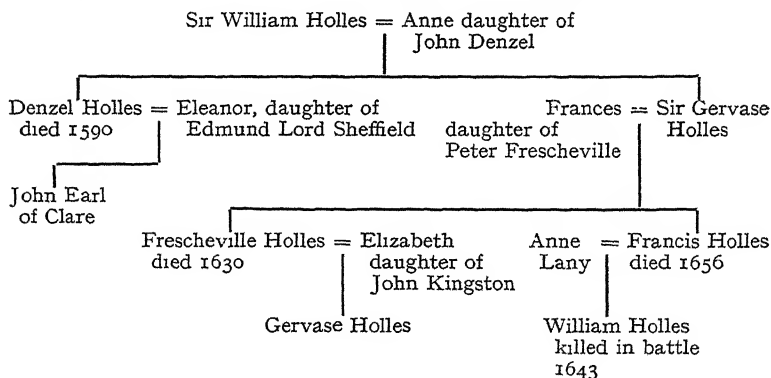
^a Seneca, *Troas.*, line 250.

that he wept and parted from me. Here was a ground (as high as could be from any act y^t was not impious, ungracious, or dishonest) for an angry father's lasting displeasure. But his lasted no longer than the next day in the afternoon (during w^{ch} time he kept his chamber and denied admittance) when, unexpected, he comes himself to hir father's where I was, and with a chearful countenance he salutes him and his wife, telling them he had a request to them to dine wth him the next day. "But," sayes he, "you shall not be welcome unles you bring Dolly along wth you." This short period had his discontent and thus soone he overmaistered this searching tryall.

To conclude, he had as much courage and kindenes in him as any man, and truly deserved that commendation w^{ch} Mr Hindemarsch gave of him in the close of his funerall sermon, that he was good to his freindes, good to his neighbours, good to the church, good to the towne, good to the poore, good to all. And I am ever to be thankful to God Almighty that he hath left me the comfortable memory of so good and deare a father.

After his death I found this office :

[*Inquisition post mortem taken at Louth—9 Charles I. It traces the descent of the Holles' lands in Burgh le Marsh from Sir William Holles, through Sir Gervase and Frescheville Holles, to the latter's son, Gervase, the author of this MS. (p. 204 begins in the middle of it).*]



CAP. 20

(p. 205) My worke is now (as I have mingled the ashes of my most deare father and mother) so to unite their memories. In order to w^{ch}, according to the course I have persued, I shall first give what account I am able of hir ancestors. In w^{ch} I shall finde myselfe at a great losse, both by reason of those papers I have lost (wherein was much of y^t subject) and the impossibility at this distance from England to get a supply. Besides if I were there I should finde the labour most difficult, taedious and chargeable. For where families are gone out and the evidences wth their estates transfer'd into strange handes it is no easy work to recover an account of fore-passed descentes, especially upon younger brothers to whose memories recordes are comonly as litle liberall as their fathers to their subsistance. I must therefore content myselfe wth what I have and wth this, that hir owne worth was a long pedigree.

This name of Kingston hath beene in England both antient and very eminent. Amongst those Barons who subscribed their answers in the 29th yeare of K. Ed. 1 to the letters of Pope Boniface wherein they vindicated and asserted the liberties and priviledges of the realme of England from the Pope's encroachments I finde John de Kingston, who I take it, was the same man y^t after rebelled wth Thomas Earle of Lancaster and divers others of the nobility against K. Edward the 2nd.^a For an *Anonimus* (an olde manuscript of my owne) names him amongst those y^t escaped beyond sea :

' Dñi Johēs Botetour, Johēs de Kyngeston, Nichūs de Percy, Johēs Mau-travers junior et Willūs Trussel transierunt mare.'^b .

And in the booke entituled *Nomina Villarum* in the 'Chequer office, taken 9 Ed. 2, I finde thus in Wiltshire :

' Villa de Tidcombe. Dñi Prior de Maydesfonte et Juliana de Kingston ; and after

^a Hollingshed ; Speed., pag. 641.

^b Anon MS., pag. 56.

'Villa de Sutton Magna. Dñi Henricus de Lortehay, Willūs de Wanton et Johēs de Kingston.'^a

It appeares too y^t they had antiently landes in Lincolnshire, for I finde in an inquisition of the 28 Ed. 3^b y^t

'Johēs de Kingston ten. unum messuagium et tres bovatas terre in Clixby de rege in capite per servitium unus caponis pro uno falcone regi solvend. annuatim, v^{lzt} ad Festum Scti Michaelis Archi. tantum pro omnibus servitiis.'

and Mr Selden in his Titles of Honour^c cites a patent at large of King Ric. 2 by w^{ch} (to enable one John de Kingston to fight in combat before him with a stranger, a French knight) he grantes him armes and makes him an Esq.^d But theis thinges are observations at randome and record speakes plentifully enough of this name.

I have met 3 severall coates of armes borne by the name of Kingston, v^{lzt}, sa, a lyon rampant double queue d'or : 2^{dly} chequy or and B a bend ermyn ; and lastly B a plaine crosse d'or betweene 4 leopardes faces arg. This last was many times in the windowes and on the monuments of the Kingstons in Rodeley church in Leicestershire, of w^{ch} village they were owners. In the glasse windowes the cross is sometimes formy w^{ch} I take to be a variation. In y^t church I met wth theis inscriptions upon their severall monuments :

'Orate pro animabus Johis Kingston et Margaretæ uxoris ejus qui obierunt nono die mensis Augusti a^o Dñi 1400. Quorum animabus etc.'^e

Another :

'Hic jacet Georgius Kingston armiger et Maria uxor ejus cum filiis et filiabus eorundem, qui obierunt 29 mensis Septembris a^o Dñi 1445. Quorum animabus propitiatur Deus. Amen.'^f

I cannot thinke him well advised y^t designed this epitaph, for it is not likely y^t he, his wife, his sonnes and daughters died all on one day.

(p. 206) Upon the side of this last tombe is engraven the empalement of Kingston and Skevington : namely a plaine crosse betweene

^a Noia Villar. Wilts. a^o 9 Ed. 2.

^b Esc. de a^o 28 Ed. 3, n^o , Linc.

^c Seld., *Tit. of Honour*, pag. 832. I finde likewise y^t Gilbert de Kyngston held landes in Lincolne a^o 1 Ed. 3.

^d 1^{ma} parte Patent, 13 Ri. 2, m. 37.

^e In Ecclia de Rodeley.

^f *Ibid*

4 leopardes faces and 3 bulles heades erased. For Skevington of Skevington, Leicestershire, beares arg. 3 bulles heades erased sa. armed d'or. Over theis armes is Kingston's crest, vizt a goat salient arg. cropping a holly bush proper. Upon another tombe stone are the same armes of Kingston wth this imperfect inscription :

' Hic jacet Agnes Kingston quae dedit feoffatoribus suis duo cotagia sex acras terrae, prati et . . . ' ^a

Tis most probable shee gave theis landes to some charitable use w^{ch} time hath most injuriously obliterated.

On another monument whereon there is engraven a crosse formy betweene 4 leopardes faces there is the pourtraytures of the man and wife, a greyhound under his feet, a talbot under hirs, along written—The yere of our Lord 1486.^b And upon it this following :

This is the Will of Bartholomew Kyngston Esq., to have an obyt keped onys every yere for me and Elizabeth my wife, my fader and my moder, on the Monday next after Simond day and Jude : the w^{ch} obyt to be kept . . . of the land and medo that I bought of William Adcoke, with two acres of medo in Quarendon medo. The first, will the vicar have for Dirige iiii^d, and to be offered at masse be the handys of the feffers xvi^d, and to the seyd vicar for the bedroll viii^d ; and to eight clarkys for reding of eight lessons xlv^d ; and a pound of wax, to be brent at his derge and messe, and after that to be set afor ye sepulker in time of pace, and after that tone [i.e. the one] sett to bren afor the crucifix and tadyr [i.e. the other] afor the image of Our Lady ; and for the wast of iiii torchys xvi^d ; and to iiii pore men to holde the torchys iiii^d ; and the resedew of the profits of the seyd land and medo to be disposed in meyt and drinke amonge pore men.

M^r Burton in his description of Leicestershire mentions a monument of one Randall Kingston to have beene in the church of Rodeley, but when I was in it I found no remembrance of it ^c ; most likely defaced either by time or sacrilege.

Out of this family of Rodeley descended S^r William Kingston ¹ whome M^r Burton numbers amongst the Knights of the Garter native in y^t county.^d He is often mentioned in our chronicles for a brave man at armes ^e and was in great favour wth K. Henry the Eight, wth

^a *Ibid.*

^c Burton, *Leic.*, pag.

^e Hollingshed, pag. 1472-3, 1510, 1525, 1526 ; Speed., 984.

^b *Ibid.*

^d *Ibid.*, pag.

whome in his turnam^{ts} he was comonly a companion in armes.^a He was likewise Constable of the Tower, and sent by the King to guard up to London Cardinall Wolsey then under arrest,^b whose son (I take it), Sr Anthony Kingston,² was sent Knight Marshall into Cornwall (after a rebellion, there against K. Edward the sixt) wth power to execute martiall law^e; where how he hanged the Mayor of Bodmyn after he had dined wth him and the millar's man for his maister our chronicles relate, and Mr Carew (in his survey of Cornwall) excuses.^d Their posterity continue yet in Gloucestershire.

A younger brother likewise out of the same family of Rodeley was my mother's ancestor, William Kingston, who was the first of them y^t inhabited in Grimesby. I finde him amongst the recordes there to have beene made a free burgesse of y^t Corporation . . . *die* . . . *a^o* . . . *e* wth the privilege (w^{ch} I have not observed any other to have had) y^t he should not be chosen chamberlaine or bayliffe or any other inferiour officer (*p.* 207). And out of this family was Richard Kingston, abbot of Wellow Abbey by Grimesby about the beginning of K. Hen. the eight. It appeares by the court rolles of Swallow, a Mannour appertaining heretofore to y^t Abbey, y^t he was abbot *11 and 12 Hen. 8.*^f How long before and after I cannot now give an account. This Richard Kingston the abbot was uncle to my g^t grandfather Kingston and son unto W^m Kingston last mentioned if I remember aright what I have heard my grandfather Kingston relate, but I being but litle above ten yeares olde when my grandfather died, dare not be too positively confident of my memory at those yeares when I did litle or not at all intend thinges of y^t nature.³ I have heard him mention likewise w^{ch} of the Kingston's of Rodeley was his ancestour, W^m Kingston's father, but y^t neither can I wth certainty affirme though I thinke he was a younger son of George Kingston and Mary Skevington. An olde painted escocheon I found amongst my grandfather Kingston's evidences wherein was depicted quarterly B. on a plaine crosse d'or betw. 4 leopardes faces argent, a mullet difference sa: Kingston; and ermyn betw. a cheife and a cheveron sable a leopardes face d'or, by the name of Pourdron of Derbyshire. It should seeme by this difference y^t his ancestor

^a Stow, pag. 571.

^b Hollingshed, pag. 1555.

^c Hollingshed, pag. 1655, 1656; Speed., pag. 1093.

^d Carew, *Survey of Cornwall*, pag. .

^e Ex archis de Grimesby Magna.

^f Ex rot. cur. de Swallow de an ii et 12 Hen. 8.

was a third son out of this house of Rodeley. But my grandfather left of y^t difference and for his distinction bore his leopardes faces of the same colour wth the crosse, as I from him do likewise in my quarteringes, though in a visitation taken in his time and recorded in the Heraldes Office, I finde his armes (as in the olde escocheon before mentioned) wth the leopardes faces silver and the mullet upon the crosse for a difference.

I had almost forgot an inscription w^{ch} yet remaynes upon one of the fower mayne pillars y^t support the steeple of the church of S^t James in G^t Grimesby, y^t pillar namely on the left hand at the entrance into the Quire w^{ch} is thus :

'Orate pro anima Johannis Kingston qui hanc columnam fecit. A^o Dñi Mcccclx.' ^a

Who this benefactor was I am ignorant, but I thinke he was not an inhabitant of the towne. For amongst all the recordes of y^t Corporation w^{ch} I have tumbled over I do not meet wth any inhabitant there of y^t name untill William Kingston afore-named.

But y^t I may grope no longer in the darke I shall proceed to John Kingston my g^t grandfather who it seemes (according to the comon fate of cadets in England) had from his father but a very slender stocke to begin the worlde with; w^{ch} notwithstanding, by his industry and God's blessing upon it he emproved so well y^t he left his sonne a very good freeholder in Lincolnshire as will appeare hereafter. The port of G^t Grimesby (nothing in those dayes so decayed as since it is) afforded him good conveniency for traffique by sea for the importing and exporting merchandise: and I found amongst his papers divers bills of fraught transfer'd to him from his factors.

He was twice Mayor of y^t Corporation; the first time in the yeare 1544 *a^o 36 Hen. 8* and againe in the yeare 1554 *a^o 1 Mar.* and I finde him to have beene chamberlaine of y^t towne *a^o 15 Hen. 8.* ^b

He was twice married. His first wife's christian name was Hedon or Eden. And in hir time it seemes it was y^t he built y^t house in Grimesby, w^{ch} I now have, for under the stone worke of a low window in the dining roome was this inscription "John Kyngston and Hedon his wyffe," w^{ch} I since was forced to remove upon the

^a In Ecclia de Grimesby.

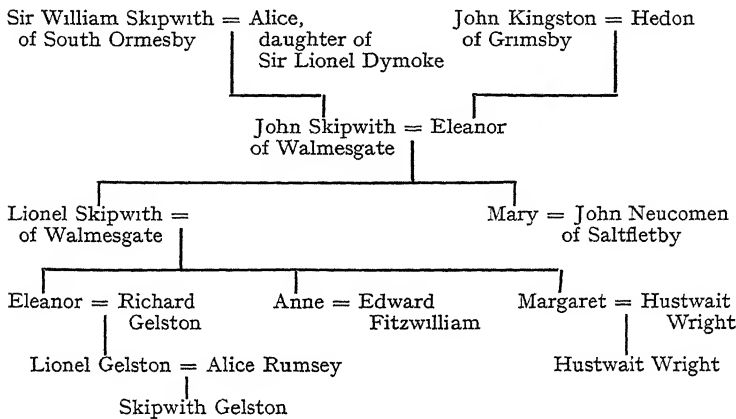
^b Ex archis de Grimesby.

enlarging of y^t window, and to place it over the backe gate. What this wife's other name was I know not, but he had by hir a daughter named Eleanor, who was married to John Skipwith, son of S^r W^m Skipwth of South Ormesby and Cathorp in the county of Lincoln K^{nt}, by a 2nd venture, namely, by Alice, daughter and heyre of S^r Lyonell Dymoke. They seeme to have (*p.* 208) beene married in the 37th year of Hen. 8. for I have the counterpart of their indenture of marriage bearing date *30 die Jan. a^o 27, Hen. 8.^a* made betweene S^r W^m Skipwith and my g^t grandfather, wherein it is covenented between them in consideration of a marriage to be had betweene John Skipwth, younger son of the said S^r William Skipwith and Eleanor daughter of the sayd John Kyngston y^t S^r W^m Skipwith before marriage should assure upon the sayd John Skipwith and Eleanor Kingston and their heires landes to the cleare yearly value of 10^{li} sterling in Ingoldmels, Winthorp, Skegnes and Walmesgate in the county of Lincolne, and that the sayd John Kingston before the day of marriage should assure upon the said John Skipwth and Eleanor and the heires of their bodies landes of the same yearly valew in Garnthorp, South Somercotes, Skidbroke, Thadilthorpe and Howton in the sayd county. Nay, so punctuall they were to make an even bargain y^t they further covenant y^t S^r W^m Skipwth shall finde his son's wedding apparrell and beare half the charge of the wedding dinner and y^t my g^t grandfather should finde his daughter's wedding apparrell and be at the charge of the other part of the wedding dinner etc. This deed is to be read at large amongst my evidences.

John Skipwith had by his wife Eleanor Kingston,⁴ Lyon or Leonell Skipwth his son and heire, lord after his father of the Mannour of Walmesgate, and Mary, married to John Neucomen of Saltfletby in the county of Lincolne, whose heyre is John Neucomen of Saltfletby now living. Lyonell Skipwth deserves to be remembered for he built at his owne charge from the ground y^t neat church or chappell of Walmesgate and vaulted it all underneath for a sepulture for him and his posterity; and building churches has beene a rare thing in our dayes. He left behinde him 3 daughters and coheyles, v^{izt} Eleanor, wife of Richard Gelston, and mother of Lyon Gelston now owner of Walmesgate; Anne, wife of Edward Fitzwilliam brother of S^r George Fitzwilliam late of Malberthorp; and Margaret married to Hustwayt Wright late owner of the Mannour of Bradley neare

^a Carta indent. penes meipsum.

Grimesby. Everyone of theis coheires left severall children behinde them :



(*p.* 209) The first wife of my *g^t* grandfather Kingston died in the yeare 1543 and was buried in Grimesby church the 7th day of Aprill y^t yeare as appeares by the register of the burials there.^a After his decease he married Margaret, the daughter of Richard Empringham of G^t Grimesby, Gent., and the widdow (it seemes) of one Gowsel ; for by his last will he gives legacies to John Gowsel and to Gertrude Gowsel his daughter in law to either of them besides their childe's part 3^l 6^s 8^d.^b This name of Empringham hath beene of good continuance and eminent in y^t towne. One of them (it seemes) was a benefactor to the steeple of S^t James Church. For on y^t steeple there is yet engraven in stone this inscription " Pray for the soule of John Empringham " I finde amongst the recordes of G^t Grimesby y^t John Empringham lived there *a^o 5 Hen. 4* that another John Empringham was Mayor there in the yeares 1434, 1443, and 1451, I finde Rob^t Empringham of Grimesby *a^o 2 Ed. 4 1461* and John Empringham Mayor there *a^o 11 Hen. 7 1495*, and after Mayor three yeares together 1507, 1508, 1509.^c And this Richard Empringham

^a Registr. de Ecclia Grimesby *a^o 1543*.

^b Registr. Cur. Praerog. Lib. Kitchen, fol. 7 [one of the books of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; now in Somerset House].

^c Ex archis de Grimesby.

whose daughter my g^t grandfather Kingston married I observe to be Mayor in the yeares 1537, 1545, 1547, 1554, 1558, and deputy Mayor for John Bellow Esq., in the yeare 1549. His sonne likewise, Michael Empringham (who married Margaret, sister of S^r Richard Thimelby, who died both in one hower and were buried 6^{to} Octobr 1578 in one grave under a blew ashler stone in S^t James Church porch) was thrice Mayor, namely in the yeares 1563, 1566 and 1577. And a younger son Rob^t Empringham (an olde gentleman y^t I can very well remember to have beene miserably afflicted wth the stone and strangury) was twice Mayor in the yeares 1583 and 1610. They bore for their armes vert, an inescoccheon arg. within an orle of martlets d'or. The male line (for ought I can understand) is now utterly extinct.

By this wife (Margaret Empringham) my g^t grandfather Kingston had two children, twins : my grandfather called John after his father and a daughter named Ursula. They were borne in . . . and baptised the . . . day of . . . y^t yeare.^a He died himselfe whilst they were yet infantes, the 12th day of May a^o 3 *Marie* and was buried 15 *die Maii* 1556 in the north isle of the church of G^t Grimesby.^b His wife was after his decease twice married, first to Christopher Kelke and after to Edward Sapcote Esq., to either of w^{ch} shee brought a sonne.

His last will recorded in the praerogative office beares date the eleaventh day of May in the 2^d and 3^d yeares of K. Philip and Q. Mary.^c In y^t beside divers other legacies he bequeathes to his daughter Ursula Kingston 100^{li}, a silver salt wth a cover, a goblet, a pace ⁵ of silver, a dozen of silver spoones, and a silver pot double guilt weighing 23 ounces : And all his landes and tenements in Saxby and Barow in the county of Lincolne to hir and hir heyres for ever. To his sonne John Kin[g]ston he gives likewise 100^{li}, his best salt double guilt, a goblet, a pace, a dozen of the best silver spoones, and best silver weighing 23 ounces. To Mary Skipwith his grandchilde he gives 5^{li} and to Eleanor Skipwith his daughter 20^{li}. To Lyon Skipwith, his daughter Eleanor's son and heyre, all his landes and tenem^{ts} in Swaby in the county of Lincolne to him and his heyres for ever and for default of ishue to his sister Mary Skipworth and hir heyres for ever. -To Margaret his wife a tenement in G^t Grimesby during hir life. The remaynder to his daughter

^a Registr. Eccliae de Grimesby.

^b *Ibid.*, a^o 1556.

^c Registr. Cur. Praerog. Lib. Kitchen, fol. 7.

Ursula and hir heyres. To his brother Rob^t Cooke 13^s 4^d yearly during his life. To his son John Kingston his cheife house in Great Grimesby and all other his landes and tenem^{ts} etc., in Grimesby and elsewhere in the county of Lincolne, and willes y^t his children be heyres to one another both in landes and goodes in case any of them dy without ishue of their body. His father Richard Empringham, his son John Skipwith, his brother Rob^t Cooke,^a and his nephew Richard Cooke he makes to be seized of all his landes according to a feoffem^t for accomplishment of his last will. He nominated his sonne John Kingston, his wife, and his daughter Ursula his executors and his father in law Richard Empringham, his son John Skipwith of Burgh, and his brother Rob^t Cooke supervisors of his last will and testament, to each of whome he gives twenty shillings etc. This will was proved 19 *die Maii* a^o 1556.

What age he was of exactly I have forgot, but I can remember it was above threescore years, how much I know not. I have it likewise by tradition that he was of a good stature, strong limbes, and broad breasted. That he was a discreet, prudent and industrious man I am easily perswaded both by the great improvement he made of his estate (of w^{ch} the perticulars wee shall see hereafter) and by those employm^{ts} of trust and honour w^{ch} he had from his Prince, of w^{ch} one originall under the signet and signe manuall of *K. Hen. 8* remaynes yet amongst my evidences and speakes as followeth :

(p. 210) [*Commission to John Kingston dated January 17, 34 Henry 8, ordering him to hold musters "of all th'able men as well horsemen as footmen w^{ch} you can make and furnish" and to report the same to the Duke of Suffolk, Lieutenant General in the North in view of the war with Scotland.*⁶]

It is not impossible y^t about the 17th yeare of K. Henry the 8th he began the building of his house, for a^o 16 *Hen. 8.* the Mayor of Grimesby grantes him the ground whereon it now standes, by his charter bearing date the eleventh day of October.^b He likewise built the stone wall at the south east end of the common hall, as will appeare by this ensuing charter w^{ch} I am the more willing to cite at large because it proves what I say and gives us a most exact pedigree of his race by his second wife.

[*Confirmation dated February 27, 1637, by Moses Cooke, Mayor of Grimsby, of a grant made by Patrick Hansley, Mayor in 1540, to John Kingston of a piece of ground at the south-east end of the common*

^a That is to say his father-in-law, son-in-law, and brother-in-law.

^b *Carta penes meipsum.*

hall, then in the possession of Gervase Holles, the rightful heir of John Kingston.]^a

I shall only remember one thing more of him w^{ch} I often received when I was young from severall olde people who could very well remember him. He would every Weddensday and Saturday after the markets were done buy all the remayning flesh in the butchers shops, w^{ch} the next respective dayes he caused to be drest for poore people's dinners. Certainly a noble and liberall charity, and I thinke in theis times not to be paraleled, in any man of his condition. They have told me too that he did much oppose the pulling downe of St Marie's church, but was overballanced by the greater and more sacreligious number, some of whome they named to me wth this observation that almost all their posterity came to beggary.

John Kingston his son and heyre was left an infant at his father's death, who died 12^o die Maii 1556, and he was baptised 1554.^b He fell ward to Q. Mary who granted his wardship and marriage joyntly to his mother and Christopher Kelke Esq., who had then married hir. His sister Ursula (the twin borne wth him) was dead before that grant so that they had the custody of his whole estate, w^{ch} by the office found for him will appeare to be this :

[Inquisition taken after the death of John Kingston. He held the Manor of Saxby, and lands in Humberston, Tetney (p. 212), Howton [? Howsham], Scartho, Clee, Itterby, Hole, Holme, Killingholme, Swallow, Waltham, Brigsley, Croxby, Thorganby, Irby, Barrow, Somercotes, Bradley, Walesby, Swaby, Brocklesby, Wellow, and Grimsby—all in the county of Lincoln. His heir, John Kingston, was three years nine months and thirteen days old when he died.]

Theis landes and tenements sum'd up together amount in all to one Mannour, 3 capitall messuages and 17 other, 17 cottages, 1257 acres of land, 222 acres of meadow, 306 acres of pasture, 6 tofts, 4 fishinges, and 19^s 4^d rentes etc. all w^{ch} descended upon my grandfather save only the landes in Swaby w^{ch} his father devised to Lyon Skipwith his grandchilde. My grandfather at the taking of this inquisition was not fower yeares olde and so continued a long time in wardship. His wardship Q. Mary granted to Margaret his mother and to Christopher Kelke hir then husband. He sued out his livery in the 17th yeare of Queene Elizabeth, as appeares by the record bear-

^a Carta penes meipsum.

^b Registr. Eccliae de Grimesby.

ing date *27 die Jan.* y^t yeare w^{ch} is enrolled in severall offices wth all this aforementioned inquisition inserted.^a

He had g^t disadvantages of education w^{ch} comonly young wardes have who are left to their owne will. And I have heard him say y^t he had proceeded at the schoole no further than Ovid's Metamorphoses before he threw away his booke and got him a kennell of houndes. Before he was at age he became a follower of Edward, Earle of Rutland,⁷ (y^t magnificent Earle who kept an house like a Prince's Court) to whom he was gentleman of the horse. In y^t service he mainteyned himselfe wth so much bravery that he ran much into debt, and I have myselfe often heard him say y^t soone after he came at age he payd 220^{li} (a round summe in those dayes) at one shop in London for silkes and sattins, and for y^t paym^t he first found occasion to sell land. Some olde gentlemen have tolde me (y^t knew him in his youth at Belvoyre castle) y^t severall times he would invite his Lord and Lady to a treatment and then would spare for no expences to make it more acceptable, w^{ch} caused the Earle to say to him at one of them "Kingston, thou wilt run out of all (*p.* 213) thy estate if thou be at such charge to make me welcome!" To whome he replied, "If I do my Lord, you have many good parkes, and you know I am a good huntsman. Bestowe the keeping of one of them upon me and I shall live well enough." So litle did the gayety of his youth consider what mistes would fall in the evening.

He married (about the 24th yeare of his age and in the 20th of Q. Elizabeth) Catherine the daughter of Henry Gainsford, of Carsholton in the county of Surrey Esq., by his wife, the daughter of . . . Wilford, of Kent, and the sister of Archb^p Sandys his wife. Shee was then the widdow of Henry Nédham of Kirklington in the county of Notingham and was well both in wealth and yeares; for she was towards forty. I have heard him say y^t when he heard that hir husband was dead he swore, (his usuall oath when he spoke earnestly) "Body of our Lord I, I will go marry this olde widdow and pay my debts. Then when I have buried hir will I marry a young wench and get children!" This it seemes was his designe, but shee deceived him in part for shee held him tug above 38 yeares and lived near 12 years after him. It should seeme he married hir about January *a^o 20 Eliz.* for by his deed indented bearing date *12 die Jan.* y^t yeare, in consideration of a marriage to be solemnised betweixt him,

^a Irr. in Cur. Ward. Terio Hillar. a^o 3 et 4 Ph. et Mar.; Irr. in Cur. Ward. Terio Hillar, a^o 17 Eliz.; Irr. in Scaccario Terio Mich. a^o 20 Eliz.

the said John Kingston, and Catherine Nedham widdow, late wife of Hen. Nedham Gent, deceased, he does enfeoffe Chr. Beresford of Ledeham Gent. in all his mess[uages] landes and tenem^{ts} in the territories of Grimesby, Weelsby, Humberston, and Tetney to the use of the said John Kingston and Catherine during their lives, then to the use of their heires male, for want of such to the use of their heires female, and for want of such to the use of the right heyres of the said John Kingston for ever.^a

He had only my mother by hir, who was borne at Basingham in the county of Lincolne 22 *die November a^o 1578*. Some while he lived at Basingham after my mother was borne. During w^{ch} time there fell a difference betwixt him and S^r Henry Disney of Norton Disney. Sir Henry Disney's deare would somtimes breake out and do some spoils upon my grandfather's corn and he on the other side would now and then wthout leave make bolde to kill a buck in the other's parke. At the length S^r H^y Disney complained to the Earle of Rutland, who sent for my grandfather Kingston and tolde him what was charged against him. "It is true (my lord)," replied my grandfather, "I do sometimes strike a bucke for they eat my corne, and so long, Body of our Lord, I will eat their flesh if I can catch them." The Earle made an agreement y^t upon condition my grandfather would no more trespas upon his parke S^r Hen. Disney should give him every yeare a brace of buckes and a barren doe at Christmas, w^{ch} was performed accordingly so long as they continued neighbours together.

But his greatest quarrell was with S^r Robert Swift (rememb^red yet and likely wilbe some ages hence by the name of Cavallero Swift) who was a man famous for a tall man (as they then termed a valiant man) in his generation. They were brothers in law by marriage and at first differ'd about a woman, but what shee was I have forgotten though I have heard my grandfather sometimes tell the story. They never met after but they fought (w^{ch} was twice or thrice) they and their servants as the use was in those dayes. I remember M^r Charles Garth (who was S^r Rob^t Swift's nephew) tolde me that one day at Lincolne comming from schole he see a great scuffle above the hill, and halfe a score or a dozen drawne one upon another; and comming nearer he perceaved it was his two uncles (S^r R. Swift and my grandfather) wth their servants. In the first encounter they had my grandfather run him into the mouth, and drove out two of his

^a *Ex origin. penes meipsum.*

fore teeth. I remember y^t some gentlemen speaking of S^r Rb. Swift at the olde Earle of Clare's table (*p.* 214) one of them sayd he wanted two teeth before. "Yes," sayes the Earle, "John Kingston struck out those wth a candlestick!" But the Earle was misinformed in the story for he drove them out wth his rapier, and I have heard my grandfather (telling of that passage) say "Body of our Lord, had he not had good strong teeth I had run him through the head"

But the most unlucky accident of y^t nature happened to him at Lincolne, and proved of great charge and some danger. He had great friendship wth M^r W^m Broxholme, father to M^r John Broxholme of Barrow, lately deceased. My grandfather comming one day to visit him in his lodging at Lincolne would have had him abroad. He tolde him plainly he durst not stir out for he understood some enemies he had lay in wayt for him and did intend him a mischief. My grandfather swore "Body of our Lord," he should not hide his head for any of them, and perswaded him out of dores. They were soon after assaulted and in the scuffle one of the other party was killed: w^{ch} I have heard my grandfather say cost his purse roundly, though they were on the defensive part, to get well quit of.

This and the like accidents, together wth the freedome of his hospitality and expensiveness of his pleasures, by degrees brought his estate into a deep consumption; and he had solde much of his lande (a good part of w^{ch} I have heard him say he never see) wherein he employed one Runkhorne his servant who, by cheating his maister, grew himselfe into substance.

In this declension he retired himselfe to live in Grimesby, where (yt he might not always seeme to be a seller) he purchased the Grey Friers, in w^{ch} I was borne and out of w^{ch} he both married and buried my mother. Soone after his setling in y^t Corporation he was made a free burgesse amongst them, and was twice Mayor there, namely *a^o 33 r. Eliz. 1592* and *a^o 2 Jac. 1605,*^a it being not infrequent for gentlemen of quality whome the conveniency and cheapnes of provisions and the variety of fish and fowle (of w^{ch} this place is liberally furnished) have invited to inhabit there to admit themselves burgesses and to execute the more honourable offices there in place of judicature^b

And here I shall crave leave to step a litle out of my way to vindicate this towne from the slight and scorne y^t M^r Cambden

^a Ex archis de Grimesby.

^b Vide Registr. Burghi de Grimesby.

seemes to cast upon it. He, approaching it in his Britannia, sayes it had nothing worthy memory in it but y^t it brought forth Arch-bishop Whitgift,⁸ *Non aliter memoria digna* etc.^a Indeed Arch^b Whitgift's birth was honour enough to enoble it, concerning whome I shall make use of S^r Hen. Wotton's testimony that he was a man of most reverend and sacred memory, and even of the primitive temper when the church by lowlines of spirit did flourish in high example.^b But yet M^r Cambden (whome I doubt the Mayor made not welcome when he was there) might have satisfied himselfe (if he had pleased) y^t a Corporation wthin 3 yeares as ancient as London (for their first charter beares date a^o 1 Jo.)^c; and a port so considerable y^t it furnished K. Ed. the 3rd in his conquests in France wth 11 ships and 171 mariners (as well appeares yet in the chequers office in a list of the sea forces in y^t voyage)^d; and a place y^t had a castle wthin the territories, for thus we finde in the pipe rolles:

' Radūs de Bradeley r. c. de 40 marcis et 1 palefrido ut sit quietus de custodia operis castelli de Grimesby';^e

that had in it besides an abbey founded by K. Hen. the 1st, a nunnery and two friaries, as many chanteries and a free schole,^f wth two fayre parish churches heretofore of w^{ch}, though y^t of S^t Mary hath beene sacrilegiously pulled downe, yet the other of S^t James yet standing (w^{ch} is a goodly and spacious structure not inferiour to some cathedralls wth the steeple in the midle of it minister-wise) shew well y^t the towne hath not beene so inconsiderable, and that (though by the decay of the haven and traffique it be lamentably declined (p. 215) from the former eminency) yet it might have deserved from him a *Fuit Ilium*. Neither was A^b Whitgift (although the most eminent) the only person whose birth the place was happy in, for Martin Fotherby B^p of Salisbury⁹ and his brother Charles Fotherby, Deane of Canterbury, were both borne there.^h And likewise John Welsh or Walleis¹⁰ y^t overcame Martileto de Vilenos, a Navarrais, in single combat in the presence of K. Ri. 2. *Qui* (sayth Welsingham) *ad spectaculum duelli cum principibus regni sui consederat*,ⁱ was an inhabitant and most likely native of this place.^j I shall yet

^a Camb., Brit., Linc., pag.

^b S^r H. Wootton's parallell betw. the E. of Essex and D. of Buck.

^c Inter archivos burghi de Grimesby.

^d Rot. in Scaccario.

^e Rot. Pip. a^o 3 Jo., Linc.

^f Ex vet. cartular. inter archōs de Grimesby.

^g Registr. Ecclesiae de Grimesby.

^h Hen. Knighton.

ⁱ Wals. 7 Ri. 2, fol. 311.

^j Holingshed, pag. 1047.

make this further observation that this place wth a litle spot of ground neare adjoyning hath beene the most fruitfull seminary of eminent churchmen y^t I believe the Kingdom can produce of the like circuit. For besides theis before mentioned, S^t Erkenwald ¹¹ B^p of London was borne at Stallingborough but 4 miles distant from Grimesby,^a and John de Waltham ¹² B^p of Salisbury at Waltham but 2 miles from it, whose father's monument is yet remayning in the church there.^b I am to crave pardon for this digression w^{ch} I thought my selfe obliged unto, that I might do some right unto the contemned place of my owne nativity.^c I now (by God's blessing) shall proceed.

Wee are now to beholde him in his declension, stept a good way down the hill both in his life and fortunes, when he was attacked by a sad disaster, a fall from his horse, w^{ch} broke the rimme of his body and affected him with a great and incurable rupture ever after. This made him put away his houndes (a sport he specially delighted in) being not able by reason of his decease to ride after them at the same rate he had done. Not long after that (for a misfortune seldome walkes unaccompanied) followed his most heavy and pressing affliction of all the rest, the death of my mother, his only and most entirely beloved childe, who died (as hath beene said before) the last day of October 1608 in childebed.

He had beene carefull to give hir the best and choysiest education, w^{ch} render'd hir, who had judgment beyond most of hir sex, aequally accomplit with the best of them. I have heard many say y^t shee playd excellently well upon a lute (according to the way of musique in those times) and sung as excellently. Shee wrote an hand far better than most weomen usually write and (w^{ch} in y^t sex is strange) exact ortography, as will appeare by severall of hir letters to my grandfather Holles, w^{ch} I yet have. Hir stile was better than hir hand, weighty and unaffected. And to prove that a great fancy may sometimes accompany great virtues shee compiled in verse the passages of hir whole life w^{ch} my uncle Holles (after hir death) borrowed from my father wth importunity and lost as negligently.

^a Stow's *Surv. of Lond.*

^b Godwin, Cat. of Bps., fol. 184.

^c And if a love of the muses, a sedulous persuit of venerable antiquity, a frequent acquaintance with the hazardes of war (and y^t in the justest cause y^t ever man served in) and a spotles and unshakeable loyalty (in all the extremities of want, imprisonment and exile) may deserve anything of an honest memory among posterity it will be no dishonour to this place that I receaved my first life and breathed my first ayre in it.

I have heard my uncle Nedham say y^t when shee was a childe there was never any need to rebuke hir for anything shee did or sayd childishly, for if anyone tolde hir y^t such or such a thing did not well become another shee would be sure never after to do or say that thing herselfe ; and so discreet and strict a care shee had when shee was a woman in all things y^t concerned hir that I have heard my father often say shee never gave him cause in all hir life to be displeased wth hir, w^{ch} I confes I could not but looke upon wth a great deale of wonder (considering how cholericke he was by nature and prone to be angry) but that I have encountered from all lips at all times so noble characters of hir virtues, goodnes and discretion. The late Countesse Dowager of Clare (who dearly loved hir) would many times discourse of hir with me, alwayes with great expressions of affection and sometimes of passion, ever concluding that shee was a most excellent woman. The description I have receaved concerning hir other features is y^t shee was very tall (shee tooke hir growth after hir father, for hir mother was one of the least weomen I have seene) and so slender that shee would crosse hir armes behinde hir and make hir fingers meet before hir breast. Hir hayre (of w^{ch} I have had severall bracelets given me by gentlewomen who cut it of after shee was dead) was of a light browne and (as they have tolde me) for the length and fulnes of it was to be accounted as no ordinary ornament. Hir eyes were darker, full, quicke, and sprightly, hir motion was decent and hir countenance alwayes grave and matron-like. In a word shee was every way formed to make hir parents, husband, children happy. And I must acknowledge (since there are but few of y^t sex who deserve an honourable mention though too many y^t finde of flatterers) that to be the son of such a mother I ought to ranke amongst the chiefest blessinges and greatest comforts y^t God Almighty in his goodnes hath bestowed upon me.

(p. 216) Hir death my grandfather Kingston tooke so heavily y^t it well nigh endangered his owne life ; and I have heard him say y^t one accident praeserved it. He was walking one day into the towne extremely sad and disconsolate, and being espied by some gentlemen y^t were in the taverne they saluted him and desired him to come in, w^{ch} he did, and dranke two or three glasses of claret, w^{ch} he sayd he found sensibly to cheare him up, and ever after to his dyeing day he would drink two or three glasses at his meales w^{ch} before in his lifetime he never used, being as to y^t perticular of a most remarkable temperance. During the remaynder of his life, w^{ch} was betweene eight and nine yeares, he made it his care to transfer

that most deare affection (w^{ch} he ever had for hir) upon me whome shée left in the cradle : w^{ch} he exprest in all wayes y^t lay in his power. Nor could my father ever praeveyale wth him to part with me, but he kept me with him so long as he lived.

In the yeare 1616 he had a very dangerous sicknes and was given over by his phisitions. Yet it pleased God y^t he recovered that and lived untill the 26th day of May 1617 (being his great clymactericall the 63rd yeare of his life) upon w^{ch} day he died ; yet retayned his memory so perfectly to the last y^t the same morning he made this his last will and testament.

In the name of God Amen. I, John Kingston, of G^t Grimesby, in the county of Lincolne Esq., being sick of body but of perfect remembrance, God be praised, do make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and forme following.^a First I bequeath my soule into the hands of Almighty God, and my body unto the earth from whence it came and to be buried in the parish church of G^t Grimesby aforesaid. And as for the disposing of my worldly goodes I give and bequeath in manner and form following. First my will is y^t my great Lea close in Welesby shalbe solde for the payment of my debtes and the discharging of my legacies and funerall expenses, for the finding of the office, and other thinges belonging to the heire's right, and the remaynder thereof to redeeme the house morgaged to M^{rs} Wright ; and for the selling of the said close as aforesaid my will is and hereby I do fully authorise M^r Michael Spencer and M^r Paul Cooke to sell the said close to the uses aforesaid, or the survivour of them. Item. I give unto my grandchilde, Gervas Holles, twenty poundes a yeare towards his education during the life of Katherine, my now wife, to be paid out of my landes in Humberston. Item. I give unto my uncle Rob^t Empringham my best cloke. Item. I give unto Richard Nedham my sonne in law sixe poundes a yeare during his naturall life to be paid out of my landes in Weelesby. Item. I give to the poore people of Grimesby ten shillings. Item. I give unto my godson Gregory Garth forty shillings a yeare during his nonage to be paid out of the Calfe close. Item, I give unto Gervas Holles my granchilde all my landes, tenements, and hereditam^{ts} whatsoever after the decease of Katherine my now wife, to his heires for ever excepting one close called Lea close formerly appointed to be solde for the payment of my debtes as aforesaid. And if it fortune the said Gervas Holles to depart this life before he shall accomplish the full age of one and

^a Ult. Test. Johis Kingston. Arm. a^o 1617.

twenty yeares then my will is and I give and bequeath unto my said uncle Robert Empringham and to his heires for ever one close called Midlecar lying and being in Weelesby in the parish of Clee in the county of Lincolne. Item, In like manner I give unto my sonne in law Frescheville Holles and to his heires for ever all my landes in Humberston in the county of Lincolne if the said Gervas shall happen to dy as aforesaid and one close called Calfe close in Weelsby aforesaid. Item, In like manner if the said Gervas shall happen to dy before he shall accomplish his full age as is aforesaid then I give unto the Mayor and burgesses of Great Grimesby aforesaid and their successours for ever one messuage in Great Grimesby aforesaid now in the tenure of Robert Lathorpe, (*p.* 217) upon condition y^t the yearly rent thereof be bestowed upon the yearly repayres of the parish church of St James in G^t Grimesby aforesaid. Item, I give unto Michael Spencer Gent. and Paul Cooke either of them, eleven shilings a peice of gold in remembrance of my love and their paynes. Item, My will is y^t M^r William Burgh Esq., shall enjoy the close called Midlecar and the olde haye therein untill th' Annunti[ation]on of our Lady next comming, for w^{ch} I have formerly received the rentes aforehand w^{thout} paying any rent. Item, My will is y^t George Blith shall enjoy the close called Calfe close untill the Annuntiation of the Blessed Virgin Mary next comming w^{thout} any rent at all. Item, I do make and ordeine M^r Robert Halton of Swinhope in the county of Lincolne Gent., my trusty and welbeloved friend, my sole executor of this my last will and testament, requesting him to see my body in christian-like manner to be brought to the ground, and my just debtes and legacies to be discharged. And I do further make and ordeine Charles Garth and Richard Knolles, clarkes, supervisors of this my last will and testament, desiring them to see this my last will fully executed according to my true meaning and trust reposed in them. And I do give unto either of them eleven shillings peice of gold in remembrance of my love. In witnes whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seale the 21st day of May a^o Dñi 1617. Witnesses, John Pedley, Rob^t Martin, Salomon Jackson.

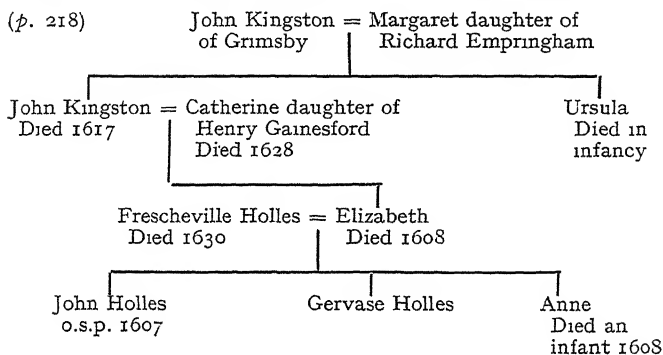
He died the same day and was buried in St James Church in G^t Grimesby *27 die Maii* neare to the side of my mother's tomb.^a After his death there was an office found at Lowth *12 die Martii a^o 15 Jac.* for such landes as he left w^{ch} were only his landes in

^a Registr. Ecclesiae de Grimesby.

Grimesby, Weelesby, and Humberston (for he had solde all the rest of the inheritance w^{ch} his father left him) w^{ch} after my grandmother's decease descended upon me.

He was of a goodly personage being neare sixe foot and three inches high, and though his limbes were proportionable to his stature yet was he not at all inclined to corpulency. He was of a cleare complexion and browne hayre in his youth but winter had snowed upon his head before my remembrance. One perticular beauty he might boast of w^{ch} was the whitenesse and most delicate shape of his handes w^{ch} even his last age did not much disadvantage. Of a great courage he was, being signall for y^t in his generation. I remember whilst I was a litle boy at the free schole a gentleman got us leave to play, and observing such boyes whose habit induced him to thinke they were of the better condition he enquired perticularly whose sonnes they were, and amongst the rest concerning me ; when he had receaved information he layd his hand upon my head using these words " Go thy wayes—take but after either of thy grand-fathers and thou wilt neither run from man nor woman ! " Indeed it might have been wished that he had been owner of more continency, but that may admit of some excuse in y^t being yet in the flower of his youth he had married a wife so far above his yeares y^t he scarce hoped for any children by hir. One woman he would sometimes mention to have beene very chargeable to him (w^{ch} was the wife of one Broxholme then Towne Clerke of Grimesby and mother of Edward Broxholme, yet living) and I have heard him say severall times before my grandmother that shee cost him a thousand poundes to prove hir an honest woman and yet he had layne wth hir an hundred times. He was of a kinde and noble nature, liberall and hospitable, and of his word exactly just. I remember my olde Lord of Clare speaking to me once concerning him had theis wordes, " By God, John Kingston was an honest gentleman." During his whole life he was of a remarkable temperance and so litle given to game that he could scarce play at cardes. His feild pleasures, rich apparrell, and his liberall hospitality were the maine consumptions of his fortune, with a negligence (w^{ch} peradventure hurt more than all the rest) in managing his estate. It appeares by his last will y^t in case I had deceased w^{thout} ishue he gave the best part of his land to my father ; w^{ch} seemed but equall in regard he never had any portion wth my mother. He was exceedingly beloved of his neighbours, who yet (as many of them as live) will contribute hearty expressions to his memory. And from me he must never misse it,

having beene a most deare and tender grandfather and fosterfather to me. His father's progeny by his second wife is thus :



My grandmother Kingston (as I have sayd) lived neare twelve yeares after my grandfather. Hir father, Henry Gainsford of Carsholton in the county of Surrey, was descended it seemes from a cadet of the Gaynesfordes of Chelwes and Crowhirst. For upon the tombes of hir ancestors in Carsholton church whereon their armes are, vizt arg. a chevron gu. betweene 3 greyhoundes cursant sa, there is in all of them upon the chevron an annulet w^{ch} is a distinction of a yonger brother. The family continued long in good eminency and continues yet in that county. But my grandmother's eldest brother solde Carsholton wth the rest of his landes in Surrey and transplanted himselfe into Wales. I finde in the 24th yeare of King Edward the third y^t landes were helde in Lyngfeld and Crowhirst of the heires of John de Gaynsford (it seemes he was then dead).

[*The Inquisition post mortem follows here.^a*] In the 33rd yeare of that king it appeares y^t his son of the same name was at age for I finde thus :

[*The Inquisition follows here.^b*] And another inquisition some two yeares after speakes much to y^t effect.

[*The Inquisition follows.^c*] I have not hitherto found about what time theis Gaynesfordes of Carsholton branched out of this house, nor anything more of them except two monuments in Carsholton

^a Esc. de a^o 24 Ed. 3, n^o 16, Surrey.

^b Esc. de a^o 33 Ed. 3, n^o 25, Surrey.

^c Esc. de a^o 35 Ed. 3, pt. 2^{da}, n^o 39, Surrey.

church whereof the first hath upon it 2 escocheons, the first Gaynsford alone wth an annulet upon the chevron, the 2^d is Gaynsford empaled wth 3 flowres de lize upon a chevron and this inscription :

' Hic Jacet Dña Johanna nuper uxor Johis Gaynesford arm. fila et haeres Reginaldi Moresby de com. Kanc. quæ quidem Johanna obiit 16 die mensis Julii, aº Dñi 1472. Cujus anima propitietur Deus. Amen.' ^a

The other is a marble monument upon the wall in the chancell of y^t church upon w^{ch} is 4 eschocheons. The first is Gaynsford wth the annulet. The 2^d is Gaynesford empaled wth or, a pheon azure. The 3^d arg. 3 roses gules empaled with arg. a lyon rampant gules, queue furche. The 4th or, a plaine crosse vert empaled wth or, a pheon azure, w^{ch} are the coates of Hussey and Sidney. Upon the monument is inscribed (*p.* 219) : Pray for the Soules of Nicholas Gaynesford, sometimes Esquier for the body of the most noble Princes Edward the fowerth and Henry the seaventh, and Margaret his wife, also one of the gentlewomen of the most noble Princesses Elizabeth and Elizabeth, wiffes to the foresaid noble Princes Kinges. The w^{ch} Nicholas deceased the . . . day of . . . in the yeare of our Lord God 14...^b

It seemes this Margaret (whome the epitaph speakes gentlewoman to theis two Queenes, w^{ch} by a new name we now call maid of honour) was a Sidney, for so the empalement of Gainesford and Sidney upon the tombe may probably tell us. Most likely Nicholas Gainsford and shee were father and mother to Henry Gaynesford, my grandmother Kingston's father, and y^t Nicholas Gaynesford was likewise the son of John Gaynesford and Joan his wife, the daughter of Reginald Moresby. The times will allow it well enough ; for theis last were dead in the yeare 1472 w^{ch} was in the raigne of K. Ed. 4th ; and Nicholas Gaynesford being esquire of the body of K. Hen. 7th must dy betw. the yeares 1485 and 1500. For these imperfect figures in his monument show y^t he died towards the close of the 15th century. Therefore he might well be the father of Henry Gaynesford who flourished through the raigne of K. Hen. the 8th. For I have heard my grandmother Kingston often say y^t shee was the yongest of 19 children, and five yeares olde when K. Henry died.¹³

Shee was educated (after hir father's decease) by hir mother's sister who (as I have said before) was married to Edwin Sandys Archbishop of Yorke, who matched hir with Henry Nedham, of

^a In Ecclia de Carsholton.

^b *Ibid.*

Kirtlington, in the county of Notingham, to whome she brought three children : Catherine, married to Ambrose Gardiner, Richard and Henry who both died unmarried, though Richard the elder lived neare to the age of 76 yeares ; a man that for courage, strength and activity of body was second to none in our times. Besides w^{ch} I know not what to commend him for, having led a life of violence and dissolutnes, in all w^{ch} time he could never fancy anything of religion untill he met with that wicked religion w^{ch} made him a favourer of this late damned rebellion, to w^{ch} though he contributed no actuall service (being then very olde) yet he gave it his whole inclination. After the death of M^r Nedham shee was againe married, being well in yeares, to my grandfather Kingston to whome shee only bore my mother as I have said before.

Shee was one of the least weomen that I have ordinarily seene, but wthall of so healthfull and happy a constitution that hir long life seemed not in the least manner to be burthensome to hir. Shee was when shee died in the 89th yeare of hir age current : yet shee never took phisicke in hir life (as I have often heard her say) and to hir last did read wthout spectacles. All her life long to hir last sicknes shee would rise at 6 of the clocke in winter, and before five in summer, and would order her house wth so much providence and move to and fro wth so litle trouble y^t no man could say y^t either hir reason or spirits were empayred. She had lost but two teeth when she died, whereof one about 3 monethes and the other about 3 dayes before hir last sicknes. So that doubtles having so good a stocke of nature in store shee might in reason have lived twenty yeares longer had shee not taken y^t colde in hir garden (w^{ch} shee much delighted in) by staying there too long, w^{ch} brought hir to hir grave. Shee was a good and pious and a charitable woman. I alwayes observed of hir that if a poore creature begged food shee would bid her servantes fetch it, but if they asked for drinke shee would hast for it hir selfe, saying thirst was an importunate thing. Shee was a most excellent wife, discreetly bearing wth the extravagancies of my grandfather's pleasures w^{ch} shee was not at all ignorant of ; and this was the more to be wondered at because shee was a woman of a notable spirit. Shee deceased at Grimesby upon the third day of March a^o 1628 and lies buried in the north isle of St. James church, close by the side of hir husband.^a

^a Registr. Ecclesiae de Grimesby.

CAP. 21

I am now arrived at my owne threshold where it were best for me to sit downe and rest, especially having so troublesome a story of my owne to relate, my life (for the most part) being nothing els but a varied scene of infelicity. Yet, since I am in the bundle and one of the branches (though the lowest and crookedest of all the rest) I shall take the liberty by God's permission to do my selfe so much of the right I have done others as to set downe truly and plainly the most considerable passages of my life, and so much of my character as may deliver my faultes and errours, leaving the better part (if to any part that is good I have any title) to some other pen w^{ch} perhaps may have more charity for me than I (w^{ch} know my selfe so well) can have for my selfe.

I was borne at Gt Grimesby in the county of Lincolne in y^t house w^{ch} was once a cloyster of the Friars Minorites ¹ upon the 9th day of March a^o 4^{to} K. James 1606 ² according to the English account. The 13th day of the same moneth I was baptised there in the church of St James (my two grandfathers being Godfathers and my grandmother Kingston Godmother) and named after my grandfather Holles, Gervas.^a It may happily be scarce worth the while to remember the etimology w^{ch} Verstigan ³ gives us of this name of Gervas^b who tells us y^t if it be Dutch it sounds the same wth Gerfast, w^{ch} is all sure, all constant ; but if y^t St Gervas was a Greeke (as was his fellow martir Protasius) that then it might be wrested from Gerasius—honorarius.⁴

Whilst yet an infant I lost my mother ; after whose death my grandfather Kingston desired me from my father, and wth all the tendernes y^t might be tooke care of my education whilst he lived. Untill I went to the Gramar Schole (w^{ch} I did about sixe yeares of age) I had no other tutor but my good grandmother who had taught me to read English perfectly. At the Gramar Schole (w^{ch} was the Free Schole of Grimesby) I was first under the care of M^r

^a Registr. Eccliae de Grimesby.

^b Verstigan.

William Dalby who likewise taught me musique; then of Mr Herbert Hindmarsh, a good scholler and a worthy and reverend devine, who together wth literature, endeavored to instruct his schollers in piety and religion; and lastly, after he had given over the Schole (for he found that and his constant preaching twice every Sunday too great a burthen) I was for about two yeares with Mr William Taylor.

Then my Lord of Clare was pleased to take care of my education (and to y^t end desired me of my father) w^{ch} he performed wth all the goodnes y^t could be expected from an hon^{ble} kinsman, descending even to the paines as to read logicke and philosophy to me himselfe. And I shall ever acknowledge the time I spent with him (w^{ch} was neare three yeares) to be very happily bestowed as to my owne perticular.

During my abode with him Sr George Holles came into England (where he died before his returne) and was desirous to have had me backe wth him into the Netherlandes, promising me by the meanes of himself and the Lord Vere (whose daughter the Lord Houghton had then married) an hansome and speedy preferment. This I liked well enough, and by my letters acquainted my father with it, who would by no meanes heare of it, having no more children, but sent me his command to the contrary. Then I resolved to study the lawes of England, intending to make y^t my profession, and accordingly admitted myself into the Society of the Midle Temple the 3rd day of November 1628, as may appeare by the ensuing record.^a

^a A^o 1628. Gervasius Holles filius et haeres apparens Frescheville Holles de Grimesby Magna in com. Lincoln. Arm. specialiter admissus est in societatem Medii Templi 3^o die Novembris. Plegiis Laurentio Maydwell et Rado Frescheville armigeris.

The 3^d of March following died my grandmother Kingston and my father above a yeare after hir, as my grandfather Holles did about a yeare before hir. By w^{ch} it came to pass that shortly after I was 23 yeares of age I was seized both of my father's and mother's inheritance.

I have related before in my father's life how some yeares before his decease I was contracted to my first wife w^{ch} was M^{rs} Dorothy Kirketon. Wee have a saying y^t marriages are made in Heaven; and certainly this was so, for whilst I was yet but a boy and shee an infant I tooke a passionate (*p.* 221) inclination to marry hir w^{ch} every yeare grew up more and more into a resolution, the goodnes

^a Int. Recorda Societat. Medii Templi de a^o 1628.

of hir disposition (wth what other perfections of minde or body to be wished in a wife) adding every hower to that resolution. By the sense of w^{ch} my father likewise was so overcome y^t (though at the first he exprest much regret at it because he knew hir father was not able to give hir any portion) he not only most entirely loved hir, but often pressed me to consummate the marriage, w^{ch} I still excused, upon hir parents importunity, by reason of hir young yeares (not yet sixteene) and weake constitution. But after his death wee were married (he giving hir a legacy in his will to his daughter in law that should be) in the church of Great Grimesby upon Thursday the 17th day of June 1630.^a

This by my freindes and relations was accounted a great errour as to my private estate, w^{ch} I shortly after seconded with another w^{ch} I am sure was the greater errour by much. I had before this time read over Plutarke's Lives and had observed that saying of Marcus Crassus y^t such as delighted to build, undid themselves without the help of any enemy. I had now payd all my father's debtes and found money in my purse, and contentment in my bed, and was ambitious to have it so every where. Wherefore to make me a more warme and welcome being I first began to alter and then to build at my house in Grimesby : w^{ch} in fine put me more behinde hand and in debt than my grandfather left me. That w^{ch} I added to, or altered in this house was the removing a stacke of chimneys from the south side to the east side of the hall, therby gaining a buttry out of them and a large entry w^{ch} was there before according to the olde fashion ; the enlarging my kitchin and building it from the ground wth the two roomes over it ; making the gallery with those three great orsill ⁵ windowes in the gallery, hall and upper dining roome ; pulling downe the stayres w^{ch} led up to the dining roome and gallery (w^{ch} before were round and of stone) and making them as they now are ; tearing up all the flores (w^{ch} before were of plaister) and making them of deale boardes ; wainscoting divers roomes in the house and making of chimneys in them all ; enlarging the garden and building the stone wall w^{ch} is now about it ; and lastly erecting the turret or prospect w^{ch} I believe to be the best that (in a towne and on a flat) is to be seene ; for having in a manner a full horizon every way (nothing but the church steeple bounding it) I can see in it 43 churches (amongst w^{ch} Hull, Lowth and Beverly) all ships as they sayle the river of Humber, and many of those whose course at sea runs north or south, with a horse race (of 4 miles of and on) as

^a Ex. Registr. Eccliae de Grimesby.

plainly as if I rid amongst them. So that although I found the charge heavy I could not repent me of y^t, it affording me so much variety of contentment.

This building was begun in the yeare 1630 and finished in the latter end of the yeare 1631. About w^{ch} time was my daughter . . .⁶ (now living) borne, namely upon the 8th day of November 1631. Shee was baptised (the . . . day of the same moneth) in the church of Grimesby and named after my mother Elizabeth.^a Hir grandfather Kirton being godfather and hir grandmother Kirkton wth my cosen Anne Skipworth of Kitelesby godmothers.

In the yeare 1633 upon the 12th day of June was my first sonne, George Holles, borne in my house at Grimesby and baptised in the same church the . . . day of the same moneth.^b Witnesses at the fount were my uncle Francis Holles, my cosen Christopher Smith of Andby and M^{rs} Anderson of Broughton. M^r Herbert Hindmarsh preached and baptised. I gave him the name of George in memory of that brave gentleman S^r George Holles.

Hitherto I had only bene indulgent to my owne contentment, w^{ch} from the time of my marriage was so great that (in y^t humble condition of estate I was left) I found no cause to envy any person living; and therefore could willingly have buried my selfe in y^t retirement I then persued. But in the yeare 1634 my wife being pregnant againe, w^{ch} in likelihood promised me many children, I began to consider what expedient might be the best to make provision for them. I therefore called backe my first resolution of studying the law, w^{ch} I had lulled asleep wth the felicity of a quiet life. The yeares in w^{ch} I had layd it aside I thought not utterly lost, because the pleasure I gave myselfe in searching recordes and investigating antiquities I knew would be very subservient to it, and I doubted not but a redoubled industry might regaine the time I had lost so negligently. This course I therefore resolved, (*p.* 222) and in order to my more thriving progresse in it, I found it requisite to remove my habitation from Grimesby (w^{ch} is seated in an extreme nooke of the Kingdome) and to plant my selfe at Mansfeld in Shirewood in the center of my principall kindred and relations, both of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire; w^{ch} I accordingly did the same yeare 1634, beginning to reside there upon Saturday the 20th day of September.

And a Saturnine day to me y^t day of settlement proved. For it was not full 4 months after before I lost (the chiefeest happines I had

^a Registr. Ecclesiae de Grimesby.

^b *Ibid.*

in this worlde) my most deare wife, who died in y^t towne upon Sunday the 18th day of January following (the same day and moneth y^t my great grandfather Sr William Holles long before departed) together wth hir litle daughter w^{ch} shee had newly brought into the worlde; who were both buried the same day in Mansfeld church under a free stone close to the north end of the altar.^a

Sylla, in his commentaries, bids Pompey not to give credit to anything so much as to what he should have revealed to him in his dreames.^b And I shall here relate a dream of my owne (w^{ch} I had the Friday night before this great calamity surprised me) w^{ch} tolde me every circumstance of what was immediately to befall me. I dreamt my wife was brought to bed of a daughter and y^t shee and the childe were both dead, and y^t I (in a great deale of affliction) walking under the north wall of the close in the Friers Minorites at Grimesby (the place where I was borne) my owne mother walked on the other side hir hand continually touching mine on the top of the wall; and so (my heart beating violently within me) I awakened. This dreame I concealed from hir, but tolde it the next day to hir father and mother, who seeing me sad, were importunate to know the reason. They, being rigid puritanes, made slight of it; but the day after made it too true in every sillable. For the Sunday morning following shee was delivered of a daughter, and both were dead wthin a hower after. And this paralell shee made to my mother; my mother brought my father 3 children as shee did unto me; my mother died in childebed of a daughter as shee did; the daughter died likewise as hers did; and my sonne was within about six weekes as olde as I was at the departure of my mother. Over hir grave I caused to be layd a new free stone and on the wall over it (in a large square tabletture hung lozengewayes) my armes and hers in pale wth our atchivements to be depicted and this inscription:

^c Dorothea Holles, filia Johannis Kirketon gen. uxor Gervasii Holles arm. in propinquo sepulta jacet. Cui forma fuit ornatissima, mores emendatissimi, virtus praecllentissima, vita beatissima; talis cui jam non talem speret orbis. Cui tandem pignus hoc amoris maestissimus sui maritus, donec monumentum tanta virtute dignus praestaret poni curavit. Obiit die Dominica in puerperio una cum infantula sua decimo octavo die Januarii, anno Dñi 1634.⁷

There remaines now to give some account of hir descent and description, in both of w^{ch} I shall follow that truth I have professed and used. This name of Kirketon hath beene both ancient and

^a Registr. Eccleie de Mansfeld.

^b Plut. In vita Syllae.

^c In Choro Ecclesiae de Mansfeld. Vide Libr. Ecclesiae, pag, 157.

eminent in the county of Lincolne. They were long since owners of the Lordship of Kirketon in Holland w^{ch} gave them their name, as the church (to this day most fayre and beautifull) gave name to the towne. Theis Kirketons bore for their armes gules, 3 barres ermine in allusion to the Earles of Richmond and Dukes of Brettaigne who bore for their armes a sheild ermyn, that Mannour of Kirketon being helde of them, and part of Richmond Fee.^a The last of theis was S^r John Kirketon, a Bannaret in the dayes of King Edward the third, which S^r John (*p.* 223) had the custody of John the French King (after he was taken prisoner at the battayle of Poitiers) in Somerton Castle in Lincolnshire, delivered to the safe keeping (as Hollinshed tells us) of the Lord Deincourt and S^r John Kirketon, Bannarets, the Lord Colvile and S^r Saer de Rochford, Knightes.^b This S^r John Kirkton died in the 41st yeare of King Edward the 3, and by the office found after his death it appeares y^t John de Ludeham, John de Litlebury, John de Tilney and Simon parson of the church of Whetewell were his heyres.^c

From this family my wife's father would pretend a descent and had a coat of armes allowed by the Heraldes as a variation from the other, namely barry of eight peices, ermyn and gules ; but in truth he had no other authority for either. His grandfather Thomas Kirkton ⁸ was no other than a wealthy yeoman in Lincolneshire and so I have seene him written in severall deedes. Yet he purchased the Mannour of Ledenham and other landes to a good value in Navenby and elsewhere in the same county, and married the daughter of Rigges who was a gentleman (although *minoris notae*) in the same county. By hir he had William Kirkton his sonne and heyre, who matched into a good family, namely Elizabeth, the daughter of Humfry Nedham of the house of Thornset in the county of Derby, and by hir had John Kirkton, my wife's father. This William solde the Mannour of Ledenham with all the rest of his inheritance, reserving only an annuity of fowerscore poundes yearly during the lives of himselfe, his wife and his sonne. John Kirkton married Frances, the daughter of Degory Nichol, D^r in Divinity and M^r of Magdalen College in Cambrige, the younger sonne of John Nichol of Penvos in Cornwall and of Isabel his wife, sister of S^r William Mohun of Buccunok. He lived of y^t small annuity his father left him neither unhandsomely nor unlike a gentleman, but brought up his children well, and had the greatest reputation of

^a Rot. in Scaccario de Inq. a^o 20 Hen. 3.

^b Hollinshed in Vita Ed. 3.

^c Esc. de a^o 41 Ed. 3, n^o 38, Linc.

any man I knew in y^t county (even almost to his last) for piety, gravity and uprightnes. But before his close (as wee shall heare anon) he discovered himselfe as plainly to the worlde in one dishonest act, as it made all his life past be reputed, in most men's opinions, no better than a vayle of hypocrisy. But I (whome it most concerned) do not thinke that he had any pre-intention to play the knave ; but being uxorious was rather overruled by his wife, who was a woman of an ill mixture. Shee wanted not good breeding, had an understanding equall to most of hir sex, was a very neat woman in hir house, and in hir youth had beene very handsome, w^{ch} was the best part of hir reputation. To religion in hir olde age shee pretended much, but shee was not so olde a saint as a devill, and wth y^t fucus ⁹ (for the worlde had knowne hir well enough) shee cousen'd few besides hir husband. In hir latter dayes shee was a great favourer of this damned rebellion w^{ch} under pretence of religion and liberty has miserably ruined both church and Kingdome.

Of theis two, was my wife borne ; who indeed had in hir all that virtue and goodnes w^{ch} they pretended to. Shee was borne at Swinhope in the county of Lincolne in . . . a^o . . . ¹⁰ and christened in y^t church the . . . day of . . . following.^a Shee was of a midle stature, fayre and flaxen hayred, and (w^{ch} is the life of a good face) had most excellent eyes. From hir infancy of so naturall a propension to goodnes y^t I have often heard hir parents say shee never gave them cause in all hir life to be offended with hir. I am sure shee never gave hir husband. Envy (w^{ch} is commonly the constant companion of womankind) never lodged in hir, nor did I ever heare hir speake an unbecomming word of any body ; so dutifull a childe y^t whilst shee lived hir parents never mentioned hir without blessings, nor after hir death scarce at any time without teares ; and so formed for a wife that shee never had felicity out of hir husbande's company. Devout and pious she was in private, and not in the leaste kinde taynted wth puritanisme by hir parents example. Of so few wordes and those few to so much sense y^t in neither shee discovered woman. In hir charity (w^{ch} was large according to her ability) shee affected to do good, but not to heare of it : she would observe such poore neighbours y^t were declined from a better condition, and would frequently send them good releife in mony and other necessities, ever charging hir servant to tell them y^t I sent it ; and severall people have divers times come to me and hath given me thanks when I was ignorant what good they had received. Shee

^a Registr. Eccleie de Swinhope.

had nothing of pride in hir, and in hir habit loved neat plainnes, being so litle affected wth the vanity of apparell y^t shee never desired me in all hir life to buy hir anything In short shee was one y^t (according to Bellarmine's phrase) did *in carne quasi sine carne vivere*.^a The newes of hir death was receaved wth a general lamentation as a publique calamity, and divers persons of quality (some of w^{ch} never knew hir but by the report of hir virtues) celebrated (p. 224) hir memory with their pennens ; nor shall I robbe either hir or them of the right to transmit such of them as I have yet preserved.

[Here there follow a number of elegies on the death of Dorothy Holles.]

Thus (deare Saint) do I leave thee to thy eternall rest, praying that the only pledge (w^{ch} is now left of thee) may in some measure at the least follow thy example ; and hoping y^t none of my posterity (however unconcerned in relation to thee) will prove so barbarous as to scatter or deface the least article of theis just testimonies given to thy goodnes, w^{ch} would betray an impiety against me their parent y^t does desire nothing then y^t thy memory and mine may live together.

' Mi Dorotheaea vale ; longium formosa valetō ;
 Digna Jovis solio, Jove tauro digna vel auro ;
 Digna minus misero, meliore digna marito.
 Tindaridis facies, Penelopaea fides ;
 Faedere juncta mihi, funere juncta Jovi ;
 Semper amans salve, semper amanda vale.'

Gervase Holles = Dorothy, daughter of
 John Kirkton

George Holles
 Died 1635

Elizabeth Holles
 Living 1656

Infant buried with
 her mother 1634

^a Bellarm. In libr. de arte bene moriendi.

CAP. 22

(*p.* 228) This deare consort of my life and fortunes thus lost (not courted from me by any ling'ring sicknes but ravished away before I could suspect I should have been so miserable) it is to be believed y^t this surprise did strangely afflict me. Indeed, so much that for neare three monethes after I was scarce able to move out of dores ; and doubtles it had given a period to this troublesome life had not Providence reserved me to more calamities. So soone as I had recovered strength (being weary of that unhappy habitation) I returned backe with my family to my owne house at Grimesby ; where not long after (for the progresse of my misfortunes was begunne) I lost my poore George, my only sonne. He was when he died about two yeares and two monethes olde, a strong and healthfull childe, never sicke so long as he lived untill his last sad accident surprised him, w^{ch} was a bleeding at the nose. It tooke him upon a Sunday morning when I was at the church, from w^{ch} I was called together wth his grandfather and grandmother. He bled all that day, all applications that wee used proving ineffectuall to stanch it ; at night it stopt and he was gotten to bed and slept soundly. In the morning (whilst his mayd was dressing of him) he fell on bleeding againe, and so continued untill he expired ; w^{ch} happened about two of the clocke in the afternoon upon Monday the 10th of August, and was buried in the same grave with my brother John at the feet of my father a^o 1635.^a

If a fond father is to be trusted with the account of his owne childe, I may speake him of no ordinary expectation. He was as handsome and as well shaped as could be wished ; at a yeare olde he spoke plainly, and had so strange a memory that (before two yeares of his life passed) he could blazon any coat of armes ever in the canting termes of the Heraldes, a thing hard to be credited but that there are so many (yet living) witnesses of it. Full of life and spirit w^{ch} yet had a mixture of mildnes and gravity, and he would many times suddainly step aside from the height of his litle sportes, and

^a Registr. Eccliae de Grimesby.

(kneeling against the wall) would say his prayers. In short he was of so much forwardnes y^t no man besides my selfe hoped for him a long life. And my cosen Barne (seeing me much afflicted after his death) tolde me he wonder'd I should greive so much because he did not thinke I ever expected to enjoy him long, for he was a miracle. I hope I shall be excused for saying so much of this litle boy. He was borne my heyre, and this is all his inheritance.

The next Michaelmas Terme I returned to the Midle Temple where I was the following Christmas chosen Comptroller of the house ; and about five dayes after we resolved to make it a grand Christmas and have a masque. Whereupon we elected M^r Richard Vivian ¹ (a Cornish gentleman whose father was lately dead, and had left him a good estate both in landes and mony) to be Prince d'Amour. This solemnity (or mocke show of Royalty) lasted from the beginning of Christmas untill towards the end of February when for three nightes together we had a masque, the second night being honoured wth the presence of the Queene, Prince Electour,² Prince Rupert, wth many of nobility and gentry, and most of the great ladies and prime beauties in or neare the towne. The society carried out the whole designe equall to expectation, in w^{ch} they expended neare 20,000^l sterling, of w^{ch} it cost the Prince d'Amour about 6,000^l, and myselfe for my share above two hundred and fifty. The masque ended, Vivian layd downe his title of Prince and in lieu of it receaved the next day from the King the honour of knighthood.

Besides the expense of this gay foolery it cost me a quarrell wth one Thomas Ogle, a Northumberland gentleman who pressing rudely one day into the Temple Hall when the English nobility were treated by the Prince d'Amour, necessitated me to lay my Comptroller's staffe foure or five times soundly over his shoulders.³ This happened about a fortnight before the masque. [*Here the MS. ends abruptly.*]

NOTES

CAP. 1

1. These notes are included in Gervase Holles' own collections in Lansdowne MS. 207 C. fol. 195.

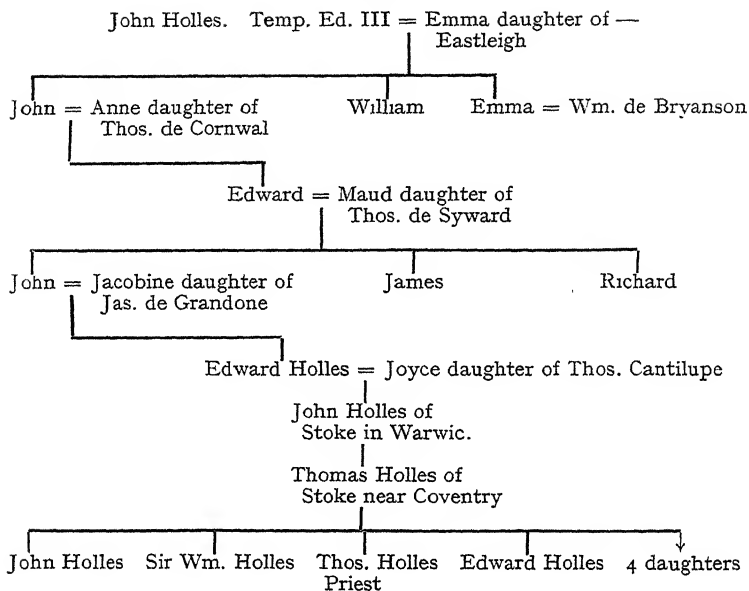
2. Professor E. Weekley tells me that the name is derived from the Holly bush, but it may have been a place-name first, and have been transferred later from the Cheshire manor to the family. This was the manor of Hoole in Broxton hundred which seems to have given its name to a family living there in the thirteenth century. There is mention in 22 Ed. I of Walter, son of Robert de Hole, and of a John de Holes in 13 Ed. III. Then the manor passed to the Molington family, but the later bearers of the name Holles or Holys in Cheshire were probably sprung from cadets of this original stock. (Ormerod, *History of Cheshire*, II, pp. 812-14.)

3. This brass is still in Watford church, though it has been removed to the north wall of the chancel. (Cussans, *History of Hertfordshire*, III, p. 191.)

4. According to Ormerod (II, p. 548) Sir Hugh de Holes married Margery, daughter of John Domville, and with her acquired a share in the manor of Mobberley. Their son, Thomas Holes, left a daughter, also named Margery, who married Sir John Troutbeck (slain at the battle of Blore Heath, 1459) and took the Holes' lands with her into her husband's family.

5. Collins (*Historical Collections of Noble Families*, pp. 54-5) printed the table of descent mentioned here by Gervase Holles. It was then in the possession of the Dowager Countess of Oxford, and was as follows :

NOTES



6. The Alpheus, the chief river of the Peloponnesus, which disappears several times under ground during its course.

7. See below p. 93.

8. Humphrey Randel of Stoke, temp. Henry VIII, said that Thomas Holles was a man of good account and insight, but having slain a man he fled to Calais and remained there for seven years. He then returned with Henry Tudor and fought for him against Richard III (Collins, p. 55). According to local tradition Thomas Holles lived at Stoke in a house on a piece of land called the Hall Piece, which subsequently formed part of the glebe land. A note made in the Parish Register in 1766 records that a certain John Bryan of Stoke who was then (in 1766), 84 years old remembered "the said Hall Close being plowed, at which time they found large stones and sleek," and that there was a hollow in the said Piece where the house was supposed to have stood. (From *The History of Stoke* by the Rev. T. A. Blyth, D.D., 1897.)

9. Probably the patent was given to him by Sir Wm. Holles who acquired lands in West Thurrock (Chafford Hundred) in 1533. See the grant by Robert Mason, March 20 1532/3, in *H.M.C.*, various, IV, p. 339.

10. According to the pedigree printed by Collins (see above note 5) there was a fourth brother, John Holles. This is probably a mistake. There is one piece of evidence that a John Holles did exist, but if so he was the son, and not the brother, of Sir William Holles. In the Register of the Guild of the Holy Trinity of Coventry (Dugdale Society, 1935) there is mention among the members of "John Holys son of William Holys of London." It is curious that Gervase Holles makes no reference to this member of the family.

11. *Admissions to Lincoln's Inn*, I, p. 46, gives the date of his admission as July 6, 1531.

CAP. 2

1. He was "thought good to be in the livery" (i.e. the superior and more opulent section of the company) in 1505, but was not taken in until 1507. He was warden from July 1518 to July 1519. (*Acts of Court of the Mercers Company*, Cambridge, 1936, pp. 271, 310, 458.)

2. This should be Sir James Spencer, who was Lord Mayor in 1527.

3. Lord Mayor 1528. Died 1531.

4. Lord Mayor 1521. Died 1535.

5. Lord Mayor 1525 and again in 1535. Died 1544. Stowe speaks of him as "a great benefactor" to the City of London.

6. Lord Mayor 1540.

7. John Kyme was Sheriff in 1520.

8. John Woodcock was Lord Mayor in 1405.

9. Lord Mayor 1538.

10. Lord Mayor 1553.

11. Lord Mayor 1537. Died 1564.

12. Lord Mayor 1541.

13. One of the Sheriffs 1536.

14. Lord Mayor 1542.

15. Sheriff 1533.

16. Sheriff 1536. Lord Mayor 1543.

17. Lord Mayor 1544. Died 1556.

18. Sheriff 1542. Lord Mayor 1546.

19. Lord Mayor 1545. Died about 1569.

20. Henry Amcotes? Sheriff 1542. Lord Mayor 1548.

21. He was Sheriff in 1543. Died 1548.

22. Sheriff 1545. Died 1546.

23. Sheriff in 1544, the year of his death.

24. Lord Mayor 1550.

25. The will is printed in full in Collins, *Historical Collections of Noble Families*.

26. Stowe speaks of Anthony Bonewise as "a rich merchant of Italy" (probably from Lucca), who at one time dwelt in the great house called "Crosby Place" in Bishopsgate Street. He died in 1558.

27. An indenture made between certain aldermen and citizens of Coventry and Thos. Philips, free mason, and John Petitt of Wellingborough, Northants, shows that the Coventry cross was built as a copy of the cross already set up at Abingdon, Berkshire, save that it was to have only 4 steps instead of 8, and whereas Abingdon cross began in 8 panes and changed to 6 on the second story the new cross was to be 6 throughout. Its 6 sides were each 7 feet at the base, and it diminished pyramidically in 3 stories, standing to a total height of 57 feet. The canopy was adorned with numerous statues. The cross, which was said to be "dazzling when the sun shone upon it" by reason of its rich ornamentation, was repaired in 1629 and again in 1669—but then it gradually fell into decay. By 1760 only the lower story survived, and this was entirely taken away in 1771, though several of the statues were removed, and still survive in different places. (Blyth, *Hist. of Stoke*, pp. 55-7.)

28. The inquisitions printed in the Index Library, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, City of London, I, 1485-1561, pp. 56-7, and in the Thoroton Society Record Series, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, pp. 270-1, agree that he died on October 20, 1542.

29. All trace of his monument has now disappeared.

CAP. 3

1. Sir Thomas Brudenall of Stonton, Leicestershire, was created Baron Brudenall February 25, 1627/8, and Earl of Cardigan April 20, 1661.

2. i.e. Formée Fitchée.

3. The eldest son of John Whiddon of Chagford, Devon. He was Reader at the Inner Temple 1528 and 1536, Treasurer 1539, made a king's serjeant 1547, and a Judge of the Queen's Bench 1558. He was knighted January 27, 1555, and died in 1575. Anne Holles was the first of his two wives. (Foss, *Judges of England*, V, pp. 545-6.)

4. In a table of descent in Lansdowne MS. 207 A, fol. 176, it is stated that Oliver Whiddon, Rector of Yoxhall, was the grandson of John Whiddon and Anne Holles.

5. This seems to be a slip for Thomas Henneage. John Henneage of Haynton died, aged 78, in 1530. His eldest son Thomas was in great favour with Wolsey, and later with Henry VIII who made him chief gentleman of his Privy Chamber and Keeper of his Privy Purse. He also received grants of monastic lands. He was knighted in 1537 and died, aged 73, in 1553. (*Associated Architectural Societies Reports and Papers 1899-1900*, pp. 39.)

CAP. 4

1. Norfolk seems to have been his chief place of residence. He was in the Commission of the Peace for that county in 1547 (Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1 Ed. VI, p. 87). In 1551 he was a commissioner for collecting a parliamentary relief in Norfolk (*ibid.*, V, p. 356); and in the visitation of the county in 1563 he is described as of Flitcham (Harleian Society, *Visitation of Norfolk*, p. 73).

2. In a manuscript belonging to the Earl of Leicester (Les Statutes D'Angleterre, xxxv Hen. II-II Hen. VII, m. 232) there is at the end of Edward II an insertion, badly rubbed and in part indecipherable, relating to births and deaths in the Holles family. This shows that Thomas Holles had the following children:

- (1) Son (name indecipherable) born (and died) 1535.
- (2) Elizabeth born February 10, 28 Hen. VIII.
- (3) William born September 24, 30 Hen. VIII.
- (4) Son (name indecipherable) born January 15, 31 Hen. VIII.
- (5) Daughter (name indecipherable) born April, 33 Hen. VIII.

CAP. 5

1. Son of John Flowerdew of Hetherset, Norfolk. He was a member of the Inner Temple 1552 and was made a Baron of the Exchequer in 1584. He died in 1586. (Foss, *Judges of England*, V, pp. 486-7.)

2. The only reference I have found to this Edward Holles is in a letter in *H.M.C.*, Portland, IX, pp. 20-2, which shows that he was in the service of his kinsman, the Earl of Clare, in 1614.

CAP. 6

1. In Additional MS. 32679, fol. 1, there is a list of the cloth and other articles purchased by Sir William Holles and his wife for their wedding, but no date is given.

2. She was the seventh daughter of Sir Richard Grosevnor of Eaton, Cheshire, who died in 1542. She married first, George Sandford of Sandford, and second, Sir William Holles.

3. Houghton had passed into the possession of the Longvillier's family by the middle of the fourteenth century and it remained in their hands until the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Longvilliers, with Richard Mallovel of Rampton. Their granddaughter, another Elizabeth, married John Stanhope, and the manor remained in the Stanhope family for seven generations until Richard Stanhope's daughter, Saunchia, married John Babington, and this couple sold it in

1537 to Sir William Holles. From the Holles family the estate passed to the Pelhams and from them to the Clintons who successively held the Dukedom of Newcastle. The house was pulled down towards the close of the eighteenth century and the grounds disparked, but some traces of the original masonry can still be discerned in the farm house which now stands on the site. An engraving of the house and park was made and published by W. Kip in 1709 and is reproduced in the *Transactions of the Thoroton Society* for 1931 to illustrate the article on Houghton there contributed by T. M. Blagg, Esq.

4. He was Sheriff in 1557 and 1573 and was also returned as M.P. for Nottinghamshire in the parliament of October–December, 1553. (Pink MS. 304, fol. 480.)

5. Third Earl 1558–1605. Famous as a naval commander and privateer in the war with Spain. His life is in the *D.N.B.*

6. Of Wollaton, Notts. See below Cap. 14, note 8.

7. George, 6th Earl, 1528 ?–90.

8. The ruins of this chapel, dedicated to St. James, still stand on the banks of the river Idle. Parts of it are Norman and prove that it had served as a place of worship long before the building of a hall at Houghton. Probably it was the parish church of a village dispopulated by the enclosure act of 1509 under which Edward Stanhope emparked 240 acres, and was then converted into a domestic chapel. It contained a small mortuary chapel, probably added by Sir William Holles, in which members of the family were buried. A few mutilated grave stones still lie in the ruined chapel.

9. A farm servant or agricultural labourer.

10. Strictly he was a grandson. His father, Denzel Holles, eldest son of Sir William, was dead when this will was made.

11. Thoroton, writing nearly a century later, still spoke of him as "the good Sir William."

12. Sir Gervase Elvish, or Helwys, was knighted May 7, 1603, and made Lieutenant of the Tower in 1611. He was executed November 3, 1615, for complicity in the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury.

13. 1609–57. Of East Markham. He was created a baronet June 3, 1642. In the civil war he acted as a commissioner of array for the king, and was fined £3,400 for his delinquency.

14. Presumably this refers to the wife of the second Earl of Clare—Elizabeth the daughter of Horatio Lord Vere of Tilbury.

CAP. 7

1. It is in Pydar hundred.

2. Dexter on Cornish Names gives (conjecturally) Denzel for an older Din Sul = Sun fort. (Sul = sun ; Din = fort.)

3. In Cal. of Fine Rolls 1237-42, p. 363, there is an order to the Sheriff of Cornwall in 1241 to make a perambulation between the lands of Thurstan de Treiagu and Peter, son of Simon de Dynesel.

4. Full transcripts of this deed and of all the other Denzel evidences which follow are in Lansdowne MS. 207 F, fol. 1-31.

5. This Laurence de Dynesel, Knt., appears among the witnesses to a feoffment 24 Ed. I. (*Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, IV, p. 542.)

6. The following are the only references I have found which seem to relate to members of the family during this period—In 4 Ed. II Stephen de Denezel was a witness to a feoffment (*Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, IV, pp. 493, 497). On July 21, 1344, John de Denezel was among a group indicted of the death of John de Trefurthken. They were "fugitives in other counties, perpetrating divers evils" (Cal. of Patent Rolls 1343-5, p. 393). Two years later John Bieloun of Trethewell was complaining that John de Denyzell of Patrestowe and others had assaulted him (*ibid.* 1345-8, p. 236). In 6 Hen. IV a letter of attorney was issued authorizing a group—including John Denezell—to give to John Arundell, Knt., and others seizin of Arthur Hamelyn's lands (*Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, II, p. 483).

7. This Richard Denzel was probably the man of that name who is mentioned in 1419 and again in 1423 as one of the collectors of a subsidy in the ports of Plymouth and Fowey and other adjacent harbours. (Cal. of Fine Rolls, 1413-22, p. 292; 1422-30, p. 20.)

8. Sir Richard Sergeaux of Collquite or Collcoit in the parish of St. Maben, Trig Hundred, was Sheriff of Cornwall, 12 Richard II. Male heirs failed to the family in the next generation. (Gilbert, *Parochial History of Cornwall*, III, p. 65.)

9. This John Skewys was Sheriff of Cornwall, 12 Hen. VIII. (Gilbert, I, p. 303.)

10. John Denzel was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, February 24, 1503-4, and on the same day he was "put out of commons for hunting coneyes in the warren of the Inn." At Michaelmas, 1508, he was appointed master of the revels. He was elected a benchman February, 1520, and became treasurer of the Inn in November, 1528. Early in 1531 he was made a serjeant at law (Selden Soc., *Select Cases in the Star Chamber*, II, p. 198, note 5). His second reading on the Statute of Fines is preserved at Longleat (*H.M.C.*, Appendix to 3rd Report, p. 202).

11. James Dyer 1512?-82 became a Judge of the Common Pleas, 1558. His reports from 4 Hen. VIII to his death are remarkable for their conciseness and accuracy (Foss, V, pp. 479-85).

12. This brass has now disappeared.

13. This deed is printed in *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, V, p. 472.

CAP. 8

1. 1521-49. He was created a peer in 1547 and was slain two years later at Norwich helping to suppress Kett's rebellion.

2. St. Mary's church was pulled down in 1585—and the living united with that of St. James's church. (*Associated Architectural Societies Reports and Papers*, V, 1859-60, p. 9.)

3. The pedigree of the Mussendens in Lansdowne MS. 207 A, fol. 267-8, shows that Francis Mussenden, the last male of his family, died November 12, 1612.

4. He was also M.P. for East Retford in 1584-5 and 1586-7. (Pink MS. 304, fol. 466.)

5. This list is now in Lansdowne MS. 207 C, fol. 398-9.

6. Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby de Eresby, 1555-1601. His life is in the *D.N.B.*

7. The picture is now in the Welbeck Abbey collection.

8. I have been unable to find any record of his admission to Cambridge.

9. 1542-1616. His conduct was marked by clear signs of insanity. He developed an itch for property and a persecution mania which led him sometimes into wild and savage courses. For examples, see *Godes Peace and the Queenes* by N. J. O'Connor (London, 1934).

10. Edmund Sheffield, son of John, the second Lord Sheffield. He was born about 1564, became President of the Council of the North in 1616, was created Earl of Mulgrave in 1625 and died in 1646. In the civil war he favoured parliament.

11. He was also an adventurer in Ireland, having been allotted the castle of Tarbart and 12,000 acres in Kerry. His son, Sir John Holles, apparently parted with these Irish interests. (Acts of the Privy Council 1590-1, p. 113; *H.M.C.*, Salisbury, VIII, p. 262.)

12. A curious note-book of his is preserved in the library at Welbeck Abbey full of verses, recipes for love philtres, and astrological matters. The following is an example of the contents. "Secreta mulierum cognoscere. Recipe herba bronc. vel cellidonia et si ponis sub aure eius dextra, et dicet tibi omnia que fecit et est verū et expertū."

13. Counterfeits or feigns.

CAP. 9

1. Catherine, daughter and heir of Thomas Beltoft married Robert Sheffield, and was a widow by 1429. (Lansdowne MS. 207 F, fol. 95.)

2. John Lord Sheffield died in 1568. In 1571 the Earl of Leicester contracted himself to Douglas, Lord Sheffield's widow, and two years

later he secretly married her. Their son, Sir Robert Dudley (whose life is in the *D.N.B.*) was born in 1574. Doubts were cast upon the union, and in 1578 Leicester married Lettice, the widow of the first Earl of Essex, whereupon Lady Sheffield also married again. (Sir Edward Stafford of Grafton.) According to the *D.N.B.* the accusation that Leicester poisoned Lord Sheffield is false. Essex probably died of dysentery or typhoid fever. For an account of his death see the Camden Miscellany, XIII, *Devereux Papers 1575-1601*, edited by H. E. Malden, pp. viii, 6-9.

CAP. 10

1. He matriculated from Christ's College 1593-4. (Venn, part I, vol. II, p. 396.)

2. 1560-1609. His life is in the *D.N.B.* Edmund Lord Sheffield, who was George Holles' grandfather on the maternal side, had married the Lady Anne Vere, the aunt of Sir Francis and Sir Horace Vere, who were thus first cousins once removed to Denzel Holles' sons. (Clements Markham, *The Fighting Veres*, p. 433.)

3. 1572-1638. A grandson of the famous Lord Burghley. He was created Viscount Wimbeldon May 4, 1626, and died November 16, 1638. There is a full account of him in the *Life and Times of Sir Edward Cecil*, by Chas. Dalton, 2 vols. (London, 1885), and in the *D.N.B.*

4. Seventh son of Sir Francis Knollys, the treasurer of Queen Elizabeth's household.

5. July 2, 1600. The Anglo-Dutch army was commanded by the Stadtholder, Prince Maurice, and the Spaniards by the Archduke Albert, governor of the Netherlands.

6. 1565-1635. The younger brother of Sir Francis Vere. He was created Baron Vere of Tilbury on July 25, 1625. John Holles the second Earl of Clare married his daughter Elizabeth, September 24, 1626.

7. The siege lasted from July 15, 1601, to September 20, 1604, when the town capitulated to Spinola.

8. Robert Bertie, 1st Earl of Lindsey, 1582-1642. He was made Commander-in-Chief of Charles I's forces in 1642 and was slain at the battle of Edgehill. See the *D.N.B.*

9. Henry Hexham. Began his career as a page to Sir Francis Vere at the siege of Ostend. Later he became Quartermaster to Lord Goring's regiment. He wrote a number of histories of the wars in the Netherlands, including (in 1623) "A tongue combat"—a dialogue between a Spaniard and a Dutchman in which the causes of the wars were discussed. In 1637 he published a folio volume on *Principles of the Art Military* which was recognized as a standard work.

10. This important raid took place in 1602.

11. Besieged and taken by Prince Maurice, July–September, 1602.
12. Sluys was besieged and taken by Prince Maurice, May–August, 1604.
13. Julich endured two sieges during this period. It was taken by Prince Maurice, July–September, 1610, and was retaken by the Spanish under Spinola in February, 1622. Probably Holles' reference is to the former siege.
14. Sir Francis Vere retired in 1604 and died in 1609. Rhyneberg (Rijnberk) was taken by Prince Maurice (June–July, 1601) and was retaken by the Spaniards after a six weeks' siege (October 2, 1606). I have failed to find any reference to a later siege. Groll (Groenlo) was taken by Spinola after a siege of 11 days in August, 1606. In October of that year Prince Maurice tried to win it back, but the approach of Spinola forced him to relinquish the attack. The next siege of the town seems to have been by Prince Frederick Henry in July–August, 1627—after the death of Sir George Holles.
15. The appointment was dated August 29/September 8, 1614 (*H.M.C.*, Buccleuch, I, p. 526).
16. He had been knighted July 2, 1609.
17. "Sir George Holles came last night to court" (*H.M.C.*, Portland, II, p. 117, January 9, 1626). £282 14s. 4d. was paid to the sergeants he brought over (Cal. S.P. Dom. 1625–6, pp. 219, 229, 557).
18. John Holles, afterwards second Earl of Clare (1595–1665).
19. Sister of the above and daughter of the first Earl of Clare.
20. 1599–1680. Second son of the first Earl of Clare. His life is in the *D.N.B.*
21. This seems to be a slip on the part of the author. Sir George Holles died in May, 1626, and there is an account of his funeral in *H.M.C.*, Appendix to 4th Report, p. 289, but the Rhé expedition did not take place until the following year (June–October, 1627).
22. See the letters dated 1604, in *H.M.C.*, Portland IX, p. 118. "You say I think such company as haunteth you will charge you: which saying is no wrong to you. Nevertheless I leave you to your own discretion," wrote the elder brother.
23. Edward Hawley of Buckland, Somerset, was knighted June 23, 1624.
24. Courtenay had been a Captain in Sir Edward Cecil's regiment. He served in the Cadiz expedition (1625) and commanded a regiment in the Rhé expedition of 1627. Before sailing on this he was knighted by Charles I. A letter of 1622 describes him as "an extraordinary brave souldier" (Dalton, II, p. 21).
25. Prince Maurice of Orange, 1567–1625, Stadtholder of the Dutch Republic.
26. Gervase Holles does not always seem to have thought in this way about duels. In 1636 his relative, the Earl of Clare, had to write to the Earl of Middlesex to tell him that two members of the Middle and Inner

Temple had made an appointment to fight beyond the sea and that Gervase "a forward young fellow in these undertakings" was going as second to one of them. To stop this he wished the Star Chamber to be informed. (*H.M.C.*, Appendix to 4th Report, p. 304.)

27. Boot-haling—the carrying away of booty.

28. Charles Rich of London, knighted April 24, 1619.

29. October–November, 1625.

30. A distant relative of Sir Francis and Sir Horace. He was mortally wounded at the siege of Bois le Duc, August 18, 1629.

CAP. 11

1. According to the Irby parish register he was baptized September 14, 1580.

2. He probably matriculated from Christ's College in 1597.

3. He was admitted August 9, 1599.

4. He went over to the Netherlands in 1605. (*H.M.C.*, Portland IX, pp. 15–17.)

5. Herzogenbosch or Bois le Duc was besieged by Frederick Henry on April 30, and surrendered September 14, 1629.

6. Maestricht was invested by Frederick Henry on June 10 and surrendered August 23, 1632.

7. William Lord Craven, 1608–97. He was the son of Sir William Craven, Lord Mayor of London in 1611, and was made a peer in 1626.

8. July–October 1637.

9. George Lord Goring, 1608–57. His life is in the *D.N.B.*

10. Of Canterbury, knighted February 10, 1622–3. He commanded a regiment on the Cadiz expedition and died at the siege of Groll, 1627.

11. Of Kent. He was knighted September 20, 1609.

12. An illegitimate son of John Vere, the elder brother of Sir Francis and Sir Horace. He was knighted in 1607 and died in the Netherlands in 1631.

13. The Countess Amalia von Solms married Prince Frederick Henry in April, 1625.

14. William II, Prince of Orange, 1626–50, married Mary the daughter of King Charles I in 1641.

15. William Frederick of Nassau, the cousin of Frederick Henry, was elected Stadtholder of Friesland in 1640. He died in 1664.

16. That same year George Holles received letters patent of denization. (Additional MS. 15856.) About the same time the new king Charles II wrote to the Prince of Orange recommending George Holles for the next company that should fall vacant in his regiment. (*Cal. of Clarendon S.P.* II, p. 84.)

17. William the Silent was murdered at Delft, July 10, 1584.

CAP. 12

1. Gervase Holles states below (p. 110) that when he died in October, 1637, he was in his seventy-third year, which would put his birth in 1564-5. The inquisition after the death of Sir William Holles, taken January 26, 1591, says that his grandson was then 25 years old. This suggests that he was born 1565-6. Venn (*Alumni Cantabrigienses*) states that he was only 12 when he matriculated from Christ's College in 1579. This would mean that he was born in 1567. The Complete Peerage gives May, 1564, as the date of his birth.

2. He matriculated from Christ's College in 1579 and became a Fellow Commoner in 1580.

3. He was admitted to Gray's Inn, November 8, 1583.

4. They were married at Shelford, Notts., May 23, 1591. Anne outlived her husband and died in London, November 18, 1651. She was buried with him in St. Mary's church, Nottingham, December 22, 1651.

5. Gilbert Talbot, 7th Earl, 1553-1616.

6. 1557-1637. He was the eldest son of Ellis Markham, of Laneham, and resided at Dunham on Trent. On his father's tomb in Laneham church there is a figure of him kneeling in armour. (*Markham Memorials*, Sir C. Markham, I, pp. 135-42.)

7. This seems to be a mistake. Denzel Holles was born in October, 1599, but the affray with Gervase Markham took place in November, 1598. In his own accounts of it (In Additional MS. 32464, fol. 5-8, and *H.M.C.*, Portland IX, pp. 2-4, 84) Sir John Holles gives the date as November 6, 1598, and although he asserts that he was escorting his mother-in-law from Houghton to Shelford at the time of the encounter he says nothing about a christening. In rejecting Markham's proposal of Worksop as the place of meeting Holles suggested Markham Moor as a convenient and private spot, but his adversary refused to entertain the change. Then, shortly afterwards, when Holles, who had been Sheriff of the County in 1591, went up to London to present his accounts Markham proclaimed from the crosses at Retford, Newark, and Nottingham that he was a coward and had not dared to make good his challenge. The strife between them was so embittered by this that it came to the ears of the Lord Treasurer, and the two men were warned to keep the peace. None the less efforts were made to arrange a meeting in London, and in March, 1593, both were imprisoned for a week in the Marshalsea by the Council for disobeying its former warning. They were released with a new command to abstain from molesting each other. For the next few years neither dared openly to flout that order, but Markham and his friends maintained a "perpetual railing" against Holles, while he nursed the memory of the original insult and was resolved to revenge the shadow thrown across his honour. (*H.M.C.*,

Portland IX, pp. 2-3, 88-9; Acts of the Privy Council, 1592-3, pp. 29, 125, 135.)

8. Edmund, 3rd Lord Sheffield, 1564?-1646, was created Earl of Mulgrave, February 5, 1626. His life is in the *D.N.B.*

9. 1526-99. He was Lord Deputy 1572-5 and again 1588-94. See the *D.N.B.*

10. 1554-99. He was the fourth son of Henry Lord Norris of Rycote, under whose life in the *D.N.B.* some account of him is given.

11. It is not easy to fit in such facts as we know with Gervase Holles' account of the movements of his kinsman during these years. John Holles was Sheriff of Notts., 1591-2, and from the Privy Council Records it is clear that he was in England until the spring of 1593. A letter in *H.M.C.*, Portland IX, p. 160, shows that he was still there in June of that year. Apparently he crossed to Ireland soon after and was knighted there by the Lord Deputy, October 15, 1593. (Shaw, II, p. 90.) As his eldest son John was born in June, 1595, he must have been in England again in the autumn of 1594. We know also that he was in England in the summer of 1595 (*H.M.C.*, Portland IX, p. 67; Salisbury V, p. 324). There is no trace of his whereabouts from then until Essex's expedition in 1597, and it is possible that this was the period during which he served against the Turks.

12. Superficially the cause of this episode was trivial. Holles owned some land adjacent to Clements Inn and some of his tenants had erected tenements upon their holdings contrary to a recent proclamation against further building in the Capital. For this he and they were summoned before the Star Chamber. Holles, who did not attend, was committed to prison for contempt. In addition, Burghley delivered a long diatribe against him for exacting extortionate rents and extended his aspersions to the first Sir William Holles whom he pronounced to be "an abominable usurer." If Holles can be believed, the Lord Treasurer had already two years earlier uttered similar sentiments against him at the Council table. He attributed Burghley's hostility to the influence of the Attorney-General, Sir Edward Coke, whose brother-in-law, a member of Clements Inn, had with some others long threatened him because he would not grant them a little garden they desired near to the Inn. More probably the hostility of Burghley and Coke arose from Holles' relations with the Lady Elizabeth Hatton, granddaughter of the Lord Treasurer and second wife of Coke (they were married in November, 1598). Their friendship evoked comment and gossip, and its continuance, after the unhappy results of Coke's second marriage had become a public scandal, lent edge to the rancour which always existed between the two men. Holles' "lewd saucy letter" to the Treasurer, dated June 25, 1597, is printed in *H.M.C.*, Salisbury VII, p. 270; Portland IX, pp. 7-8. On his return from the Azores he was not molested. Either time or old age softened Burghley's anger, or his son, Sir Robert Cecil, with whom Holles was on good terms, mediated

between them. The culprit spent the summer of 1598 undisturbed at Houghton, but it must have been a relief to him to hear of the Treasurer's death in August. There is a full account of Lady Elizabeth Hatton in *The Lady of Bleeding Heart Yard*, by Laura Norsworthy (London, 1935).

13. Holles' Letters during these early years of King James' reign show how much he resented his exclusion from favour during "these overlooking times." For eight years, he complained, he had served the king, "that time wasted, without acknowledgement, my fellows and inferiors on every side preferred before me." (*H.M.C.*, Portland IX, pp. 33-4.)

14. Thurland House, which stood on the modern Pelham Street, was originally built by Thomas Thurland, a wealthy merchant of the Staple, in 1458. Part of the house survived until 1831. (*Transactions of the Thoroton Society*, 1925.)

15. Sir William Sutton died in 1611 leaving his son Robert, aged 17. The widow set up sundry titles to the wardship, one for the Earl of Shrewsbury and another for the Earl of Rutland, "supposing with those who had no other right than of her creation to compound at her pleasure." Then she pleaded that some of the land was held from the crown hoping to get the wardship for herself from the Lord Treasurer. In the trial the Jury found against Sir John Holles. (*H.M.C.*, Portland IX, pp. 18-20, 49-50.)

16. Sir Thomas Coventry, 1st Lord Coventry, 1578-1640. He became Lord Keeper of the Great Seal in 1625. See *D.N.B.*

17. Thomas Howard, 1st Earl of Suffolk (1561-1626), was Lord Chamberlain 1602 and Lord High Treasurer in 1614. For his conviction in 1619 on a charge of bribery, see *D.N.B.*

18. Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, Lord Privy Seal in 1606, died in 1614. See *D.N.B.*

19. Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, Lord High Treasurer, 1608. See *D.N.B.*

20. The Prince's household was settled in December, 1610. Sir John Holles was made Comptroller with a salary of £72 per annum and diet.

21. Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, died 1645. See *D.N.B.*

22. "My hopes and fortunes lie in the grave with him," wrote Holles after the Prince's death. (*H.M.C.*, Portland IX, p. 33.) Although he professed to welcome the calm of retirement he chafed inwardly at being shelved and made every effort to secure new recognition. He was a candidate for the vacant Secretaryship of State in 1612 (Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, I, p. 172); he angled after the succession to Sir Arthur Chichester as Lord Deputy of Ireland (*H.M.C.*, Portland IX, p. 20); in 1614 he wrote to the Earl of Somerset asking for his help to get a new appointment (*ibid.*, p. 129); and he was said to have bid £10,000 for the Secretaryship when it again became vacant in 1617. (Cal. S.P. Dom. 1611-18, p. 494.)

23. Gervase Holles is confused in his chronology here. Sir John

Holles along with others attended at Tyburn and questioned Richard Weston on the scaffold whether he was guilty of Sir Thomas Overbury's death or not. For this he was arrested and tried before the Star Chamber on November 10, 1615, on a charge of virtually impugning the judgment of the court which had tried Weston. He was fined £2,000 and sent to the Fleet prison where he remained until February, 1616. There is a long account of the proceedings against him in the Star Chamber in Additional MS. 12511, fol. 109-30. See also Cal. S.P. Dom., 1611-18, pp. 322, 326, 344; *H.M.C.*, 3rd Report, p. 212; *Carew Letters* (Camden Society), pp. 17-18; Gardiner, *History of England*, II, p. 342. It was in 1618 that Lord Houghton (as Holles had now become) was accused of holding secret conversation with the condemned Jesuits and of inserting unlawful conditions in his leases. He was fined £500 for going to Tyburn when the Jesuits were executed. (Cal. S.P. Dom., 1611-18, p. 601.) The next year he retaliated by inspiring complaints against Coke for extortion and other offences while acting as a Justice of Assize, but whatever the merits of his case, he ruined all by his disrespectful conduct in questioning the authority of the committee of Lords appointed to enquire into the dispute and in refusing to answer questions put to him. The result was that he was once more brought before the Star Chamber and imprisoned in the Fleet for a few weeks. (Cal. S.P. Dom., 1611-18, pp. 353-4, 467, 471; Acts of the Privy Council, 1619-21, pp. 9-10; Birch, II, pp. 170-1; *Fortescue Papers* (Camden Society), pp. 82-3.) Two years later the feud still continued. "That wasp," Coke, had another suit against his rival in the Star Chamber while Houghton and Coke's wife, whose deplorable relations with her husband were the talk of the town, were believed to have inspired the charges which Lepton and Goldsmith brought against the Chief Justice in the autumn of 1621 for misconduct while he was still upon the Bench. (Cal. S.P. Dom., 1619-23; Birch, II, p. 278; Gardiner, IV, pp. 240-1.)

24. Half the money was said to go to the King and the other half to Winwood, the Secretary of State. (Birch, I, p. 420; *Carew Letters*, p. 38; Gardiner, II, p. 393.)

25. Holles had no claims to the title of Clare, and according to the *Complete Peerage* his assumption of it was a bit of brag: "a mere piece of swagger to give lustre to a hitherto not very illustrious race."

26. John Williams, 1582-1650. He was Lord Keeper, 1621-5, and became Archbishop of York in 1641. See the *D.N.B.*

27. Clare excused himself from attendance at the Coronation on the rather transparent plea that he could not get up from Houghton in time. (Cal. S.P. Dom., 1625-6, p. 233.) He was also among those who refused to pay the forced loan of 1626. (Gardiner, VI, p. 150.)

28. Sir Richard Robartes of Bodmin was made a baron January 26, 1624-5. He died in 1634. (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, III, p. 230.)

29. Holles' grandmother on the maternal side was the lady Anne Vere, and Peregrine Bertie Lord Willoughby De Eresby, father of the Earl of Lindsey, had also married a Vere (Mary, daughter of John Vere, 16th Earl of Oxford). The cases of the two claimants to the office of Chamberlain in 1627 are fully set out in Collins' *Historical Collections of Noble Families*, pp. 269-73.

30. John Doderidge, 1555-1628. He was made a Judge of the King's Bench in 1612.

31. This pamphlet in which the King was urged to bridle parliament by military force and to raise money by prerogative had been written some years earlier by Sir Robert Dudley, son of Elizabeth's favourite, the Earl of Leicester, and had lain forgotten in Cotton's library until his librarian found it in the summer of 1629 and showed it to various people. At a time when feeling was running high such a revelation of the supposed intentions of the court was certain to cause trouble and King Charles was pardonably annoyed. Its suggestions, he protested, "were fitter to be practised in a Turkish state than amongst Christians," and he ordered an investigation into its origin and circulation. The prisoners were all eventually pardoned in celebration of the birth of the king's son (afterwards Charles II) in May, 1630. Clare was not so stiff in his attitude as Gervase Holles states. In a petition to the king (Egerton MS. 2553, fol. 85b and 86) he states that, "Hee is most heartily sorry and will endeavour to expiate such error to ye uttermost of his abillities. He doth therfore with all humillity cast himselfe at your royall feet," etc. For the whole episode see Cal. S.P. Dom., 1629-31, pp. 87-9, 95-6; *H.M.C.*, Buccleuch III, p. 344; Whitelock, I, p. 41; Gardiner, VII, pp. 138-40.

32. This was probably in 1635. The Elector was Charles Louis, elder brother of Prince Rupert. They were Charles I's nephews.

33. Francis Holles died aged 18, August 12, 1622, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. For a ghost story about him see *H.M.C.*, Portland V, p. 449.

34. She eventually married (as his third wife) Oliver, Viscount Fitz-William, who was created Earl of Tyrconnell in 1661. He died in 1667. Her will was proved in 1681.

35. She married Wentworth, February 24, 1625, being then 18 years old, and she died at York during her fifth confinement October 4, 1630. Her brothers, John and Denzel Holles, had already quarrelled with Wentworth for going over to the King in 1628. (Wedgwood, *Life of Strafford*, pp. 51, 73, 100.)

36. Huntingdon Plumptre, 1601-60. He took his M.D. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1631. During the civil war he was a member of the parliamentary committee in Nottinghamshire and is mentioned frequently in Mrs. Hutchinson's *Memoirs*.

37. In March, 1647, the House of Commons ordered that as Eleanor Holles had lately married Colonel Oliver Fitzwilliam, a delinquent, her

portion of £6,000, then in the hands of her brother the Earl of Clare, should be given to Denzel Holles to be by him employed for the use and benefit of his sister, and her children. (*H. of C. Journals*, V, p. 114.)

38. His monument (of which there is a picture in Deering's *History of Nottingham*, p. 26) was moved in 1802, and a less pretentious one set up. This has gone also, and there now remains only the marble slab with the inscription and armorial bearings. It is on the east wall of the south aisle of St. Mary's church.

39. His portrait is reproduced in Bailey's *Annals of Nottinghamshire*, II, p. 633, and in Brown's *Lives of Nottinghamshire Worthies*, p. 176.

40. Markham was Sheriff of Notts., 1624-5.

CAP. 13

1. According to Thoroton, John Stanhope married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Maulovel, and it was this Stephen's mother (and not his wife) Elizabeth who was the daughter of Sir Thomas de Lungvilers.

2. Robert de Lexington was a Justice from 4 Hen. III to his death in June, 1250. Possibly he was Chief Justice by 1234. (Foss, II, pp. 385-7.)

3. Bishop of Lincoln, 1254-8.

4. Thoroton (p. 381) gives her name as Cecily.

5. There is a pedigree showing these various marriages of the Lexington, Markham, Lungvilers, Maulovel and Stanhope families in Lansdowne MS. 207 D, fol. 278.

CAP. 14

1. He matriculated from Christ's College in May, 1559.

2. For a full account of the Frescheville and Clifton families see below, pp. 129-83.

3. John, 3rd Lord Darcy of Aston, 1579-1635. Rosamund Frescheville (1576-1607) was the first of his four wives.

4. These lands passed eventually to Elizabeth, daughter of the author of this MS. and widow of Edward Berkeley, and were sold by her in 1675 to William Massingberd, Esq., son and heir of Sir Henry Massingberd, Bart. (*Lincoln. Notes and Queries*, 1908-9, pp. 211-13.)

5. From an entry in Cal. S.P. Dom., 1611-18, it appears that Sir Gervase took other proceedings against his nephew in 1617. It is stated (p. 472) "The Lord Keeper has only granted 400 marks to Sir Gervase Holles for £300 detained from him for 25 years by an unkind brother, [*sic*] Lord Houghton."

6. The Franciscan Friary in Grimsby was founded about 1308. It

appears from an entry in the Registers of the Archdeaconry of Notts (transcripts in the Thoroton Society's Library) that Gervase Holles was wrong in stating that his grandfather went directly from Houghton to Grimsby. On May 8, 1592, Gervase Holles, gent., and Frances his wife, of "Scrobye" (Scrooby) were charged "for not communicating at Easter last."

7. She died at Horncastle and was buried there, but the inscription on her monument did not record the date of her death. (Holles, *Lincoln Church Notes*, p. 183.)

8. Percival Willoughby (knighted in 1603) married Bridget, the daughter of his distant kinsman, Sir Francis Willoughby of Wollaton, and succeeded to the family estates which were much impoverished at the latter's death in 1596. Sir Percival died in 1643. (*H.M.C.*, Middleton, p. 584; *Transactions of the Thoroton Society*, 1902, pp. 46-8.)

9. Percival Hinde was Rector of Wollaton, 1616-28.

10. A Portuguese gold coin—the great crusado. Its value ranged between £3 5s. and £4 10s.

11. His tomb, along with others of members of the Holles family mentioned later in this narrative, no longer survives.

12. This picture which is now preserved at Welbeck is reproduced in the *Transactions of the Thoroton Society*, 1922, p. 48.

13. Cousen or cozen—to cheat or defraud.

CAP. 15

1. The evidences for the Fitz-Hubert, Musard and Frescheville families given in this and the following chapter are in Gervase Holles' own collections in Lansdowne MS. 207 F, fol. 40-94. In *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, vol. IV (1837), pp. 1-28, 181-218, there is a long account of the pedigrees of these families by Sir Frederick Madden (hereafter referred to as "Madden") based on an exhaustive survey of the MS. authorities in the Harleian, Cotton and Lansdowne Collections in the British Museum and annotated with numerous abstracts from the relevant charters and documents. In some points it corrects the account given above by Gervase Holles, but elsewhere my author records details unnoticed by Madden.

2. He is mentioned in 1166 as "Lord of Crich." (Farrer, *Honors and Knights Fees*, I, p. 175.) He married twice. His first wife Edelina, the mother of Juliana, was the daughter of William Fitz-Ralph, Seneschal of Normandy, and founder of the Abbey of Dale in Derbyshire. Of his second wife nothing is known but her name—Sarah. (Madden, pp. 8-9.)

3. Madden (p. 8) cites evidence to show that this division had taken

place between a Robert de Stuteville and Hubert Fitz-Ralph by the year 1165.

4. Herveyus became Bishop of Bangor in 1092, and was Bishop of Ely, 1109-33.

5. Madden, following Dugdale, omits any mention of this son Robert, and gives Richard Musard as the heir of Hascoit.

6. Roper was right on this occasion. In Harl. MS. 6111, fol. 166, there is an undated grant of land (reproduced in *Dukery Records*, Robert White, Worksop, 1904) by Eustace Rospear to the monastery of Rufford, in which mention is made of William Musard his great-grandfather, John his grandfather and Fulbert his father.

7. This Hascoit seems to have died about 1186-7. He and his wife Joan appear in the Pipe Roll 32 Hen. II, p. 109, but in the Roll of 33 Hen. II, p. 170, his heirs are mentioned, and his lands are said to be in the hands of the King.

8. John de Neville died without issue in 1219 and Ralph Musard married Isabel, his widow. (Farrer, *op. cit.*, I, p. 175.)

9. He was dead by 1230 when his son Robert paid £50 for his relief. (Memoranda Roll, 14 Hen. III, pp. 65, 93.)

10. Madden gives evidence to prove that Ralph was the brother of Robert Musard, who died without heirs—but against this there is in the Patent Rolls 1232-47, July 10, 1234, p. 60, a mandate for the delivery of Ralph, son and heir of Robert Musard, to the said Robert. Apparently Ralph had been detained by the King as a hostage for the good behaviour of his father, and was now given back.

11. The time of his death is not clear. In the Index Library, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, Gloucestershire, 20 Hen. III-29 Ed. I, p. 34, the writ for his inquisition is said to have been dated December 4, 1264. In Cal. of Inquisitions, Ed. I, vol. II, p. 401, he is stated to have died on the Feast of Bartholomew (August 24) following the Battle of Evesham (i.e. 1265). From an entry in the Patent Rolls (1266-72, p. 16) his son Ralph appears to have been in arms against the King along with Montfort. His name appears there in a list of those admitted to the King's peace and pardoned all trespasses and forfeitures on condition of good behaviour.

12. Madden shows that he had seven children: Amicia, Ralph, Nicholas, Malcolm, Margaret, Isabella and Joan.

13. Margaret was dead by 2 Ed. II, leaving a son John, aged 36, as her heir. (Cal. of Inquisitions, Ed. II, vol. V, p. 40.)

14. This statement that Joan, the sister of Margaret, married William de Chelardeston is contrary to all the evidence produced by Madden (pp. 26-8), and to the Inquisition Post Mortem of Nicholas Musard, which agrees that it was Joan, the daughter of Isabella, Margaret's sister, who married William. See note 20.

15. Ralph died 1271-2. (Cal. of Inquisitions, Ed. I, vol. II, p. 12; Index Library, *I.P.M.*, Glouc., 1236-1300, pp. 49-50.)

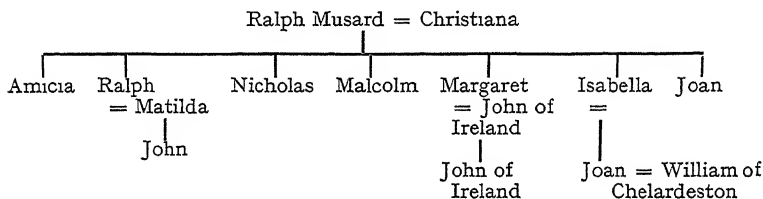
16. This is wrong. Matilda was his mother, the wife of Ralph Musard. (Madden, pp. 20-1.)

17. John was born on the octave of St. Hilary next after the siege of Kenilworth Castle (i.e. January 13, 1267). He was of age and received his father's lands in 1287, and he died in 1289. (Cal. of Fine Rolls, 1272-1307, pp. 243, 256; Cal. of Inquisitions, Ed. I, vol. II, pp. 401, 437.)

18. The Inquisition Post Mortem was held 29 Ed. I. (Cal. of Inquisitions, Ed. I, vol. IV, p. 7.) The escheator north of the Trent was ordered to take possession of his lands in December, 1300. (Cal. of Fine Rolls, 1272-1307, p. 436.)

19. Perhaps they were the descendants of the two illegitimate sons, William and Malcolm, left by Nicholas Musard. (Madden, pp. 23-4.)

20. Madden's pedigree agrees with this save that Richard Musard appears as the son of the first Hascoit (Robert being omitted) and the family of Ralph Musard who died 49 Hen. III is thus set forth—



21. Madden's pedigree contains more detail than this, but the two agree over the sequence of heirs.

CAP. 16

1. Professor E. Weekley tells me that this derivation is inaccurate. Possibly the first part of the word originates from the name of some early Norse settler in Normandy.

2. Anker de Frescheville witnessed a charter of John, Count of Mortain, in 1198. (Catalogue of Ancient Deeds, IV, p. 69; Itinerary of Richard I, p. 131.) He was dead by 1218 when Philip Marc was granted the custody and marriage of his son Ralph. As Ralph was of age in 1224-5 Anker must have been married before 1203. His wife Juliana was dead by 1221. (Farrer, *op. cit.*, III, p. 419; Madden, p. 11.)

3. Sir Ralph de Frescheville was a knight by 1253. (See *H.M.C.*, Rutland IV, p. 34, where he appears as witness to an agreement by

the Abbot of Darley, and is styled Miles.) He died in 1261. (Farrer, III, p. 419.)

4. Sir Anker de Frescheville joined the barons against Henry III in 1264, but he was taken prisoner and his lands were seized and given to John de Grey of Wilton. (Patent Rolls, 1258-66, p. 313; Madden, p. 13; Harleian Soc., *Knights of Ed. I*, F-K, p. 83.) He died shortly before November 18, 1266. Amicia his wife was living as late as June 1276. (*Complete Peerage*.)

5. This Sir Ralph was at the parliament at Salisbury February 24, 1297, he was a Knight of the Shire for Derbyshire in 1301, 1307 and 1313, and was summoned as a Knight of Nottinghamshire to the Great Council at Westminster, May, 1324. He served against the Scots in 1296 and at intervals to 1319. In 1296 he and his brother Robert were imprisoned at Nottingham for trespass in Sherwood Forest. (Close Rolls, 1288-96, p. 473.) He died shortly before November 25, 1325. His second wife Margaret Staunton, whom he married January 7, 1318/19, died in 1333. (*Knights of Ed. I*, F-K, pp. 83-4; *Complete Peerage*.)

6. According to Madden, p. 195, he died 6 Richard II.

7. Considerable uncertainty exists about this stage of the pedigree, but Holles was wrong in thinking that Ralph de Frescheville, the son of Sir Ralph, was succeeded by his son Anker. Ralph and Anker were brothers—both sons of Sir Ralph de Frescheville, though apparently by different mothers, the former by Margaret Beaufoy his first wife and the latter by Margaret Staunton his second wife. (See *Complete Peerage*, V, p. 577, note c.) Ralph, the elder son, who married Isabella the daughter of William de Gray of Sandiacre, was given Palterton and lands in Scarcliffe by his father in 1311. (Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1307-13, p. 357.) The latter he alienated to Newstead Abbey, but Palterton remained in the hands of his descendants. After the death of his wife he entered the house of the Grey Friars in Nottingham, and lived for many years. A pedigree of his descendants is given in the *Complete Peerage*, V, p. 577, note e. Why he and his son (another Ralph) were passed over in favour of Anker, Sir Ralph's second son, who received the bulk of the family estates, it is impossible to say. Madden, pp. 188-94, recites at length the evidence bearing on Ralph de Frescheville, the son of Sir Ralph.

8. Anker was only a child when his father died, for his mother Margaret Staunton was only married to Sir Ralph in 1319. The first mention of Anker which I have found is in Cal. of Close Rolls, 1330-3, p. 442 (1332). His first wife, Isabella Monboucher, died in 1336 and he seems to have married Agnes the widow of William Fauvell about 1350. (Cal. of Fine Rolls, 1347-56, June, 1350.) He was in the Commission of the Peace for Derbyshire 1349 and 1358 (Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1348-50, p. 383; 1358-61, p. 69), and in 1369 was exempted for life from being put in any assizes, juries or recognitions and from appoint-

ment as Mayor, Sheriff, Escheator, Coroner or other Bailiff of the King. (Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1367-70, p. 287.) He died in 1390. (Cal. of Fine Rolls, 1383-91, p. 348.)

9. He seems to have been a knight by 1390. (Patent Rolls, 1388-92, p. 231; Fine Rolls, 1383-90, p. 348.) In 1414 he was one of the commissioners appointed for Notts. and Derby. to enquire after and arrest Lollards. (Patent Rolls, 1413-16, p. 177.)

10. This is wrong. He died without heirs and was succeeded by his brother Gervase—the son of Anker by his second wife Agnes. (Patent Rolls, 1416-22, p. 61; Madden, p. 199.) Gervase was an idiot, but none the less he married and left a son Peter to succeed him when he died in 1430. (Madden, p. 200.)

11. Peter Frescheville was only 2 years old when his father died.

12. This monument and the wall tablet still survive. (Cox, *Churches of Derbyshire, Hundred of Scarsdale*, pp. 355-7).

13. Patent Rolls, 1494-1509, p. 319. 1503 Licence of entry without proof of age for John Frescheville, son and heir of Peter Frescheville, Esq., deceased.

14. John Freschville's tomb is still in Staveley church. (Cox, *op. cit.* p. 357.)

15. From the Dive pedigree printed in Henry de Bray's Estate Book, p. 137 (Camden Soc., 3rd Series, XXVII) it appears that Holles was correct in assuming that his contemporary, Sir Lewis Dive, had no connection with the Dive family mentioned in this account of the Frescheville descent.

16. This Anker married Isabel, daughter of Thos. Wakefield of Newark and died 20 Hen. VIII, leaving issue. (Madden, pp. 204-5.)

17. Heslarton = Aslacton. John Cranmer was the elder brother of Thomas Cranmer the Archbishop.

18. According to the pedigree in Harl. MS. 7535, p. 56, John Frescheville died June 7, 1518, leaving Peter, aged 5, as his heir.

19. Shaw, *Knights of England*, II, p. 55, says he was knighted May 11, 1544. Thoroton says it was at Leith by the Earl of Hertford. He died in November 1558.

20. For a full pedigree of the Tyrwhits see Additional MS. 5531, p. 81-2.

21. He died January 2, 1581/2, leaving his son Peter, aged 7. (Harl. MS. 7535, p. 69.)

22. He was Sheriff of Derbyshire in 1601 and 1605.

23. He sat for Derbyshire in the parliaments of 1601 and 1620-1 and may have been a member of that of 1614 for which the return have not survived.

24. Sir Hewet Osborne, son of the famous Elizabethan merchant Sir Edward Osborne, died August 22, 1599, in Ireland where he was

serving under the Earl of Essex, having been knighted a month earlier (July 24). His grandson (the son of Sir Edward Osborne of Kiverton here mentioned) was Thomas, Earl of Danby and first Duke of Leeds.

25. Longley according to Madden.

26. Isabella, widow of Richard Harpur of Swarkston.

27. Born December 4 and baptized December 21, 1606, at Staveley. Died March 30, 1682. For an account of him see my article in the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society's *Journal*, 1932.

28. He sat in the parliament of 1628, and again in the cavalier parliament of 1661.

29. Details of some of the conflicts in which he was engaged are to be found in the *Reliquary*, III, p. 153; *H.M.C.*, Hastings II, p. 160; Hutchinson, *Memoirs*, pp. 417-18.

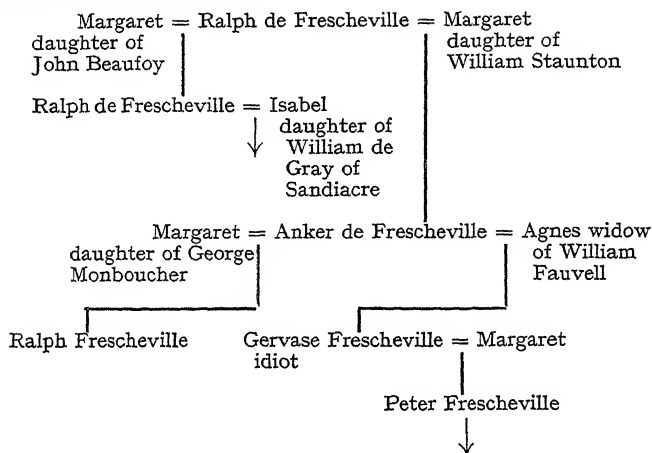
30. It was surrendered to a detachment of the Earl of Manchester's army under Major-General Crawford, August 12, 1644. Vicars (*Parliamentary Chronicle*, part IV, p. 9) speaks of Frescheville "very freely and voluntarily" rendering his house, though it was said to be fortified with strong works and to contain 11 guns and several hundreds of muskets and pikes. (Continuation of True Intelligence from the army of the Earl of Manchester July 27-August 16; Rushworth, *Collections*, V, p. 644.) Cox's reference (*op. cit.*; *Hundred of Scarsdale*, p. 355) to the "various battles and sieges" which "ragged so fiercely round old Staveley House" is a flight of imagination. Some remains of the house still survive, now incorporated in the Vicarage of Staveley.

31. Welbeck, garrisoned for the King by the Earl of Newcastle in 1643, had surrendered to Manchester, after Marston Moor (August 2, 1644), but was recaptured July 16, 1645.

32. It was surrendered early in November 1645, in return for the disgarrisoning by parliament of Tickhill and Bolsover, the garrison being permitted to march to Newark or elsewhere. The bloody sack of Shelford House on November 3 by General Poyntz may have intimidated Frescheville, but the struggle was visibly over (as even Prince Rupert recognized) and further resistance may well have seemed useless. (See Thomason, Tracts E 309 (7); Whitelock, I, p. 535; Cal. S.P. Dom., 1645-7, p. 227; Brown, *History of Newark*, II, p. 96.)

33. Frescheville was eventually raised to the House of Lords as Baron Frescheville of Staveley in March 1665. By a tragic coincidence his wife only just lived to acquire the long-coveted honour, for she died that same month. Frescheville (who after the Restoration had been made Governor of York) died himself aged 76 in 1682, leaving no heirs. He was buried at Staveley where his tomb still remains. Before his death he had sold his Derbyshire estates to the Earl of Devonshire.

34. Here the table should run :



35. These two daughters were subsequently married, Elizabeth (i) to Philip Warwick (1661) and (ii) to Conyers Darcy Earl of Holderness (Jan. 1684-5) and Frances to Colonel Thomas Colepeper.

CAP. 17

1. All the evidences for the descent of the Clifton family embodied in this chapter are contained in an appendix to Sir William Dugdale's *Visitation of Nottinghamshire*, 1662-4, preserved at the College of Arms.

2. The statement, so often made, that William Peveril was an illegitimate son of the Conqueror, cannot be traced back beyond the sixteenth century, and is of very doubtful authenticity. (See the *Complete Peerage*, IV, p. 761.)

3. Holles ante-dates the Clifton's possession of the manor. When the Honor of Peveril escheated to the Crown in 1162 Henry II granted the manors of Clifton and Wilford to Gerbode de Escalt. During Richard I's reign they passed to Gerard de Rodes. His grandson, Ralph de Rodes, had them by 1218 and died in 1241. He was succeeded by his son Sir Gerard de Rodes. He, at a date unknown, but before 1280, granted to Sir Gervase de Clifton all his lands in Clifton and Wilford. (Farrer, *op. cit.*, I, pp. 235-6; Charter Rolls, II, p. 238; Thoroton, p. 52.)

4. This Gervase de Clifton who lived in the reigns of Henry II, Richard I and John was clearly a man of substance. He witnessed various charters (cf. *H.M.C.*, Hastings I, p. 124; Middleton, p. 28); his name appears in the Pipe Rolls through John's reign; he seems to

have held lands in Derbyshire. (*H.M.C.*, various, II, p. 290.) As his children were of marriageable age early in John's reign it is improbable that he lived long into Henry III's reign.

5. This son Gervase was imprisoned in 1220 by the Sheriff of Nottingham for suspected robbery done in London. (Patent Rolls, 1216-25, p. 270.)

6. i.e. Broughton.

7. This was the Sir Gervase who acquired Clifton and Wilford from Sir Gerard de Rodes. He sat for the shire in the parliament of 1295. In 1297, 1298 and again in 1301 he was summoned by the King to serve against the Scots. (*Harleian Soc.*, *Knights of Ed. I.*) He died in 1323. (Farrer, I, p. 238.)

8. This Gervase sat for Notts in the parliament of 1314-15. He was alive as late as 1318 when he was granted a pontage duty for the repair of Kegworth Bridge. (Patent Rolls, 1317-21, p. 150.)

9. He represented Notts in the parliament of 1347-8. In 1367 he was a commissioner of array for the shire. (Patent Rolls, 1364-7, p. 431.) He died in 1391, when he would be 78 years old. (Close Rolls, 1389-92, p. 224.)

10. Robert was knighted, and lived at least as late as 1373, but he died before his father. (Close Rolls, 1369-74, p. 567.)

11. The author is wrong here. This monument is the tomb of Alice, daughter of Thomas Nevill of Rolleston and widow of Thomas Thurland of Gamston, who married Sir Gervase Clifton (died 1491. See below, pp. 176-8) in 1456 (Thoroton, pp. 55, 58: Godfrey, *Churches of Notts. Rushcliffe Hundred*, p. 53).

12. Sir John Clifton sat for Notts in parliament in 1402 in which year he was also Sheriff of Notts and Derbyshire. He was a Knight as early as 1400. (Patent Rolls, 1399-1401, p. 411.)

13. This second Sir John Clifton never existed. Holles' memory played him false, for the correct inscription on the grave stone to which he alludes (as given by Thoroton) was: '*Hic jacet Isabella filia Roberti Franceis uxor Gervasii Clifton militis, filii Domini Johannis Clifton, quae obiit 13 Junii 1457.*'

14. Sir John Clifton who was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury was succeeded by his son, Gervase, who was knighted by 1422. (Patent Rolls, 1416-22, p. 457.) He represented Notts in the parliament of 1425-6, and died in December 1453, leaving a son, Robert, to succeed him. I have failed to find the link between the Sir Gervase Clifton of Brabourne, Kent, and the Nottinghamshire family, but according to the *History of Parliament* (1439-1509), pp. 194-5 (where there is a biography of him), he was a younger son of the Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton who died in 1453.

15. Sir Robert Clifton (1410-78) was knighted in 1462. He represented Notts in the parliament of 1453-4. (*History of Parliament* (1439-1509), pp. 195-6.)

16. William Booth was Archbishop of York, 1452-64.

17. This inquisition is printed in the Thoroton Society Record Series. *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, 1485-1546, pp. 5-6, and in Cal. of Inquisitions, Henry VII, vol. I, p. 299.

18. This Sir Gervase was one of those who accompanied the Princess Margaret to Scotland in 1503 for her marriage to King James IV. (*H.M.C.*, Rutland I, p. 18.) He died in 1508.

19. Henry Lord Clifford, c. 1454-1523. His son Henry (1493-1542) was created Earl of Cumberland June 18, 1525.

20. The Inquisition on Robert Clifton, who died September 3, 1517, is printed in the Thoroton Society Record Series. *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, 1485-1546, pp. 94-7.

21. He took fifty horses from Notts with him on this campaign. (Henry VIII, Letters and Papers, 1544, part I, p. 161.)

22. He was probably knighted November 15, 1538. (Shaw, II, p. 51.)

23. There is an interesting account of the expenses of this wedding in Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, pp. 248-9.

24. From his letter to the Earl of Rutland, May 23, 1584 (*H.M.C.*, Rutland, I, p. 166) it looks as though this second wife had Popish inclinations, but in spite of the threats of the Archbishop of York to commit her to prison Clifton said he "Would not leave her company as long as she keeps herself a trew woman to her Prince."

25. Sir Gervase Clifton, Bart., 1588-1666, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and at the Inner Temple. He represented Notts in the parliaments of 1614, 1621, 1624, 1625 and 1626, the borough of Nottingham in that of 1628 and East Retford in the long parliament of 1640. In 1611 he was one of the first to acquire the newly introduced rank of Baronet. During the Civil War he acted as one of the King's commissioners of array and was in Newark during its final siege, 1645-6. In June 1646 he compounded for his estates by a fine fixed at first at £12,120, but eventually reduced to £7,625. He was again returned as a Knight of the Shire in the cavalier parliament of 1661. His seven wives were:

- (i) Penelope, daughter of Robert Earl of Warwick.
- (ii) Frances, daughter of Francis Earl of Cumberland.
- (iii) Mary, daughter of John Egiokke of Worcestershire.
- (iv) Isabel, daughter of — Meek.
- (v) Anne, daughter of Sir Francis South of Lincs.
- (vi) Jane, daughter of Aubrey Eyre of Rampton.
- (vii) Alice, daughter of Henry Earl of Huntingdon.

26. Gervase was *Non compos mentis*. (Additional MS. 38141, fol. 20.) He married Sarah daughter of Timothy Pusey of Selston Notts, but died without heirs 1676.

27. Clifford was knighted December 27, 1661, and died in 1670.

28. Robert (who was a Catholic) died in 1697, and was buried at Blyth.
29. The Antiquary, 1579-1661? He is in the *D.N.B.*

CAP. 18

1. Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone, who headed the Irish rebellion of 1598-1603.
2. John, 3rd Lord Darcy of Aston (who died in 1635), married Rosamund, daughter of Peter Frescheville of Staveley (see above, p. 160). Their son John died aged 22 on April 21, 1624. Possibly he was the Darcy (Christian name not recorded) who matriculated from Trinity College at Easter, 1615. (Venn, II, p. 10.)
3. Dr. Benjamin Lany, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Prebendary of Westminster. He was turned out from his Mastership by the Earl of Manchester in 1644, and was in exile with Charles II after the Civil War. After the Restoration he was successively Bishop of Peterborough, 1660-3, Lincoln, 1663-7 and Ely, 1667-75. (Neal, *History of the Puritans*, vol. III, pp. 117-18.)
4. The Mansfield parish registers show that he was buried there August 28, 1626.
5. Captain Francis Markham was buried at Boston, Lincs., January 5, 1627. (Sir C. Markham, *Markham Memorials*, I, p. 63.)
6. According to Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, he was baptized February 27, 1619-20, at Berwick-on-Tweed.
7. He was admitted there (aged 15) on October 2, 1635.
8. Gervase Holles, who was living in Newark when the war began, was commissioned by the Earl of Lindsey on August 13, 1642, to raise a company of 100 men and bring them to Nottingham, where the royal standard was to be raised. (*Lincoln Notes and Queries*, vol. II, January 1890-October 1891, p. 35; *H.M.C.*, Buccleuch I, pp. 526-7.)
9. A pike or halberd—the symbol of a Lieutenant's authority.
10. October 23, 1642.
11. October 27, 1642.
12. The royalists attacked Brentford on November 11-12, 1642.
13. Gervase's commission was dated from Oxford, December 7, 1642. (*H.M.C.*, Buccleuch I, pp. 527-8.)
14. Newark was twice attacked by the local Roundhead forces early in 1643. The first assault, under Major General Thomas Ballard, was on February 27-8. The second attack came on March 9. The *Perfect Diurnall* for March 13-20 states that the Lincolnshire troops, 2,000 strong, under Lord Willoughby of Parham, were met on Coddington Heath, 4 miles from Newark, by 1,500 of the royalist garrison led by Sir Charles Dalison. After a fight for two hours the Newarkers retired, partly because some of their horses bolted and left the foot exposed.

On the other hand Holles clearly states that Willoughby was beaten off, and if he was successful (as the *Perfect Diurnall* asserts) it is difficult to understand why Newark was not blocked up or besieged.

15. Howley House, a residence of Lord Savile's between Wakefield and Leeds, was taken on June 22, 1643.

16. The Battle of Adwalton Moor, June 30, 1643.

17. Bradford was taken a few days after the victory at Adwalton.

18. Gainsborough, after being occupied by Cromwell, was retaken by Newcastle, July 30, 1643.

19. He was sent by the Earl of Essex in June 1643 to command the Roundhead forces at Nottingham. His life is in the *D.N.B.*

20. 2nd Lord Byron, 1605-79. He was Governor of Newark, 1643-4. See *D.N.B.*, under his brother John, 1st Lord Byron.

21. This bridge carries the Great North Road over the western arm of the Trent, a mile from Newark.

22. Of Somerby, Lincs, 1618-68. He commanded the Roundhead horse in Lincolnshire and played a prominent part in the war in that county and in Notts. For a full account of him see my article in the *Assoc. Architectural Societies Reports and Papers*, vol. 41, pt. II, 1933, pp. 219-35.

23. Martin Llewellyn, 1616-81/2. Went to Christ Church from Westminster School in 1636. He fought as a royalist in the Civil War and in 1660 was made physician to King Charles II. Four years later he settled at Great Wycombe, of which he was Mayor in 1671. (*Wood, Athenae Oxoniensis*, IV, pp. 42-3.)

24. Robert Sutton of Averham (1594-1668). He was M.P. for Notts in 1640 and a Commissioner of Array for the King during the Civil War. According to Major General Whalley he was known as "the devil of Newark." (*Thurloe State Papers*, IV, p. 364.) He was raised to the Barony of Lexington in 1645.

25. John, 2nd Earl of Clare, 1595-1666.

CAP. 19

1. Charles Garth, M.A., rector, 1611-25.

2. 1593-1666. His life is in the *D.N.B.*

3. He was instituted to the Rectory of St. James, Grimsby, May 26, 1617.

4. It seems clear from Gervase's account of his father that the two pictures now preserved at Welbeck and reproduced in the *Transactions of the Thoroton Society* for 1922, which Mr. Goulding there conjectured to represent Frescheville Holles, are of some other individual. It is impossible to reconcile the homely features and portly figure of these portraits with Gervase's description of his father.

5. Henry Cuffe, 1563-1601, a distinguished Greek scholar, was secretary to the Earl of Essex. See *D.N.B.*

CAP. 20

1. Sir William Kingston was made a K.G. April 24, 1539, and died May 13, 1540. His life is in the *D.N.B.*
2. Sir Anthony (1519-56) son of the above is also in the *D.N.B.*
3. In the Index Library, *Calendar of Lincs. Wills*, I, p. 205, there is the will of a Thomas Kingston of Grimsby 1506, and in the Lincoln Record Society, *Lincs. Wills*, 1271-1526, pp. 76-7, the will of another Thomas Kingston of Grimsby dated August 26, 1518. Probably these were father and son. This second Thomas left four sons: John, Richard, Bernard and Thomas. Richard was abbot of Wellow, 1516-28 (Bob. Lincoln, *The Rise of Grimsby*, I, 34). John was Gervase Holles' maternal great-grandfather.
4. Eleanor died a widow in 1599. (*Lincoln Wills*, 1500-1600, A. R. Maddison, pp. 128-9.)
5. Pace. The Oxford Dictionary does not give this word. Possibly it is a Hibernianism for piece.
6. This commission is printed in Holles, *Lincolnshire Church Notes*, I, p. 9.
7. 3rd Earl, 1549-87.
8. John Whitgift, 1530?-1604, was the son of Henry Whitgift, a rich merchant of Grimsby. See *D.N.B.*
9. Bishop of Salisbury, 1618-20.
10. Mortileno de Vilenos, a gentleman of Navarre, accused John Walsh of Grimsby of treason, 1385. They fought, and Mortileno was vanquished. His accusation was proved to be unfounded and he was eventually hanged.
11. St. Ekrenwald became Bishop of London in 675.
12. Bishop of Salisbury, 1388-96.
13. The first Gainsford to be mentioned at Crowhurst was John in 1338. Sir John Gainsford, was M.P. for Surrey in 1467, and Crowhurst seems to have gone to his son, Erasmus, by a sixth wife. (Brayley, *History of Surrey*, IV, p. 124.) In Additional MS. 38141, fol. 145, there is a pedigree (taken from the visitation of Surrey, 1623) showing the later descent of this branch of the family. Nicholas Gainsford of Carshalton, the Esquire of Edward IV and Henry VII, had a son Robert (who died about 1521) and he had a son Harry (who died about 1547). This last was probably the father of Gervase's grandmother, Catherine Kingston. (Manning, *History of Surrey*, II, p. 512.)

CAP. 21

1. It was the house of his maternal grandfather, John Kingston.
2. i.e. 1607. The date in the text is old style.

3. Richard Rowlands, alias Verstegen, the antiquary, 1565-1620. See *D.N.B.*

4. Professor Weekley tells me that neither of these derivations is correct, but that the word is Teutonic, the first element being from Gar, Gaer, Ger = spear: the second doubtful, but perhaps from the old High German Wass = sharp.

5. This word is not in the *New Oxford Dictionary*. Professor Weekley suggests a possible connection with oversile (sile = ceil) to overarch or roof in, which would probably be pronounced o'er-sil.

6. She survived her father and was twice married: firstly to Edward Berkeley (May 26, 1664) and secondly to Nicholas Courtney.

7. This monument no longer exists. See Groves' *History of Mansfield*, p. 116.

8. It is possible that the Christian name of Thomas given in the text is wrong and that John Kirkton, yeoman, of Long Leadenham, who died in 1589 was the great-grandfather of Holles' wife. (*Calendar of Administrations*, Lincoln Record Soc., p. 82.) This is supported by the fact that William Kirkton, who was buried at Grimsby in 1603 (Holles, *Church Notes*, Lincoln Record Soc., p. 6) and was probably the William Kirkton mentioned above is described as being the son of John Kirkton.

9. Paint or cosmetic.

10. It is curious that Holles apparently did not know, or had forgotten, the year of his wife's birth. If, as the text seems to imply, she was about 16 when they were married in 1630 she must have been born in 1614.

CAP. 22

1. Of Trelowarren. Considerable information about him is given in Miss Mary Coate's *Cornwall in the Great Civil War*. (Oxford Press, 1933.)

2. Charles Louis, son of Frederick, late Elector of the Palatinate, who had married King Charles' sister, Elizabeth.

3. The incident appears to have started a long feud. In January 1641/2 the House of Commons was informed that as Grevase Holles (then M.P. for Great Grimsby) was passing through Westminster Hall Thomas Ogle went across and jostled him with his elbow saying, "You are a base rascal, and but that I know you to be of the House of Commons, I would kick you." Ogle on being summoned to the Bar of the House admitted the words, but said he was provoked by such terms as he could not endure, and the committee appointed to enquire into the matter reported that the provocation had in fact been given by Holles. (*H. of C. Journals*, II, pp. 404, 551.)

INDEX

Surnames and place names are given as they appear in the text, followed, in the case of the latter, by the modern form in parentheses where any marked variation exists, and where it has been possible to identify them. The Cornish place names have, as usual, been found obscure, but many of them have been identified thanks to the expert assistance of Mr. H. C. Hector, kindly procured by his colleague, Mr. M. C. B. Dawes, at the Public Record Office. Those place names which I have failed to trace are marked (unid.).

The following abbreviations have been used.

m. = married and d. = died.

The usual abbreviations have been used for the Christian names Edward, Elizabeth, Geoffrey, George, Henry, James, John, Richard, Robert and William.

Abbetot, Ralph de, 136-7.
 Abbitot, Jordan de, 139
 Abingdon (Berks), 187.
 Adcoke, Wm., 207.
 Adelthorp (Addlethorpe), Lincs, 22,
 37-8, 46.
 Aedheldreda (Etheldreda), Saint,
 (? 630-79), 134.
 Agnes, wife of Anker de Fresche-
 ville (d. 1390), 151.
 — daughter of Robt., Constable of
 Flamborough, 178.
 Albany, Wm. de, 18.
 Albeny, Jo. de, 155.
 Albrighton (Salop), 11.
 Aldestow, Jo. de, 52.
 Aldgate Ward, election of Alderman
 for, 16.
 Aleyn, Sir Jo., 16.
 — Ralph, 17.
 Alfreton, Barons of, 139.
 Allerton (Ollerton), Notts, 115.
 Almshouses, St. Helen's parish, Lon-
 don, 26-7.
 Aluideleg (Audley), Robt., 167.
 Alwaston (Alvaston), Derby, 149,
 151, 164.
 Amaliah, Princess of Orange, 85.
 Amcots, Wm., 17.
 Amsterdam, 85.

Ancaster (Lincs), 156
 And'by (Anderby), Lincs, 202, 230.
 Anesleye, Reginald de, 131.
 Annesley, Notts, 129, 131.
 — Hugh, 157.
 — Hugh de, 171.
 — Jo. de, 171.
 Apprenticeship Bond (Sir Wm.
 Holles), 13.
 Archdeacon, family of, 52.
 Arethusia, river, 11.
 Arlyn (Harlyn), Cornwall, 50.
 Armada, the, 47, 121.
 Arms :
 Archdeacon family, 52.
 Brewes family, 156.
 Clifton, Sir Gervase (14 c.), 170.
 Cooke of Trusley, 72.
 Dunvile family, 78.
 Ecke, van, family, 85.
 Flowerdew family, 33.
 Franceys of Formark, 172.
 Frescheville, Sir Ralph (13 c.), 146.
 — — — (13-14 c.), 148.
 Gainsford of Crowhurst, 224.
 Hanham family, 25.
 Henneage family, 28.
 Hussey family, 225.
 Kingston of Grimsby, 208-9.
 — of Rothley, 206-7.

- Kirkton of Grimsby, 232.
 — of Kirkton, 232.
 Lacon of Humberston, 195.
 Lany of Berwick-on-Tweed, 185.
 Leake, Eliz., wife of Jo. Frescheville (16 c.), 157.
 Lucy of Charlecote, 55.
 Lungvilliers family, 39.
 Molneux family, 39.
 Musard family, 139.
 — — (of Warwick), 143.
 Neville of Rolleston, 171.
 Nuthill family, 157.
 Payne family, 30.
 Petyt family, 51.
 Sanderson family, 72.
 Scopham family, 25.
 Sheffield, Eleanor, wife of Denzel Holles, 62.
 Sidney family, 225.
 Skevington of Skevington, 207.
 Skewys family, 51.
 Sothill family, 157.
 Tempest family, 159.
 Trehampton family, 156.
 Trenewyth in Probus, 50.
 Trenowith of Trenowith, 50.
 Wenlock family, 49.
 Wortley family, 153.
 Armin (Armin), Yorks, 179.
 Arundel, Joan, 49.
 — Jo., of Talferne, 57.
 — Jo., 50.
 — Sir Ralph de, 49.
 Ashley, Dorothy (m. Denzel Holles), 109.
 — Sir Francis (serjeant-at-law), 96, 109.
 — Joan, 44.
 Ashover, Derby, 129, 131.
 Atherton, Battle of, 188.
 Averham, Notts, 95.
 Avithley (Aveley), Essex, 22.
 Aylmer, Sir Jo., 195.
 Azores, Expedition to the ('The Island Voyage'), 93, 121, 184, 193.
 Babington, Jo., of Dethicke, 39.
 Bacon, Sir Francis, 112.
 Bagworth, Leicester, 162.
 Baker, Sir Rich., 17-18, 26.
 Bakewell, Derby, 21.
 Balle, Eva, of Staveley, 140.
 — Joan, of Staveley, 140.
 — Jo., of Staveley, 140.
 — Peter, of Staveley, 140.
 — Thomas, of Staveley, 140.
 — Wm., of Staveley, 140.
 Ballidon, Derby, 130.
 Balloil, Robt. de, 133.
 Banbury, 187.
 — Countess of, 103.
 Bangor, Bishopric of, 134.
 Barlebrige, Barleburgh (Barleborough), Derby, 21, 129, 164.
 Barnby upon Dun, Yorks, 119, 184.
 Barneby, Berneby (Barnetby), Lincs, 65, 67.
 Baroughby, Lieut., 189.
 Barow (Barrow), Lincs., 212, 214.
 Barrow upon Trent, Derby, 130.
 Barry, Geof., 131.
 — Sir Robt., 150.
 Barton in Fabis, Notts, 129, 131.
 Barwicke (Berwick) upon Tweed, 185-6.
 Baseford, Notts, 22, 37, 95.
 Basingham (Bassingham), Lincs., 216.
 Baskerville, Lt.-Col., 79, 81.
 Basset, Ralph, 133.
 — Thos., 133.
 — Wm., 132, 137.
 Bates, Dr., 72.
 — Chas., 72.
 Beauchief, Monastery of, Derby, 137-8.
 Beaufoy, Sir Jo., 148-9.
 — Margaret, m. Sir Ralph de Frescheville (d. 1325), 148-50.
 Beaumont, Sir Jo., 177.
 Bedford, Lucy Countess of, 162.
 — Francis, Earl of, 107.
 Begel (? Bugle in St. Austell), Cornwall, 50.
 Beighton, Derby, 129.
 Bekering, Thos. de, 115.
 Bel, Hugh de, 168.
 Bellow, Jo., 212.
 Belvoir Castle, 70, 215.
 Benson, Capt., 189.

- Benson, Lt.-Col. Clement, 188.
 Beresford, Christopher, 216.
 Bergen op Zoome, 79-80.
 Bertie, Sir Peregrine, 74.
 Bestwood Park, Notts, 176.
 Bevercotes, Notts, 95, 170.
 — Rich. de, 170-1.
 — Samuel, 44.
 Bichet, Robt. de, 131.
 Biram (Byrome), Yorks, 160.
 Bitham (Bytham), Lincs, 138.
 Blackamore Street (Drury Lane), 95.
 Blackwell, Derby, 22, 37, 131.
 Bleisby (Bleasby), Notts, 21.
 Blith, Geo., 222.
 Blithe (Blyth), Notts, 178.
 Bliton (Blyton), Lincs, 155.
 Blythboll (Blable in St. Issey),
 Cornwall, 49.
 Bodenham, Sir Wingfeld, 11.
 Bodlawn (Burlorne in Egloshayle),
 Cornwall, 49, 54.
 Bodmyn (Bodmin), Cornwall, 208.
 Bonevise, Anthony, 19.
 Bonington juxta Sutton (Sutton
 Bonington), Notts, 178.
 Bonner, Gamaliel, 198.
 Bonvalet, Nigel, 136.
 Booth, Alice, m. Sir Robt. Clifton
 (d. 1478), 176.
 — Jo., 176.
 — Wm., Archbishop of York, 176.
 Bosche, the, 83-4.
 Boswell, Gervase, 179.
 Botetour, Jo., 205.
 Bothamsall, Notts, 44, 95-6.
 Boulton, Derby, 130.
 Bowes, Martin, 17.
 Bowyer, Sir Wm., 17, 26.
 Bozon, Joan, 48.
 Braburne (Brabourne), Kent, 170,
 175.
 Bradeley, Ralph de, 218.
 Brademare, Bradmer (Bradmore),
 Notts, 131.
 Bradford, Yorks 188, 190.
 Bradley, Lincs, 197, 210, 214.
 — Geo., 67.
 Bradshaw, Anne, m. Edw. Holles, 34.
 Branford (Brentford), Middlesex,
 187.
 Bray, Jo. de, 115.
 — Sir Reginald, 148, 152.
 Breda, 83, 85.
 Brereton, Lady de, 9.
 Brethelg (unid.), Cornwall, 57.
 Brewes, Geo., 155.
 — Sir Jo., 155.
 — Jo. (idiot), 155-7.
 — Margaret, m. Sir Peter Nuthill,
 155.
 Briggsley, Lincs, 214.
 Brimingham (? Brimington, Derby),
 153.
 Brocklesby, Lincs, 214.
 Brocton (Broughton), Notts, 167-9.
 Broxholme, Edw., 223.
 — Jo., 217.
 — Wm., 217.
 Brugh (Brough), Derby, 21.
 Brutone, Ralph, 136.
 Brymington, Peter de, 139.
 Brytoft (Braytoft), Lincs, 172.
 Buccunok (Boconnoc), Cornwall,
 232.
 Buckingham, Hen. Duke of, 177.
 — Geo. Duke of, 99-106.
 Bulland (? Bulland in St. Cleer),
 Cornwall, 57.
 Bulloigne (Boulogne), 179.
 Bunny, Bonny, Bonney (Bunny),
 Notts, 129, 131, 150.
 Burgh Marsh (Burgh le Marsh),
 Lincs, 10, 22, 37-8, 43, 46,
 119-20, 204.
 — Wm., 222.
 Burleigh, Wm. Lord, 13, 15, 93-4.
 Burton, Lawrence de, 133.
 — Wm., 143, 207.
 Bussy, Lambert, 155.
 Byron, Rich. de, 171.
 — Sir Rich., Governor of Newark,
 188.
 Caburne, Lincs, 22, 37-8, 46, 61.
 Cachehors, Roger, 143.
 Cadigan, Jo., 148.
 — Rich., 148.
 — Simon, 148.
 Cadiz expedition (1625), 82.
 Cadney, Lincs, 22, 37-8, 61.
 Calais, 21, 173.

- Camden, Jo., 23, 55, 69, 94, 139, 142, 217-18.
 Candelsby (Candlesby), Lincs, 22.
 Canterbury, 170.
 Capet, Hugh, 4.
 Card playing, reference to, 162.
 Carleton in Lindrike (Carlton in Lindrick), Notts, 177.
 — juxta Nottingham, Notts, 122-3, 185, 191.
 — Jo. de, 168.
 Carmynow, Nicholas, 50.
 Carsholton (Carshalton), Surrey, 215, 224-5.
 Castleton, Derby, 21.
 — Sir Nicholas Sanderson, Viscount, 197.
 Castor (Caistor), Lincs, 22, 37-8, 46, 61.
 Catharine of Aragon, Queen, 30.
 Cathorp (Caythorpe), Lincs, 210.
 Catsahors, Alan, 137.
 Cawton Heyes, Derby, 21.
 Chaloner House, Clerkenwell, 111.
 Chamberlain, Great, of England, dispute concerning the office of, 1627, 103-5.
 Charron, Pierre, 4.
 Cheet, Cheat (Chevet), Yorks, 160, 180.
 Chelardston, Chelaston, Wm. de, 140-1.
 Chelwes (Chellows Farm), Surrey, 224.
 Cheshire, Holles family in, 10-11.
 Chesterfield, Derby, 159.
 — Hugh, Dean of, 136.
 Chilwell, Notts, 129, 131.
 Chiswick, 113.
 Cholmley, Sir Roger, 17.
 Christian, m. Ralph Musard (13 c.), 139.
 Clare, Gilbert Earl of, 134.
 — Sir Jo. Holles, Lord Houghton, 1st Earl of, 10-13, 25, 31, 34-6, 39, 43-4, 48, 65-7, 72-3, 77-8; life and character of, 88-114, 116, 120-1, 194, 201-2, 217, 223, 228.
 — Jo., Lord Houghton, 2nd Earl of, 39, 67, 77, 108-9, 191-2, 201, 228.
 Clare, Rich., 134.
 Clarence Lyonel Plantagenet, Duke of, 178.
 Claypole, Lincs, 172.
 Clee, Lincs, 214.
 Clements Inn, 22, 25, 95-6.
 — — Lane, 95.
 Cleves, Lady Anne of, 17-18.
 Clifford, Anne, m. Robt. Clifton (d. 1517), 178.
 — Hen. Lord, 141, 178.
 — Robt. de, 141.
 Clifton, Derby, 130.
 — Notts, 129, 165-9, 171-2, 174-6, 178-81.
 — Aluaredus, Sir (11 c.), 165.
 — Anthony (16 c.), 180.
 — Cecily, m. Roger de Cressi (12-13 c.), 167-8.
 — Clifford (d. 1670), 181.
 — Eliz., m. Peter Frescheville (d. 1582), 116, 160, 180.
 — Frances (16 c.), 180.
 — Geo. (16 c.), 180.
 — Sir Gervase (12 c.), 165.
 — — (12-13 c.), 165-8.
 — Gervase (13 c.), 168.
 — — (13-14 c.), 168-9.
 — — (13-14 c.), 169.
 — Sir Gervase (14 c.), 169-71.
 — — — (d. 1453), 174-5.
 — — — (d. 1492), 175-8.
 — — — (d. 1508), 178.
 — Gervase (16 c.), 180.
 — Sir Gervase (d. 1588), 43, 46, 116, 119, 141, 160, 179-80.
 — — Bart. (d. 1666), 165, 180-1.
 — Gervase (d. 1676), 181.
 — Sir Gervase of Brabourne (d. 1471), 172-5.
 — Hugh (16 c.), 178.
 — Isabel, m. Jo. Gerningham (14 c.), 170.
 — Ismania (12-13 c.), 167.
 — Joan, m. Jo. Digge (14 c.), 170.
 — Sir Jo. (14-15 c.), 171-2.
 — Sir Robt. (11-12 c.), 165.
 — Robt. de (14 c.), 169.
 — — — 169-72.
 — Sir Robt. (d. 1478), 174-6.

- Clifton, Robt., Archdeacon of the
East Riding (15-16 c.), 176.
— — clerk (16 c.), 178.
— — (d. 1517), 178-9.
— — (16 c.), 180.
— — (d. 1697), 181.
Clipston, Notts, 176.
Clxby, Lincs, 206.
Clynton, Edw. Lord, 64.
Cobham, Sir Jo. Brooke, Lord, 111.
Coke, Sir Francis, 126.
Columbell, Roger, 159.
Colvile, Lord (14 c.), 232.
Cooke, Sir Edw., 98-9.
— Eleanor, 72.
— Sir Francis, 65-6, 72.
— Sir Jo., 72.
— Moses, Mayor of Grimsby, 1637,
213.
— Paul, 221-2.
— Rich., 213.
— Robt., 213.
— Susan, 72.
Cooper, Sir Roger, 130.
Copleston, Ralph, 52-3, 55.
Copley, Mr., 125.
Corby, Lincs, 154, 156.
Corgellow (? Cargilly in St. Bre-
ward), Cornwall, 49-51, 54-5.
Coringham, Lincs, 9.
Coriton, Mr., 127.
Cossall, Notts, 129.
Costume, references to, 76-7, 86, 125,
127, 199.
Cosworth (unid.), 147.
Cotes, Jo., 17.
Cotham, Notts, 120.
Cotton, Sir Robt., 107.
Courtney, Sir Peter, 57.
— Peter, 57.
— Sir Wm., 79-81.
Coventry, 14-15, 19-21, 24.
— Rich., Bishop of, 136.
— Sir Thos., 1st Lord, 96-7.
Cranmer, Jo., 157.
Craven, Wm. Lord, 83.
Cressy, Catherine, m. Sir Jo. Clifton
(d. 1403), 172.
— Eliz., m. John Markham (14-
15 c.), 172.
— Hugh de, 172.
Cressy, Hugo de, 133.
— Sir Jo. of Hodssock, 172.
— Roger de, 167.
— Wm. de, 132.
— — 167-8.
Crew, Sir Thos., Serjeant-at-law,
96.
Croft, Lincs, 120.
Crossewell (Cresswell), Derby, 21.
Crowhurst, Surrey, 224.
Crowley (Crawley), Sussex, 173.
Croxby, Lincs, 214.
Crumwell (Cromwell), Notts, 22, 37,
40, 46.
— Idonia, 141.
— Jo. de, 141.
— Ralph Lord, 174.
Crych, Criche, Cruch (Crich), Derby,
129-31, 146.
— Wm. de, 131, 133.
Cuckenev, Jo. de, 145.
— Thos. de, 145.
Cumberland, Francis Earl of, 181.
— Geo. Lord Clifford Earl of, 41.
— Hen. Earl of, 178.
Dalbury, Derby, 177.
Dalby, Wm., 228.
Dancing, 111.
Darcy, Jo., Lord, 119, 160, 184, 196.
— Jo., 160, 184-5.
— Rosamund, 160.
Darley, Derby, 152, 159.
— Abbey, 146.
Davenport, Sir Humphrey, Ser-
jeant-at-law, 96.
Deincourt, Lord (14 c.), 232.
Delph, 85.
Denby, Derby, 149.
Dencort, Roger de, 133.
Denzel, Cornwall, 37, 48-9, 54-5, 58.
— Etymology of, 48.
— Alice, m. Wm. Reskymmer (16 c.),
56-8.
— Anne, m. Sir Wm. Holles of
Houghton, 38, 56-8, 61, 116.
— Catherine (15 c.), 51.
— Eliz., m. Jo. Enys (15 c.), 51.
— Geo. (15 c.), 50-1, 54.
— Joan (15 c.), 50.
— — (15-16 c.), 51, 54.

- Denzel, Jo. (14 c.), 49-50.
 — — Serjeant-at-law (d. 1536), 38,
 40, 49, 51, 53-6, 58.
 — Sir Laurence de (13 c.), 48-9.
 — Peter de (13 c.), 48.
 — Peter (15 c.), 51.
 — Remfride (15 c.), 51-3.
 — Rich. (15 c.), 50.
 — — (15-16 c.), 51, 54.
 — Thomason (15 c.), 51.
 — Wm. de (13-14 c.), 49.
 Derby, 129.
 — Hen. de, 136.
 Derbyshire, lands in left by Sir Wm.
 Holles, 21-2.
 — — — by Ralph Fitz-Hubert,
 129-30.
 Dethicke (Dethick), Derby, 39.
 Deuteronomy, quotation from, 12.
 Dier (Dyer), Jas., Judge, 54.
 Digge, Jo., 170.
 Digges, Sir Dudley, 102.
 Disney, Sir Hen., 216.
 — Rich., 120.
 — Wm., 120.
 Diva, Wm. de, 133.
 Dive, Eliz., m. Lambert Bussy,
 155.
 — Hugh de, 154.
 — Joan, m. Sir Ralph de Tre-
 hampton, 155.
 — Jo., 154-5.
 — Sir Lewis, 156, 186, 188.
 — Ralph de, 154.
 — Wm. de, 154.
 Dokemanton, Hugo de, 139.
 — Roger de, 140.
 Domville, Jo., 11.
 Dormer, Michael, 17.
 Dorset, Edw. Sackville, Earl of
 (17 c.), 104.
 Dote, Robt., 139.
 Doysel, Mons., 179.
 Drake, Nicholas, 77.
 Drayton, Little, Notts, 95.
 Dreams realized, 189, 231.
 Drury Lane, 95.
 Duckmanton, Derby, 129.
 Duddynghurst (Doddinghurst), Es-
 sex, 22.
 Dudley, Sir Robt., 71.
 Duels, the author on, 81; Sir J.
 Holles and Gervase Markham,
 91; Roger Orme and — Pud-
 sey, 90; Sir Robt. Swift and
 John Kingston, 216-17.
 Dugdale, Sir Wm., 15-16, 20-1, 27,
 56, 133, 135, 142-3, 148, 165.
 Dymoke, Sir Lyonell, 210.
 Ecke, Catherine van, 84-5.
 — Hen. van, 84.
 — Joachim van, 84.
 Eckenton, Ralph and Jo., priests of,
 136.
 Eckington, Derby, 129, 131.
 Edgehill, Battle of, 161, 187.
 Edinstow, Ralph de, 145.
 Eggemandone (Edgmond), Salop,
 11.
 Eglos (? Egloshayle), Cornwall, 49.
 Egmanton, Notts, 21, 39.
 Egstow, Derby, 129.
 Emolf, Rich. de, 168.
 Eliot, Sir Jo., 102-3, 106.
 Elizabeth, Queen, tribute to, 94;
 distich by, 180.
 Elkesley, Notts, 95-6.
 Elston, Notts, 21.
 Elvish, Sir Gervase, 45.
 Ely, Abbey of, 133-4.
 Empringham, Jo. (14-15 c.), 211.
 — — (15 c.), 211.
 — — (15-16 c.), 211-12.
 — Margaret, m. Jo. Kingston (d.
 1556), 211-12.
 — Michael (16 c.), 212.
 — Rich. (16 c.), 211.
 — — (16 c.), 211-13.
 — Robt. (15 c.), 211.
 — — (16-17 c.), 212, 221-2.
 Enclosures at Irby, 62-3.
 Encourt, Eyncourt, Jo. de, 140, 143.
 — Oliver de, 136.
 — Roger de, 136-7.
 Enesworgy (Ennisworgey), Corn-
 wall, 37, 58.
 Enhee (? Evhee : Ivey in St. Bre-
 ward), Cornwall.
 Eodelina, m. Hubert FitzRalph
 (12-13 c.), 133.
 Escalt, Gerbode d', 166.

- Essex, lands in left by Sir Wm. Holles, 22-3.
 — Lettice Countess of, 71.
 — Robt. Devereux 2nd Earl of (6th Creation), 23, 93, 121, 184, 201.
 — Robt. Devereux (3rd Earl of 6th Creation), 77.
 — Roger de, 133.
 — Walter Devereux Earl of, 71.
 Essovere (Ashover), Derby, 131.
 Eston (Aston), Glouc., 134.
 Etwall, Derby, 177.
 Evesham, Abbot of, 142.
 Eyre, Anthony, of Rampton, 181.
 Excester, Hen. Duke of, 177.
- Fairfax, Thos., 179.
 Farnesfield, Notts, 118, 193.
 Fauconberg, Constance, m. Sir Anthony Nuthill, 155.
 — Roger, 155.
 Favell, Wm., 151.
 Fawcet, Geo., 65.
 Felton, Jo., 105.
 Fencing, 111.
 Fentonwenna (Venton Vedna in Sithney), Cornwall, 57.
 Finch, Sir Jo., Speaker, 106.
 Firbecke (Firbeck), Yorks, 159.
 Fitch, Wm., 23, 37.
 Fitz-Hubert, Ralph (11 c.), 129-30.
 Fitz-Hugh, Geo., Lord, 177.
 Fitz-Peirs, Geof., 166.
 Fitz-Rafe (Ralph), Ralph (11-12 c.), 130.
 — Hubert (12 c.), 129, 132.
 — — (12-13 c.), 130-3, 145-6.
 Fitz-Warren, Wm., 137.
 Fitz-William, Edw., 210-11.
 — Sir Geo., 210.
 — Sir Wm., 92.
 Fleetwood, Joyce, m. Sir Peter Frescheville (1575-1634), 160.
 Flexthorp (Fleecethorpe Farm), Notts, 172.
 Flitcham, West, Norfolk, 23, 28.
 Flowerdew, Sir Edw., 33.
 Fordesham (unind.), Salop, 11.
 Forman, Sir Wm., 17.
 Fortibus, Wm. de, 138.
- Foster Lane, London, 36.
 Fotherby, Chas., Dean of Canterbury, 218.
 — Martin, Bishop of Salisbury, 218.
 Foulshirst, Johanna de, 9.
 Fowler, Thos., 65.
 — — 126-7.
 Frampton, Lincs., 173.
 Franceys, Isabella, 172.
 — Robt., 172.
 Frankpledge, view of, Irby, 17.
 Freedom, bond for redemption of, 15.
 Frescheville, etymology of, 145.
 — Amicia, m. — Barry (14 c.), 150.
 — Anker de (11 c.), 145.
 — — — (12-13 c.), 131-3, 145-6.
 — — — Sir (d. 1266), 139, 141, 146-7.
 — — — (d. 1390), 150-1.
 — — of Hanley (15 c.), 152-4.
 — — (16 c.), 157.
 — Anne, m. Hugh Annesley, 157.
 — Cardo de (12 c.), 145.
 — Christian, m. Lord St. John, 164.
 — Eleanor, m. Robt. Revell (15-16 c.), 153.
 — Eliz., m. Jas. Oxeley (15-16 c.), 153.
 — — m. Wm. Tyrwhit, 116, 160, 180.
 — — (17 c.), 164.
 — Eustace de (11 c.), 145.
 — Frances, m. Sir Gervase Holles, 116-21, 160, 180, 183-4, 193.
 — — (17 c.), 164.
 — Gervase (d. 1430), 151-2.
 — Isabel, m. Wm. Ukelthorp (15 c.), 151.
 — Joan, m. Jo. Cranmer (16 c.), 157.
 — Jo. (14 c.), 150-1.
 — — (14-15 c.), 151.
 — — (d. 1509), 153-4, 157.
 — — (d. 1518), 157.
 — — (16-17 c.), 119, 160.
 — — Lord (1606-82), 149, 160-4.
 — Juliana, m. Hugh Welingham (14 c.), 150.
 — Margaret, m. Thos. Segrave (15 c.), 151.

Frescheville, Margaret, m. Sir Jo. Ramsden (16-17 c.), 160.
 — Maud, m. Nicholas Kniveton (16 c.), 157.
 — Perys (15 c.), 152.
 — Peter (d. 1503), 149, 152-3.
 — Sir Peter (d. 1558), 157, 159.
 — Peter (d. 1582), 116-19, 159-60, 180.
 — Sir Peter (1575-1634), 119, 130, 133, 135, 138-40, 150, 160, 164.
 — Peter (16-17 c.), 159.
 — — (17 c.), 159.
 — Ralph de, Judge (12-13 c.), 145-6.
 — Sir Ralph de (d. 1261), 131, 146.
 — Ralph de (13-14 c.), 141, 143.
 — Sir Ralph de (d. 1325), 147-50.
 — Ralph de (14 c.), 147-8, 150-1.
 — — — (14 c.), 150-1.
 — Sir Ralph (14-15 c.), 151.
 — Ralph, of Darby (15 c.), 152-3.
 — — (16 c.), 159.
 — — (17 c.), 159, 162, 228.
 — Rosamund, m. Jo. Lord Darcy, 119, 160, 184.
 Friesland, Wm. Count of, 85.
 Frobisher, Sir Martin, 89.
 Furnes, Ada de, 133.
 Gainsborough, 188.
 Gainsford, Gaynsford, Catherine, m. Jo. Kingston (1554-1617), 215-16, 221, 225-6.
 — Hen. of Carshalton, 215, 224-5.
 — Jo. de, 224.
 — — 225.
 — Nicholas, 225.
 Gait Burton (Burton Gate), Lincs, 155.
 Gaitford (Gateford), Notts, 159.
 Gamelston (Gamston), Notts, 22, 37, 95, 113.
 Gandemar (Gondomar), Count of, 102.
 Gardiner, Ambrose, 226.
 — Capt., 189.
 Garthorp (Ganthorpe), Lincs, 210.
 Garret, —, Jesuit, 98.
 Garth, Rev. Chas., 197, 216, 222.
 — Gregory, 221.

Garton, Yorks, 23, 28.
 Gavergen (? Gaverigan), Cornwall, 52.
 Gedling, Notts, 167, 176.
 Gelston, Lyon, 210-11.
 — Rich., 210-11.
 Genealogical Tables :
 (i) Clifton of Clifton, Notts, 182.
 (ii) Denzel of Denzel, Cornwall, 59.
 (iii) Frescheville of Staveley, Derby, 163.
 (iv) — from Paganus, Peveril, 158.
 (v) Holles, Denzel, of Irby, family of, 72.
 (vi) — Edw., family of, 34.
 (vii) — Francis, family of, 192.
 (viii) — Frescheville, family of, 199.
 (ix) — Gervase, family of, 234.
 (x) — Jo. of Stoke, family of, 14, 36.
 (xi) — Sir Jo. Earl of Clare, family of, 111.
 (xii) — Sir Thos., family of, 32.
 (xiii) — Colonel Thos., family of, 87.
 (xiv) — Sir Wm. (Lord Mayor), family of, 29.
 (xv) — — of Houghton, family of, 47, 204.
 (xvi) — Wm., family of, 33.
 (xvii) Hubert, descendants of, 144.
 (xviii) Kingston, Jo. of Grimsby, family of, 224.
 (xix) Musard, Hascoit, descendants of, 144.
 (xx) Neville of Cheat, Yorks, 182.
 (xxi) Skipwith of South Ormesby, Lincs, 211.
 (xxii) Trenowith, Michael de, descendants of, 53.
 Gentry, decayed, examples of, 13.
 Gerningham, Jo., 170.
 Gervase, etymology of, 227.
 Gibsmere, Gybbesmere (Gibsmere), Notts, 21, 129.

- Gildingwells, Yorks, 172.
 Gilling, Wm. de, 133.
 Glanville, Serjeant, 96.
 Glapton, Gervase de, 151.
 — Jo. de, 151.
 Gloucester, Humphrey Duke of, 173.
 Godardvil, Walter de, 133, 138.
 Goring, Geo. Lord, 83-4.
 Goveigy (Goviley in Cuby), Cornwall, 57.
 Goverton, Notts, 21.
 Gowsel, Gertrude, 211.
 — Jo., 211.
 Grave, 75, 83.
 Gray's Inn, 83, 89.
 Gredling, Adam de, 131, 139.
 Gresham College, 17.
 — Rich., 17.
 Grey, Jo. Lord de, 171.
 — Rich. de, 168.
 Grimsby, Great, Lincs, 61-3, 121-2, 124-5, 193-200, 208-14, 216-19, 221-3, 227-31, 235.
 Groll (Groenlo), 75, 83.
 Grosvenor, Jane, m. Sir Wm. Holles of Houghton, 38.
 — Sir Rich., 38.
 Guevara, Francis, 196-7.
 — Sir Jo., 196.
 Gulicke (Julich), 75, 83.

 Hagneby, Robt. de, 140.
 Hall, Edw. 18.
 Halton, Robt., 222.
 Hamely, Arthur, 49.
 — Isabella, 50.
 Hanforth, Adrian, 44.
 Hanham family, 25.
 Hanley, Derby, 129, 136-7, 152.
 — Herbert de, 136-8.
 Hansard of Tetney, family, 13.
 Hansell, German, 133.
 Hansley, Patrick, Mayor of Grimsby, 1540, 213-14.
 Harbard, alias Finch, Isabel, m. Sir Gervase Clifton (14 c.), 169-71.
 Hardy, Jo., 16.
 Harington, Sara, m. Jo. Lord Frescheville, 162-4.
 — Sir Wm. of Bagworth, 162.
 Harleston, Sir Clement, 62.

 Harleston, Jo., 62.
 — Wm., 62.
 Harmeston (Hermeston), Notts, 172.
 Harrington, Christopher, 65.
 Harrison, Robt., 198.
 Harthill, Derby, 130.
 Harvy, Hen., 122-4.
 Haslburgh (Hasleborough), Derby, 164.
 Hattcliffe family, 63.
 — Dorothy, 199.
 — Thos., 63.
 — Wm., 199, 202.
 Hatton, Lady Eliz., 93, 98.
 Haversech (Hathersage), Derby, 21, 130-1.
 — Haversheg, Matthew de, 131, 135-6.
 Hawley, Sir Edw., 78-9, 82.
 Hawte, Margaret, 95.
 — Sir Wm., 95.
 Haynton (Hainton), Lincs, 28.
 Heaton, Edw., Mayor of Grimsby, 199.
 Hedon or Eden, m. Jo. Kingston, 209-11.
 — Simon de, 145.
 Heliun, Rich. de, 136-7.
 Helying family, 63.
 Henneage, Catherine, 28.
 — Jo., 28.
 Henry, Prince of Orange, 83, 85.
 — Prince of Wales, 97-9.
 Heriz, Ivon de, 146.
 — Wm. de, 137.
 Hertehill, Rich. de, 131.
 Herthull, Rich. de, 147.
 Herveus, Bishop of Bangor and Ely, 134.
 Heslarton (Aslockton), Notts, 157.
 Hexham, Capt. Hen., 74-5, 83-4.
 Hickeling (Hickling), Notts, 168.
 Higham, Derby, 153.
 Hill, Francis, 44.
 — — 65.
 — Jo., 19, 24.
 — Leonard, 65.
 Hindmarshe, Rev. Herbert, 199, 204, 228, 230.
 Hobs (Hobbes), Thos., 190.
 Hobthorne, Hen., 17.

- Hoddesac, Hodsacke (Hodsock),
Notts, 167, 172, 176.
Holden, Mrs., 125.
Hole, Lincs., 214.
Holles, Holes, Hollys, Holish, Hol-
lies, etc., orthography and ety-
mology of, 9-10.
— manor of, Cheshire, 10.
— Andrew, Archdeacon of York
and Wells, 9.
— Anne, m. Jo. Whiddon, 27-8.
— — (16-17 c.), 64, 72.
— — (17 c.), 195.
— Arbella, m. Sir Thos. Went-
worth, 109, 199, 201.
— Chas. (17 c.), 108.
— Christopher (16 c.), 40, 60.
— Darcy (17 c.), 196.
— Denzel, of Irby (? 1538-90), 26,
40, 44, 60-9, 88, 116, 124.
— Denzel, Lord (1599-1680), 48,
50, 75, 77, 86, 91, 102, 106-9.
— Denzel (17 c.), 85.
— Douglas (16 c.), 72.
— Edw. (16 c.), 13-14, 19, 26.
— — (16-17 c.), 33-4.
— Eleanor, daughter of 1st Earl of
Clare, 77, 109-10, 199, 201.
— — (17 c.), 85.
— Eliz., daughter of 1st Earl of
Clare, 109.
— — (17 c.), 85.
— — — 230.
— Frances (16-17 c.), 72.
— Francis (16 c.), 23, 27-9.
— — (16-17 c.), 34-6.
— — (d. 1622), son of 1st Earl of
Clare, 52, 108.
— — (1577-1656), 119-21, 123,
184-92, 199, 230.
— Frescheville (1575-1630), 118-
120, 124, 193-204, 222, 228.
— — (1642-72), dedication to,
2-6.
— Sir Geo. (1577-1626), 52, 64,
72-82, 90, 228, 230.
— Geo. (d. 1654), 85, 87.
— — (1633-5), 230, 235-6.
— Gertrude, m. Walter Stanley
(16 c.), 40-1, 44, 46, 60.
— — (16-17 c.), 64, 72.
Holles, Sir Gervase (1547-1627), 40,
43-4, 60, 116-28, 180, 184,
193-4.
— Gervase (1607-75), 124, 186-8,
194, 198-9, 203-4, 221-2, 227-
36.
— Sir Hugh de, 10-11.
— Jane (16-17 c.), 64, 72.
— Sir Jo., see Clare, Earl of.
— Jo., of Stoke (15 c.), 12.
— Jo. (16 c.), 14.
— — (1602-7), 194-5.
— Margaret (14 c.), 11.
— — daughter of 1st Earl of
Clare, 109.
— — (16-17 c.), 119, 193.
— Peregrine, 125.
— Robt., Justice of Chester 1394,
11.
— Sir Roger de (15 c.), 10.
— Samuel (17 c.), 124, 185.
— Thos. de (14-15 c.), 11.
— Thos. of Stoke, 12-14.
— Thos., Priest (16 c.), 13-14.
— Sir Thos. (16 c.), 21, 26-8, 30-2,
58.
— Colonel Thomas (1580-1642),
64, 72, 76, 83-7.
— Sir Wm., Lord Mayor of Lon-
don (1471?-1542), 9-27, 30, 33,
38, 95, 120.
— — — of Houghton (1509-91),
22, 25-8, 30-1, 37-47,
56-9, 61, 66, 73, 90,
116-21, 126-7, 193.
— Wm. (16 c.), 26, 32-3.
— — — 72.
— — (16-17 c.), 108.
— — (1620-44), 124, 185-9, 199.
Hollingshed, Raphael, 18, 172, 179,
232.
Holme, Lincs, 214.
Hooley (Howley) House, Yorks,
188.
Hope, Derby, 21.
Hornby Wode (unid.), Lincs,
155.
Horncastle, Lincs, 183.
Horseley, Nicholas de, 143.
— Wm. de, 143.
Horsey, Wm., 173.

- Houghton, Notts, 22, 35, 37-47, 49, 61, 67, 88, 91-2, 95, 97, 99, 108, 114-16, 118-19, 121, 126, 191-192, 202.
- Howard, Douglas, 70-1.
- of Effingham, Wm. Lord, 70.
- Lord Wm., of the North, 86.
- Howton (? Houghton), Lincs, 210, 214.
- Hozier, Jo., 62.
- Humberston, Lincs, 195-6, 214, 216, 221-3.
- Hundon (Hunden), Lincs., 62.
- Huntingdon, Hen. Earl of, 181.
- Hylyhard, Catherine, m. Sir Peter Nuthill, 155.
- Thos. de, of Reston, Yorks, 155.
- Hyncursel (Inkersall), Derby, 152.
- Hynde, Percival, 122-4.
- Ingleby, Derby, 130.
- Ingoldmell (Ingoldmells), Lincs, 22, 210.
- Insula, Brian de, 132.
- Roger de, 131.
- Irby, Erby, Earby, Ireby, Lincs, 16-17, 22, 24, 37-8, 40, 61-73, 83, 214.
- Ireland, English serving in :
- Holles, Francis, 184.
- Sir Gervase, 116.
- Sir Jo., 92.
- Orme, Capt. Roger, 79.
- John de, 140-1.
- Isabella, m. Ralph Musard (13 c.), 136-8.
- Isold, m. Rich. de Einolf, 168.
- Itterby, Lincs, 214.
- Jackson, Salomon, 222.
- James I, 94-102.
- Jermyn, Hen. Lord, 162.
- Jervis, —, Jesuit, 98.
- Joan, m. Sir Ralph Frescheville (14-15 c.), 151.
- m. Hasculph Musard (12 c.), 136.
- Judde, Sir Andrew, 17, 19, 26-7.
- Juliana, m. Hubert Fitz-Ralph (12 c.), 131-3, 146.
- Keeton (Kiveton), Yorks, 160.
- Kegworth, Leic., 177.
- Kele (Keal), West, Lincs, 195-6.
- Kelennen (? Clowne in Boconnoc), Cornwall, 57.
- Kelke, Christopher, 212, 214.
- Kelum (Kelham), Notts, 167.
- Kelygnothan (? Killiganon in Flock), Cornwall, 58.
- Kervile, Robt., 13, 15.
- Ket (Kett), Robt., 69.
- Ketleby (Kettleby), Lincs, 46, 116, 160.
- Key, Arthur, of Woodsam, 119, 160.
- Margaret, m. Peter Frescheville (d. 1582), 119, 160.
- Keyworth, Notts, 129.
- Killingholme, Lincs, 214.
- Kingsmelle, Rich., 173.
- Kingston upon Soar, Notts, 177.
- in Carleton, Notts, 177.
- Agnes (15 c.), 207.
- Sir Anthony (1519-56), 208.
- Bartholomew (15 c.), 207.
- Eleanor, m. Jo. Skipwith (16 c.), 210-11.
- Eliz. (15 c.), 207.
- — (1578-1608), m. Frescheville Holles, 193-5, 216, 219-20.
- Geo. (14-15 c.), 206, 208.
- Jo. de (13 c.), 205-6.
- — — (14 c.), 206.
- Jo. (14 c.), 206.
- — — 209.
- — (d. 1556), 209-14.
- — (1554-1617), 62, 193-9, 212-224, 227.
- Juliana (14 c.), 205.
- Margaret (14 c.), 206.
- Randall, 207.
- Rich., Abbot of Wellow (15-16 c.), 208.
- Robt. Pierrepont, 1st Earl of, 131-2, 136, 146.
- Ursula (16 c.), 212-14.
- Sir Wm. (d. 1540), 207-8.
- Wm., of Grimsby (15-16 c.), 208-9.
- Kinsale, Battle of, 184.
- Kirk Langley, Derby, 130.
- Kirkby in Ashfield, Notts, 129, 131.
- Kirkeby, Robt., 44.

- Kirketon, Kirkton, Kirton (Kirton),
Lincs, 232.
— (Kirton), Notts, 46.
— Dorothy (? 1614-35), m. Gervase
Holles, 199, 228-34.
— Mrs. Frances, 199, 230, 232-3.
— Sir Jo. (14 c.), 232.
— Jo. (16-17 c.), 199, 230, 232-3.
— Thos. (16 c.), 232.
— Wm. (16 c.), 232.
Kirklington, Notts, 215.
Kitson, Thos., 17.
Knighthood, prostitution of the
honour of, 23.
Kniveton, Nicholas, 157.
— Seintlow, 165-6.
Knolles, Rev. Rich., 222.
Knollys, Sir Thos., 73.
Kugurryk (Corgerrick in Grade),
Cornwall, 57.
Kyme, Jo., 16.
Kynwal March (Killamarsh), Derby,
21.
Laceby, Lincs, 194.
Lacon, Dorothy, m. Frescheville
Holles, 195-6.
— Herbert, 195.
— Wm., 196.
Lancaster, Thos., Earl of, 205.
Langar, Notts, 166-7.
Langton, Walter de, 141.
Languath (Langwith), Derby, 132.
Lany, Anne, m. Francis Holles, 185.
— Benjamin, Master of Pembroke
Hall, Camb., 185-6.
— Jas., 185.
Lascels, Bryan, 159.
— Miliscent, m. Ralph Frescheville
(16 c.), 159.
Lathorpe, Robt., 222.
Laudham, Jo. de, 171.
Laxton, Notts, 44.
— Wm., 17.
Le Bret, Roger, 140.
— Wm., 140, 143.
Le Breton, Roger, 140, 143.
Le Chapele, Hugo de, 145.
Le Salvage, Jo., 143.
— — Robt., 133.
Leagh (Lea), Lincs, 155-6.
Ledenham (Leadenham), Lincs, 232.
Leeke, Leke, Leake, Eliz., m. Jo.
Frescheville (d. 1518), 157, 159.
— Sir Francis, 179.
— Jo., 157.
— Rich., 77.
Leicester, Robt., Earl of, 70-1.
Leigh, Thos., 159.
Leighton, Edw., 41.
Leith, 179.
Leland, Jo., 18.
Letwell, Yorks, 172.
Levinge (Lezingey in Madron),
Cornwall, 37, 58.
Lexington, Notts, 115.
— Alice, m. Rich. de Sutton, 115.
— Henry de, Bishop of Lincoln, 115.
— Isobel, m. Rich. de Markham,
115.
— John de, 115.
— Rich. de, 115.
— Robt. de, 115, 137, 146.
— Robt. Sutton, Lord (1594-1668),
97, 112, 189-90.
Lichfield, Wm., Dean of, 136.
Linakir, Linacre, Hugo de, 140.
— Roger de, 137.
Lincoln, 216-17.
— Hen. Earl of, 67.
Lincoln's Inn, 14, 27, 54, 107.
Lincolnshire, gentry in, 3.
— Lands in left by Sir Wm. Holles,
22.
— — — by Jo. Kingston, 214.
Lindsey, Robt. Earl of, 74, 186.
Littlebury, Jo. de, 232.
Llewlin, Martin, 189.
London, Sir Wm. Holles elected
Lord Mayor of, 17.
— dignity of the Lord Mayor of, 18.
Lortehay, Hen. de, 206.
Lovelace, Sir Wm., 84.
Loversall, Yorks, 125.
Lowcocke, Wm., 152.
Lower, Thos., 57.
Lownd, The, Notts, 45.
Lucy, family of, 55-6.
— Mary, 55.
— Sir Wm., 55.
Ludeham, Jo. de, 232.
Lungvilliers, Lungvilers, family of,
39, 115.

Lungvilliers, Wm., 115.
 Lyngfeld (Lingfield), Surrey, 224.
 Madberleigh (Mobberley), Cheshire,
 — — 11.
 Maestricht, 84, 87.
 Magdalene College, Camb., 232.
 Makerel, Ralph, 172.
 Malberthorp (Mablethorpe), Lincs,
 210.
 Malet, family, 62.
 — Jo., 62.
 Mansfield, Notts, 4, 179, 185, 199,
 230-1.
 Maplebeck, Notts, 95.
 Marc, Philip, 146.
 Markham, Marcham, East, Notts,
 95.
 — West, Notts, 95.
 — Agnes, m. Wm. de Sancta
 Cruce, 115.
 — Berta, m. Wm. Lungvilliers, 115.
 — Cecily, m. John de Bray, 115.
 — Gervase (1557-1637), 90-2, 113-
 114.
 — Capt. Gervase (d. 1627), 185.
 — Sir Jo. of Cotham, 120.
 — Jo., 172.
 — Rich. de, 115.
 — Robt. de, 115.
 Marleburgh (Marlborough), 161.
 Marlow on Thames, 187.
 Marnham, Notts, 115.
 Marston Moor, Battle of, 161.
 Martin, Robt., 222.
 Matilda, m. Sir Gervase Clifton of
 Brabourne (d. 1471), 174.
 Maulovel, Stephen, 39, 115.
 Maurice, Prince of Orange, 80, 84.
 Mautravers, Jo., 205.
 Maxwell, Lieut., 189.
 Maydesfonte, Prior of, 205.
 Maydwell, Lawrence, 228.
 Meldrum, Sir Jo., 188.
 Melford, Robt., 179.
 Menil, Wm. de, 137.
 Mercers' Company, 15-16, 19, 23.
 Merchant, dignity of the, 18-19.
 Middlesex, election of Sheriff of, 16.
 — lands in left by Sir Wm. Holles,
 22-3.

Milton (Melton, near Hodsock),
 Notts, 168.
 Mohun, Isabel, m. Jo. Nichol, 232.
 — Sir Reginald, 57.
 — Sir Wm. of Buccunok, 232.
 — — — 57.
 Molineux, Catherine, 39.
 Montjoy (Mountjoy), Chas., Lord,
 184.
 Monuments, funeral (including win-
 dow portraits and inscriptions) :
 Clifton, Alice, Clifton, Notts, 176.
 — — — 171.
 — Sir Gervase, Clifton, Notts,
 178.
 — — — Clifton, Notts, 180.
 — Isabella, Clifton, Notts, 172.
 — Robt. Clifton, Notts, 176.
 — Denzel, Jo., St. Giles, Hol-
 born, 56.
 Frescheville, Jo., Staveley, 154.
 — Peter, Staveley, 152-3.
 Gainsford, Nicholas, Carshalton,
 225.
 Holles, Dorothy, Mansfield, 231.
 Holles, Sir Geo., Westminster
 Abbey, 77-8.
 — Sir Wm., St. Helen's, Bishop-
 gate St., 21.
 Kingston, Agnes, Rothley, 207.
 — Bartholomew, Rothley, 207.
 — Geo., Rothley, 206.
 — Jo., Rothley, 206.
 Leigh (Lincs), unidentified, 156.
 Moresby, Joan, Carshalton, 225.
 Stanhope, Jo., Tuxford, 39.
 Moore ditch, the, 17.
 More, Capt., 85.
 Moresby, Joan, m. Jo. Gainsford,
 225.
 — Reginald, 225.
 Morisburg, Hen. de, 131.
 Morteyn, Wm. de, 145.
 Mosborough, Derby, 129.
 Mulgrave, Edmund Sheffield, Earl
 of, (1564 ?-1646), 66-7, 91-2.
 Multon (Moulton), Lincs, 22, 37, 61.
 Munson, Lord, 120.
 Musard, Amicia, m. Sir Anker de
 Frescheville (d. 1266), 139, 141,
 146.

- Musard, Hasculph (11 c.), 129, 133-4.
 — (12 c.), 135-6.
 — Hugh (12 c.), 135.
 — Joan, m. Wm. de Chelardston (13-14 c.), 140-1.
 — Jo. (d. 1289), 140.
 — (14 c.), 142.
 — Malcolm (14 c.), 142.
 — Margaret, m. John of Ireland (13-14 c.), 139-42.
 — Matilda, m. Matthew de Haversheg (12 c.), 135-6.
 — Nicholas (d. 1299-1300), 139-41, 143.
 — Ralph (13 c.), 136-8.
 — — — 138-9, 146.
 — — — (d. 1271-2), 139-40.
 — — (14 c.), 140, 143.
 — Rich. (12 c.), 135.
 — Robt. (11-12 c.), 134-5.
 — — (13 c.), 136-7.
 — — — 138.
 — Wm. (13 c.), 139-40, 143.
 — — (14 c.), 143.
 Musarden (Miserden), Glouc., 142, 147.
 Muscham (Muskham) Bridge, Newark, 188-9.
 Muscledburgh (Musselburgh), Battle of, 159, 179.
 Mussendyne, Jas., 66.
 Musters, Geof. de, 137.
 Mylburne, Sir Jo., 16.

 Nanpan (Nanpean), Cornwall, 57.
 Nanseglas, Jo., 49.
 Nansmolken (unid.), Cornwall, 49, 54.
 Navenby, Lincs, 232.
 Nedham, Catherine, m. Ambrose Gardiner, 226.
 — Eliz., m. Jo. Kirkton, 232.
 — Sir Francis, 100.
 — Hen., 226.
 — — of Kirklington, 215-16, 225-6.
 — Humphrey, 232.
 — Rich., 221, 226.
 Netherlands, Members of the Holles family serving in :
 — Holles, Edw., 34.
 — Francis, 184.
 — Frescheville, 193-4.

 Netherlands, Members of the Holles family serving in :
 — Sir Geo., 73-82.
 — Ensign Geo., 85-7.
 — Sir Gervase, 116.
 — Sir Jo., 89.
 — Thos., 83-6.
 Nettlebed (Nettlebed), Oxon, 187.
 Nettetilton cum Smythfeld (Nettleton), Lincs, 22, 37, 61.
 Neucomen, Jo. (16-17 c.), 210-11.
 — — (17 c.), 210-11.
 Nevile of Faldingworth, family of, 13.
 — Isabel, m. Robt. Clifton (14 c.), 171.
 — Jo. de, 137-8.
 — Sir Jo. of Cheet, 160, 180.
 — Mary, m. Sir Gervase Clifton (d. 1588), 160, 180.
 Neville, Ralph de, 133.
 Newark, Notts, 161, 186, 188-90.
 Newbury, 1st battle of, 161.
 Newcastle on Tyne, 115.
 — Wm. Earl of, 188, 190.
 Newport, Battle of, 73.
 — Salop, 11.
 Newstead, Lincs, 31.
 — Priory, Notts, 146.
 Newton, Derby, 129.
 Nichol, Degory, Master of Magdalene College, Camb., 232.
 — Frances, m. Jo. Kirkton, 232.
 — Jo., 232.
 Nichols, Bruce, m. Jo. Lord Frescheville, 162.
 Norden, Edw., 73.
 Norfolk, lands left by Sir Wm. Holles in, 23.
 Normanby, Lincs, 70.
 Normanton on Soar, Notts, 169.
 Norreys, Wm. de, 140.
 Norris, Sir Hen., 92.
 Northampton, Hen. Howard Earl of, 97.
 Norton Disney, Lincs, 116, 120.
 Nottingham, 108, 129, 165-6, 176, 186, 192.
 Nottinghamshire, lands in left by Sir Wm. Holles, 21-2.
 — — — held by Ralph Fitz-Hubert, 129.

- Noy, Wm., Serjeant-at-law, 96.
 Nuthill, Sir Anthony, 154-5.
 — Eliz., m. Hen. Sothill, 154-5.
 — Sir Peter 155.
 — Peter, 155.
 — Thos., 154-5.
 — Walter, 154-5.
- Oatesborne, Jo., 42-3.
 Ogle, Thos., 236.
 Ogston, Derby, 129.
 Oosterwicke, 86.
 Ordsall, Notts, 44.
 Orme, Capt. Roger, 79-81, 90.
 Ormesby, South, Lincs, 210-11.
 Orreby, Jo. de, 131.
 Osburne, Sir Edw., 160.
 Ostend, 73.
 Oulecotes (Oldcoates), Notts, 172.
 Overhaddon, Derby, 21.
 Overton Longville (Overton Longville), Hunts, 177.
 Owlton (Oulton), Suffolk, 180.
 Owsteby, Wm., 62.
 Oxeley, Jas., 153.
 Oxford, 161, 187-90.
 — Aubrey de Vere, 20th Earl of, 85.
 — Hen. de Vere, 18th Earl of, 103.
 — Jo. de Vere, 15th Earl of, 69, 88.
 — Robt. de Vere, 19th Earl of, 77, 84, 103-5.
- Padstow, Cornwall, 50, 54.
 Paget, Robt., 17.
 Palson, Catherine, 120.
 — Robt., 120.
 Palterton, Derby, 129, 132, 146-7, 150.
 Par, Lord, 18.
 Parke, Alan, 149.
 — Hen., 149.
 Parker, Robt., 123.
 Parliament, 1626, 102-3.
 — 1628-9, 103, 106.
 Parmenter, Eliz., 198.
 Partimore (unid.), Cornwall, 58.
 Parva Canfield (Little Canfield), Essex, 23, 37.
 Paschal II, pope, 134.
 Payne, Catherine, 30.
- Peak Forest, Derby, 147.
 Pedley, Jo., 222.
 Peerages, sale of, 99.
 Peg with the white hand, 125.
 Pellyngarow (Pellengarrow), Cornwall, 50-1, 54.
 Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, 185-6.
 Pennans (Pennance), Cornwall, 50.
 Penryn, Cornwall, 57.
 Pensans (? Penzance), Cornwall, 57.
 Pentyr, Jo., 50.
 Penvos (Penvose), Cornwall, 232.
 Percy, Nicholas de, 205.
 Petyt, Joan, 51.
 — Jo., 51.
 Peveril, Ascelina, m. Walter de Waterville, 154.
 — Paganus, 154.
 — Wm., 154, 165-6.
 Phillips, Mrs. Alice, 199.
 — Thos., 199.
 Pierpoint, Margaret, m. Sir Gervase Clifton (14 c), 169.
 — Robt., 169.
 Players, company of kept by Sir Wm. Holles, 42.
 Plumtre, Dr. Huntingdon, 110.
 Poitiers, Battle of, 232.
 Polglas (Polglaze), Cornwall, 57.
 Polrode (Polroad), Cornwall, 57.
 Ponthouse (Pontoise), 174.
 Porter, Geo., 189.
 Porthcothan, Cornwall, 50, 54.
 Poulter, Edw., 75.
 Poynton, Mr., 185-6.
 Prowd, Sergeant-Major Jo., 84.
 Prujean, Dr. Francis, 198.
 Pudsey, —, 90.
 Purflyt (Purfleet) Essex, 22.
 Pym, Jo., 103.
- Radcliffe on Soar (Ratcliffe upon Soar), Notts, 177.
 — Sir Geo., 97.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 2, 101-2.
 Rampton, Notts, 115, 167.
 Ramsden, Sir Jo., 160.
 — Wm., 160.
 Redding (Reading), 187.
 Reresbie, Ralph, 131.
 Reskigorra (unid.), Cornwall, 52.

- Reskymmer, Anne, 57.
 — Catherine, 57.
 — Jane, 57.
 — Wm., 56-8.
 Resvaignon (unnd.), Cornwall, 49, 54.
 Rettaleks (Retallick), Cornwall, 49, 54.
 Revell, Robt., 153.
 Rhé, expedition to, 77-8.
 Rhynebergh, 75, 83.
 Rich, Sir Chas., 82.
 Riche, Robt., Rector of Wilford, 151.
 Richmond, Hen. Earl of (Hen. VII), 177.
 — Jo. Earl of, 155.
 — Jo., 199.
 — Jas. Duke of, 122.
 Rickliffe, Eliz., 65.
 Riele (? Rylah), Derby, 132.
 Ripley, Derby, 130-1.
 Risegate, Lincs, 172.
 Roberts, Rich. Lord, 103.
 Roch, Wm., 16-17.
 Rochford, Sir Saer, 232.
 Rodeley (Rothley), Leic., 206-8.
 Rodes, Gerard de, 166-7.
 — Ralph de, 167.
 Rolleston, Notts, 171.
 Roos, Peter, 44.
 Roper, Samuel, 135.
 Rosedenek (Rosedinnick), Cornwall, 49, 54, 56, 58.
 Roseley (Rowsley), Derby, 21.
 Rosenanyon (Rosenannon), Cornwall, 58.
 Rospear, Eustace, 135.
 — Fulbert, 135.
 — Jo., 135.
 Rossiter, Edw., 189.
 Rosteke (unnd.), Cornwall, 54-5, 58.
 Rubra Spatha, Wm. cum, 135.
 Rudstone, Jo., 16.
 Rufford Abbey, 108.
 Rupert, Prince, 108, 161, 236.
 Rutland, Edw., 3rd Earl of, 215-16.
 Rydford Family, 62.
 St. Andrew, Jo. de, 178.
 — Clement Danes church, 23, 37-8.
 St. Columb, Cornwall, 50.
 — Crede, Cornwall, 57.
 — Erkenwald, Bishop of London, 219.
 — Giles Church, Holborn, 23, 37-8, 56, 96.
 — Helen's Church, Bishopgate St., 19, 21, 26-7.
 — Hyde, Cornwall, 48.
 — James Church, Grimsby, 194-5, 209, 211-12, 218, 222, 226.
 — John of Jerusalem, Hospital of, 136.
 — John Lord, 164.
 — Mary's Church, Clifton, 171, 176.
 — — — Grimsby, 63, 214, 218.
 — — — Nottingham, 110.
 — Mawgen (Mawgan), Cornwall, 48.
 — Pancrace (Pancras), 23, 37-8, 96.
 Salisbury, 147.
 — Robt. Cecil Earl of, 97.
 Saltfletby, Lincs, 210-11.
 Sancta Cruce, Wm. de, 115.
 Sandeford, Randall, 152.
 Sanderson, Anne, 72.
 — Eliz., 72.
 — Ja., 72.
 — Sir Nicholas, 72.
 — Nicholas, 72.
 — Robt., 72.
 — Thos., 72.
 — Wm., 72.
 Sandys, Edwin, Archbishop of York, 215, 225.
 Sapcote, Edw., 212.
 Sara, m. Hubert Fitz-Ralph (12-13 c.), 133.
 Saunders, Alice, 65.
 Savile, Sir Hen., 40, 46.
 Saxby, Lincs, 212, 214.
 Scarcliffe, Scarthedclive, Scardeclive, Derby, 129, 131-2, 146-7.
 — Wm. priest of, 133.
 Scartho, Lincs, 214.
 Scawen (unnd.), Cornwall, 57.
 School at Grimsby, 227-8.
 — at Mansfield, 185-6.
 — at Newark, 186.
 — at Tunbridge, 26-7.
 Scondiacre, Jo. de, 139.

- Scopham, Eliz., m. Sir Wm. Holles
(d. 1542), 19, 25-8, 30, 38, 61.
— Jo., 25.
— Thos., 25-7.
Scot, Jo., 173.
— Wm. of Brabourne, 170, 175.
Scoteney, Thos. de, 133.
Scots at the Court of James I, 94-5.
Segrave, Stephen de, 137.
— Thos., 151.
Selden, Jo., 107, 147, 206.
Sergeaux, Margaret, 50, 52.
— Sir Rich., 50, 52.
Sewragh (Sewrah in Stithians),
Cornwall, 57.
Sheffield of Butterwick, Edmund
Lord (1521-49), 61, 69-70, 88.
— — Eleanor, m. Denzel Holles,
61, 69-72, 88.
— — Jo. Lord (d. 1568), 70-1, 88.
Shelford, Notts, 90-1, 176.
Shertogen Bosch, 86.
Sherwood Forest, 91, 118, 165, 185-
186.
Shirewode, Jo. de, 169.
Shrewsbury, 186.
— Battle of, 172.
— Geo. Earl of (1528?-1590), 42-3,
46, 90.
— Gilbert Earl of (1553-1616), 90-
92, 120-1.
Shropshire, Roger Archdeacon of,
136.
Sidney, Margaret, m. Nicholas
Gainsford (15 c.), 225.
Skegness, Lincs, 210.
Skevington (Skeffington), Leic., 207.
— Maria, m. Geo. Kingston (14-15
c.), 206, 208.
Skewys (Skewes), Cornwall, 57.
— family, 51.
— Catherine, 51-2.
— Jo., senior, 51, 54.
— Jo., 51, 56-7.
Skidbroke, Lincs, 210.
Skulligorra (unid.), Cornwall, 37, 58.
Skipwith, Anne, m. Edw. Fitz-
William, 210-11, 230.
— Edw., 66.
— Eleanor, m. Rich. Gelston,
210-12.
Skipwith, Jo., 210-11, 213.
— Leonell, 210-11.
— Margaret, m. Hustwayt Wright,
210-11.
— Mary, m. Jo. Neucomen, 210,
212.
— Wm., 110.
— Sir Wm., 210-11.
Skirbecke Weokes (Skirbeck), Lincs,
173.
Sluce (Sluys), 75, 83.
Smeton, Robt. de, 151.
Smith, Christopher, 202, 230.
— Capt. Jo., 186-7.
Snaynton (Sneinton), Notts, 21.
Somercotes, South, Lincs, 210, 214.
Somerset, Edmund Duke of, 174.
— Edw. Seymour Duke of, 159,
179.
— Robt. Carr Earl of, 97, 100-1,
107, 113.
Somerton Castle, Lincs, 232.
Sothill, Eliz., m. Jo. Frescheville
(15-16 c.), 154-7.
— Hen., 154, 156.
Spencer, Jas., 17.
— Michael, 221-2.
Spinola, Marquis, 73.
Stafford, Ralph, archdeacon of, 136.
Staffordshire, lands in, left by Sir
Wm. Holles, 23.
Stallingborough, Lincs, 219.
Stanhope family, 39, 115.
— Anne, m. 1st Earl of Clare, 39, 90.
— Jo., 39.
— — (13-14 c.), 39, 115.
— Rich. de (13 c.), 115.
— Rich., 39.
— Sanchia, m. Jo. Babington, 39.
— Sir Thos., 39, 90.
Stanley, Walter, 40-1, 65.
— Wm., 41.
Stanton Heyes, Derby, 21.
Staunton, Notts, 149, 171.
— Sir Geof. de, 151.
— Margaret, m. Ralph de Fresche-
ville (13-14 c.), 147, 149-50.
— Sir Wm., 149.
Staveley, Stafleia, Derby, 116-18,
136, 139, 140-3, 146-8, 151-4,
157, 159-62, 193.

- Staveley, Jo. and Wm., priests at, 136.
 Staynton, Wm. de, 151.
 Stetely (Steeley), Derby, 151.
 Stifford, Essex, 22.
 Stirape (Styrrup), Notts, 172.
 Stoke, near Coventry, 12-15, 20.
 — Notts, 21.
 — Bardolph, Notts, 176.
 Stony Middleton, Derby, 129, 131.
 Stopham, Brian de, 133.
 — Roger de, 133.
 Stowe, Jo., 13, 17, 20-1, 26.
 Stretton, Derby, 129.
 Strettuna, Hen. de, 137.
 Stutevill, Hen. de, 132.
 — Jo. de, 131.
 Suddaby, Thos., 198.
 Suffolk, Thos. Earl of (1561-1626), 97.
 Suleney, Alfred de, 168.
 — Jo. de, 168.
 Sulgena (unid.), Cornwall, 57.
 Summervill, Roger de, 131.
 Sutton, Derby, 157.
 — Magna, Wilts, 206.
 Swaby, Lincs, 212, 214.
 Swallow, Lincs, 208, 214.
 Swift, Sir Robt., 216-17.
 Swinford, Anne, m. Jo. Brewes, 155.
 — Sir Thos., 155.
 Swinhope, Lincs, 222, 233.

 Tadcaster, 188.
 Taylbois, Lady Margaret, 120.
 Taylor, Wm., 228.
 Tempest, Eliz., m. Sir Peter Frescheville (d. 1558), 159.
 — Sir Rich., 159.
 — Thos., 159.
 Temple, Inner, 27.
 — Middle, 228, 236.
 Tetney, Lincs, 214, 216.
 Tewkesbury, Battle of, 174-5.
 Tewynwolas (? Towynwolas i.e. Lower Towyn), Cornwall, 50, 54.
 Tewynwortha (? Towynwortha, i.e. Upper Towyn), Cornwall, 50, 54.
 Thadilthorpe (Theddlethorpe), Lincs, 210.

 Theines, Walter de, 133.
 Therocke, Thurrok (Thurrock), West, Essex, 13-14, 22.
 Thumelby, Margaret, m. Michael Empringham, 212.
 — Sir Rich., 212.
 Thinne, Chas., 102.
 Thorganby, Lincs., 214.
 Thorkard, Wm., 133.
 Thorneley, Derby, 21.
 Thornsett, Derby, 232.
 Thorold, Sir Anthony, 180.
 — Winifred, m. Geo. Clifton (d. 1587), 180.
 Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas, 94.
 Thurgarton, Priory of, 130-1.
 Thurland House, Nottingham, 95.
 Thwaytes, Winifred, m. Sir Gervase Clifton (d. 1588), 180.
 — Wm., 180.
 Tidcombe, Wilts, 205.
 Tillel (? Titley), Hereford, 11.
 Tilney, Jo. de, 232.
 Tocotes, Sir Roger, 177.
 Tolos, Jo., 17.
 Torkard, Robt., 131.
 Torpel, Geof. de, 154.
 Tredrim (? Trethem in St. Just in Roseland), Cornwall, 57.
 Tregasek (Tregassick in Ludgvan), Cornwall, 57.
 Tregathelos (unid.), Cornwall, 50.
 Tregedyll (Tregiddle in Cury), Cornwall, 57.
 Tregoules (Tregolds), Cornwall, 54.
 Trehampton, Jo. de, 155.
 — Margaret, m. Sir Jo. Brewes, 155.
 — Sir Ralph de, 155.
 — Sir Roger de, 155.
 Trekedennen (unid.), Cornwall, 57.
 Trelawny, Edw., 10, 48-9.
 — Sir Jonathan, 57.
 — Jo., 57.
 Trelyver (Treliwer), Cornwall, 58.
 Tremayle, Jo., 52-4.
 — Thos., 53-4.
 Trengenell (? Trengale in St. Cleer), Cornwall, 51, 54, 56, 58.
 Trenowith, Trenoweth, Cornwall, 37, 52-5, 58.
 — family, 50, 52-4.

- Trenowith, Jo. de (14 c.), 49, 52.
 — — — (15 c.), 50.
 — Michael de (14 c.), 50, 52.
 — — Junior (14 c.), 52.
 — Odo de (15 c.), 50.
 — Ralph de (14 c.), 49.
 — — — 50, 52, 54.
 — Stephen de (14 c.), 52.
 — Thos. de (14 c.), 52.
 Trenoyowe (Treniow in Padstow),
 Cornwall, 50, 54.
 Trethies (?Trethias), Cornwall, 50,
 54.
 Trethowall (?Trethewell), Cornwall,
 49-50, 54.
 Trevanyon (Trevanion), Cornwall,
 54.
 Trevarveth (?Trebarrett in Bocon-
 noc), Cornwall, 58.
 Treveignon (Trevanion in St.
 Breock), Cornwall, 49.
 Trevellow (Trevelloe in Paul), Corn-
 wall, 58.
 Trevededer (Trevededar), Corn-
 wall, 50, 54.
 Trevescarvian (?Trevisker (vean)
 in St. Eval), Cornwall, 50.
 Trevethuan (?Trevethan), Corn-
 wall), 50.
 Trevisker, Cornwall, 54.
 Trevithyan (?Trevethan), Cornwall,
 57.
 Trevivovere (unid.), Cornwall, 58.
 Trevorawemer (Trevorrow (veor) in
 Ludgvan), Cornwall, 49.
 Trevorowe (Trevorrow in Ludgvan),
 Cornwall, 54.
 Trevyhan (?Trevean), Cornwall, 50,
 54.
 Trewence (?Trenance), Cornwall, 58.
 Trewga (?Trugo), Cornwall, 58.
 Trewmarowmer (Trevorrow (veor)
 in Ludgvan), Cornwall, 51.
 Tritherfe, Catherine, 57.
 — Jo., 57.
 Trussell, Sir Wm., 143.
 — Wm., 205.
 Tunbridge, Free School at, 26.
 Tunstall, Derby, 129.
 Turner, Edw., 77.
 Tuxford, Notts, 39, 115-16.
 Tyrone, Hugh Earl of, 184.
 Tyrwhit, Tirwhit, Francis, 160.
 — — of West Kele, 195.
 — Sir Robt. of Kettleby, 46, 116.
 — Trastram, 65.
 — Wm. of Kettleby, 116, 160, 180,
 201-2.
 Ufton, Derby, 129.
 Ukelthorp, Wm., 151.
 Ulecotes, Phillip de, 137.
 Umfranville, Rich. de, 155.
 Vaux, Robt. de, 169.
 Vere, Anne de, m. Edmund, 1st
 Lord Sheffield, 69.
 — Aubrey de, see Oxford, Earl of.
 — Sir Edw., 82, 84, 89.
 — Mrs. Eliz., 77, 109.
 — Sir Francis (1560-1609), 73, 75-
 77, 89, 93, 184, 193.
 — Hen., see Oxford, Earl of.
 — Sir Horace, Lord (1565-1635),
 73, 75-7, 79, 83-4, 109, 228.
 — Sir Jo., 84.
 — Jo., see Oxford, Earl of.
 — Robt., see Oxford, Earl of.
 Vernon, Alianora, 9.
 Vernoun, Sir Rich., 173.
 Vescey, Eustace de, 18.
 Vilenos, Martileto de, 218.
 Virgin Mary, Monastery of, York,
 179.
 Virru, Eliz., 72.
 — Wm., 72.
 Vivian, Sir Rich., 236.
 Wakebrigge, Wm. de, 151.
 Walesby, Weelsby, Lincs, 214, 216,
 221-3.
 — Notts, 22, 37, 95.
 Walker, Sir Edw., 31, 40.
 Walklingham, Jo. de, 133.
 Walmesgate, Lincs., 210-11.
 Waltham, Lincs., 214, 219.
 — Jo. de, Bishop of Salisbury, 219.
 Wansley, Notts, 129.
 — Alexander de, 131.
 Wanton, Wm. de, 206.
 Warren, Sir Ralph, 17.

- Warwick, Ambrose Earl of, 63-4.
 — Lord Rich. Earl of, 101.
 Waterville, Ascelina, m. Geof de Torpel, 154.
 — Matilda, m. Wm. de Dive, 154.
 — Walter de, 154.
 Watford, 11.
 Weever, Jo., 10, 26.
 Welbeck Abbey, Notts, 136, 145, 161-2.
 — Abbot of, Notts, 131.
 — Stream, 63.
 Welingham, Hugh de, 147.
 — — — 150.
 Wellow, Lincs, 208, 214.
 Wells Cathedral, 9.
 Welsh (or Walleis), Jo., 218.
 Wenlock, Joan, 49.
 — Jo., 49.
 Wentworth, Col. Hen., 187.
 — Sir Thos., Lord, 109-10, 202.
 Werredun (Warrington Knob?), Derby, 130.
 Wessington, Derby, 129.
 West, Margaret, m. Peter Frescheville (16-17 c.), 159.
 — Wm., 159.
 Westhall, Essex, 22.
 Westminster Abbey, 52, 76-8.
 Weston, Notts, 168.
 — Sir Rich., 106.
 Wethele (Weethley), Warwick, 142.
 Whaplode, Lincs, 22, 37.
 Whitewell (unid.), Lincs, 232.
 Whiddon, Joan, m. — Ashley of Norfolk, 19, 26, 28.
 — Jo., Judge, 27-8.
 — Sir Jo., 28.
 Whiddon, Oliver, 28.
 Whitgift, Jo., Archbishop of Canterbury, 218.
 Whitmore, family of Gamelston, Notts, 13.
 Whittingham, Thos., 67.
 Whittington, Thos., 44.
 Whitwell, Derby, 21-2, 37, 152.
 Widmerpool, Notts, 129.
 Wield, Robt., 178.
 Wilford, Notts, 151, 165-9, 176.
 William I (The Silent), Prince of Orange, 85.
 William II, Prince of Orange, 85.
 Williams, Jo., Bishop of Lincoln (1582-1650), 101-2, 113.
 Williamson, Sir Thos., 45.
 Willingham, Lincs., 10, 22, 61.
 Willington, Derby, 130.
 Willoughby, Willughby, Bridget, 123.
 — of Parham, Francis Lord, 188.
 — Hen., 124.
 — Sir Percival, 121-4.
 — de Eresby, Peregrine Lord, 66.
 — — — Robt. Bertie Lord, 103-5.
 — Robt. de, 174.
 Wills, value of, to the Antiquary, 19-20.
 Holles, Denzel of Irby, in full, 64-6.
 — Eliz., summary of, 26-7.
 — Frescheville, in full, 198-9.
 — Sir Geo., in full, 76-7.
 — Sir Gervase, in full, 123-4.
 — Sir Wm., Lord Mayor, summary of, 19.
 — — of Houghton, in full, 43-4.
 Kingston, Jo. (d. 1556), summary of, 212-13.
 — — (1554-1617), in full, 221-2.
 Wimbledon, Sir Edw. Cecil, Viscount, 73, 78-9, 82.
 Winthorpe, Lincs, 22, 37-8, 46, 210.
 — Notts, 189.
 Wirksworth, Derby, 130, 177.
 Wise, Sibilla, 49.
 — Sir Wm., 49.
 Wollaton, Notts, 121-4.
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 208.
 Wolwardington (Wolverton), Warwick, 143.
 Woodcock, Jo., 17.
 Woodhouse, Capt. Hen., 84.
 Woodhaus (Woodhouse), Notts, 172.
 Woodsam (? Woodsome Lees), Yorks, 119, 160.
 Worcester, 161.
 Worksop, Notts, 91, 160.
 Worsley, Seth, 176.
 Wortley, Yorks, 152.
 — Maud, m. Peter Frescheville (d. 1503), 152-3.

- Wortley, Sir Thos., 152.
Wotton, Sir Hen., 218.
Wright, Hustwayt, 210-11.
Wudetorp (Woodthorpe), Derby,
136.
Wydevile, Anthony, Lord Scales,
174.
Wylford, Jo., 17.
Yolthorp (? Yawthorpe), Lincs, 155.
York, 9.
— Monastery (St. Mary), 179
— Hen. Duke of (Henry VIII), 178.
— Rich. Duke of, 174.
Yorkshire, lands in, left by Sir. Wm.
Holles, 23.
Yoxall, Staffs, 23, 28, 37.
Zouch, Jo., 159.